AS AMERICAN AS
APPLE PIE

by Diane Hill Zimmerman

THE HARBERT/HERBERT FAMILY of HARRISON COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA

THEIR JOURNEYS AND ADVENTURES IN ENGLAND, IRELAND, WALES, LONG ISLAND, NEW JERSEY, VIRGINIA AND WEST VIRGINIA

WITH RELATED FAMILIES: APPLEGATE, BACKUS, BLENNERHASSETT, BRADSTREET, BUNN, DAVENPORT, DUDLEY, DRAKE, FRANK, GRAY, HOFF, LIPPINCOTT, LOOFBORROW, PAYNE, PIERSON, SHATTOCK, SHINN, SWIGER, THOMPSON, TILTON, WADE, WHEELWRIGHT, WRIGHT & OTHERS.
As American As Apple Pie
The Harbert/Herbert Family of Harrison County, West Virginia

Their Journeys and Adventures in England, Ireland, Wales, Long Island, New Jersey, Virginia and West Virginia


By Diane Hill Zimmerman
May 2007

Copyright pending
Other books by the author

Mormon Pioneers of Harrison County (now West) Virginia in the 1830s (1996)

Joseph Rezin Thompson, A Yankee Volunteer of the Civil War 1st West Virginia Regiment, Light Artillery, Battery E. (1997)


Recollections of My Early Life - Biography of H. Lowell Smith (2000)

James Davis/Davies, Captain of the Virginia, Popham Colonist and Jamestown Settler (2001)

Remembering Aunt Babe (2002)

Grandma Zimmerman’s Stories for her Grandchildren (2004)


Researching in Andover MA Genealogical Library
Dedicated to my husband, who supports me, gave me a room of my own and banished the angel of the house.

Virginia Woolf is a celebrated British writer and critic of great merit and one of my favorite authors. In her writings and lectures she theorizes that to succeed as a writer, a woman must have a room of her own and 500 pounds in income a year. Only by being shielded from petty, everyday annoyances can her thoughts flow uninterrupted. Only from the freedom of making a living can she write the things of her heart and soul. She gives credit to "some excellent ancestors of mine who left me a certain sum of money—shall we say five hundred pounds a year?—so that it was not necessary for me to depend solely on charm for my living."

She also describes the need for doing battle with "The Angel of the House." This phantom encourages a woman to sacrifice her writing (and herself) to the needs of the household. Woolf describes her as "intensely sympathetic, immensely charming, utterly unselfish. She excelled in the difficult arts of family life. She sacrificed herself daily. Above all, she was pure." In short she was so constituted that no one would ever know she had a mind or a wish of her own, but preferred to sympathize always with the wishes of others.

"Thus, whenever I felt the shadow of her wing or the radiance of her halo upon my page, I took up the inkpot and flung it at her. She died hard. My excuse, if I were to be had up in a court of law, would be that I acted in self-defense. Had I not killed her, she would have killed me."

This is also true for those who work to preserve family history in written form.
PREFACE

The information contained in this should provide a good guideline for your own research. However, as with any other information found on the internet or published in family histories, genealogies, etc., it is up to you to verify the accuracy of any information you choose to use in your own genealogy work.

I’m sorry that my documentation is not always as complete as I’d like. I’ve been researching for several years in many states and libraries but several moves, computer problems and ignorance have taken their toll. I couldn’t always recreate my lost citations.

I’ve presented a possible scenario to connect the American Harberts with the British Herberts that has some merit. There are other possibilities but I felt I’d come to the point when I needed to stop researching and record what I had. I’m in agreement with Sir Iain Moncreiffe, who wrote The Highland Clans. He admits in his preface that “this subject cannot adequately be completed in anybody’s otherwise busy lifetime, but it seemed better to write something now than everything never.”

I welcome any additions, corrections or other input that you may have.

4255 Chestnut Oak Drive
Lehi, Utah 84043
(801) 407-6158
wvhill@broadweave.net
ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Many thanks to the cousins, aunts, uncles and my sister who shared family pictures and memories with me; and to my favorite editor, daughter Molly Zimmerman Larson who did her best to clear up my mistakes.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two</td>
<td>Harberts/Herberts in America</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three</td>
<td>&quot;All in the Family&quot;: Baptists, Presbyterians, Puritans, Quakers, Mormons and Ministers</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four</td>
<td>Mormon Pioneers from Harrison County (now West) Virginia in the 1830s.</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five</td>
<td>The Pennsylvania Dutch Contingent: The Backus, Franks and Swiger families with associated lines, Thompson, Gray, Payne and Drake.</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six</td>
<td>A Brief History of Wales</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven</td>
<td>Herberts of Wales</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eight</td>
<td>Herberts of England and Wilton House</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nine</td>
<td>Herberts of Ireland and Muckross House</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Index</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Appendix: Descendants Chart</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter One

INTRODUCTION

Appalachia

by Muriel Miller Dreiser

I am Appalachia!
In my veins runs fierce mountain pride;
the hill-fed streams of passion,
and, stranger, you don't know me!
You analyzed my every move—you still go away shaking your head.
I remain enigmatic. How can you find rapport with me
—you who never stood in the bowels of hell,
ever felt a mountain shake and open its jaws to partake of human sacrifice.
You, who never stood on a high mountain,
watching the sun unwind its spiral rays;
who never searched the glens for wild flowers,
ever ran wildly through the woods in pure delight,
or dangled your feet in a lazy creek,
You, who never danced to wild sweet notes,
outpourings of nimble-fingered fiddlers.
Who never just “sat a spell” on a porch, chewing and whittling;
or hearing from a past time the deep-throated bay of chasing hounds
and hunters shouting with joy, “he’s treed!”
You, who never once carried a coffin to a family plot high up on a ridge
because mountain folk know it’s best to lie where breezes from the hills whisper, “you’re home.”
You, who never saw from the valley that graves on a hill bring easement
of pain to those below?
I tell you, stranger, hill folk know what life is all about;
they don’t need the pills to tranquilize the sorrow and joy of living.
I am Appalachia; and, stranger, though you’ve studied me,
you still don’t know me.

History swirls around West Virginia like wind blowing by the
mountains - coming from far places, leaving its mark, and moving
on. These mountains have been fixed for four million years while the winds of change performed their slow work of altering them into the softer, gentler things they are today.

The Appalachian mountains snake south from Canada to Georgia with each range having its unique name: Long Range, Annieopsquotch and Notre Dame in Canada; Longfellow in Maine, White in New Hampshire and Green in Vermont; Catskill and Taconic in New York, Berkshire in Massachusetts, Poconos in Pennsylvania; Allegheny in West Virginia and Maryland; the Blue Ridge that runs from southern Pennsylvania, through Virginia and North Carolina to northern Georgia; the Great Smokies that meander between Tennessee and North Carolina plus Tennessee’s Cumberlands. Have you ever heard lovelier names?

Western mountains are younger with a harsher outline and name - Rockies. The soft sound of “Alleghenies” is better suited to our gentle giants.

Man is a greater harbinger of change than the elements. A mere two hundred and fifty years of habitation have dramatically altered the landscape but still the state’s essence remains unchanged as the mountain and hillsides slowly pull up their greenery to hide their scars. God must have meant West Virginia to remain “Wild and Wonderful” because circumstances have certainly abetted this condition.

My ancestors were among the first white men to venture into and across these mountains; I’m sure they seemed anything but gentle to them. They overcame tremendous obstacles and experienced horrific hardships as they carved out an existence in America’s first frontier. This is a story of a land shaped by the people and a people shaped by the land.

First to come were the hunting pioneers, mostly Scots-Irish who were used to rugged terrain and conditions in Scotland. They were a unique and colorful group, the ultimate wilderness archetypes, the likes of which the world never had seen before and never would see again. They were called “White Indians” because they incorporated and used Indian methods. Simplifying existence down to the bare necessities, they single-mindedly pursued their goal of living in the backwoods.

Their perception of the wilderness was totally different from that of the farming pioneers who eventually far outnumbered them. The former continually sought out remote
lands where the wild animals roamed; the latter followed behind and systematically destroyed that wilderness on which the game depended, in order to plant crops and create pasturage for their livestock.

The hunters were continually pushed on [as were the Native Americans] until they came to the prairies of mid-America. Four-fifths of the backwoods were east of the prairie, the remainder in the Rockies.¹

This area had long been the hunting ground for many Indian tribes: Shawnee, Seneca, Delaware, Creek and Mingo among others. They believed this land had been created for them and weren’t eager to give it up.

Dorothy Davis wrote:

To understand how people in Northwestern Virginia looked on their world in 1784, when Harrison County was formed, one must see the life and death struggle in which the settlers lived. Twenty years before the 1780s, British law forbade any subject to go beyond the headspring of the streams which flowed into the Atlantic Ocean. So with only an occasional hunter and trapper traipsing the woods beyond the Alleghenies, the Indians felt the white man had as much right as they to the bounties of nature and did not molest men like the Pringles, who were AWOL from the British forces at Fort Pitt and spent three years living in a hollow tree trunk near the Buckhannon River.

In 1786 the British . . . bought from the Indians all land east of the Ohio River through to the Tennessee River. Although the British did not change the law forbidding settlement of the area, citizens along the seaboard took the purchase as a sign they could now move into the new land, build cabins, plant crops, and live permanently.

. . . In 1773-74, with Indian war imminent, the general at Fort Pitt and the governor of Virginia ordered settlers who lived west of the Allegheny Mountains to move east to protected areas. Instead, the newcomers stayed and built a string of forts along the Monongahela and the West Fork rivers. . . The Monongahela/West Fork line was the frontier for the longest period of time of any frontier in the history of the United States for it existed as such for fourteen years from 1774

until the founding of Marietta, Ohio, in 1788.²

In 1716, the Blue Ridge Mountain range of the Appalachian mountains constituted the western boundary of civilization. By 1738 there were numerous settlements, primarily by colonists from Pennsylvania and Maryland, who entered the Valley of Virginia by way of Harper’s Ferry. Two counties, or districts, were created at this time, Frederick and Augusta, so named in honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, heir-apparent of the throne of England, and his highly esteemed consort, Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

Frederick County encompassed the northern part of the Valley, with Winchester as its county seat. Augusta comprised the southern part of the Valley, plus all the remainder of Virginia westward of the Blue Ridge to the Mississippi River. Its county-seat was Staunton, Virginia. Today Augusta’s territory would cover four entire states and more than forty counties of West Virginia.

In 1775 the Virginia convention recognized the District of West Augusta as politically separate from Augusta County, but didn’t define its boundaries until 1776 when it was divided into three new counties: Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogania.³ These counties have the proud distinction of being the first counties created under a republican form of government in the New World and whose age is equal to that of the Republic.

In 1748 the Ohio Company was suggested by Thomas Lee, a member of the Royal Council of Virginia. It was chartered by George II in 1749. The grant included five hundred thousand acres on the Ohio between the Monongahela and Kanawha rivers. Two hundred thousand acres were to be taken immediately and held ten years free from quit-rent or

²Dorothy Davis, History of Harrison County, West Virginia (Clarksburg, West Virginia: American Association of University Women, 1970).

³Although the names of the new counties were undoubtedly taken from the Monongahela, Ohio and Youghiogheny rivers, due to some sloppy spelling and/or writing, Monongalia is both spelled and pronounced differently from Monongahela and Yohogania is not spelled Youghiogheny but pronounced the same. There aren’t too many ways to mess up Ohio, it’s the same coming and going. Monongahela is an Indian word meaning “river of the sliding banks” as the river habitually undercut its banks. The land of my ancestors would be taken from Monongalia county.
tax to the King. The object was to wrest the Indian trade from the hands of the Pennsylvanians by settling one hundred families, and building a fort to protect them, within seven years. The company attempted to settle its lands with 200 German emigrants from eastern Pennsylvania, but the collection of church rates from dissenters by the Episcopacy of Virginia deterred them. [This is probably what brought the German families of Peter Backus and John William Swiger to that area.]

In 1752, The House of Burgesses offered any Protestant who would settle in Augusta exemption from public, county and parish levies but General Edward Braddock's defeat in 1755 stopped settling until 1763.

The few settlers who ventured into the section of Augusta that became Monongalia County, such as the Eckerlins and Deckers, were slaughtered by Indians. Tragedies such as this continued for the next forty years.

...the King of England, in 1763, issued some proclamation forbidding settlements to be made west of the Alleghenies until the land was bought from the Indians, and two years later ordered the Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania to remove all settlers west of these mountains by force. . . . but all the settlers that left, returned as soon as the soldiers were gone. We have no account of any person living in that territory being disturbed.

In spite of this sad history, nearly all of my grandparents came and put down roots in the period 1750 to 1780. In 1757 a group of eleven or so men, friends and neighbors from New Jersey, traversed the mountains to "look out land" on which to settle in

---

4 The House of Burgesses was the first elected assembly in the New World, established in the Colony of Virginia in 1619. Over time the name came to represent the whole legislative body of the Colony and after the American Revolution, came to mean the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia. In Britain, a Burgess was a parliamentary representative of a borough.

5 Samuel T. Wiley, History of Monongalia County, West Virginia, from its first settlements to the Present time: with numerous Biographical and Family Sketches. (Kingwood, W.Va., Preston Publishing Company, 1883.)

6 In 1755, a military party of men led by Braddock was sent by the Ohio Company to build a fort at the convergence of the Allegheny and Monongahelia Rivers. They were ambushed by a force of French and Indians and many killed including General Braddock.

7 Wiley's History of Monongalia County, p. 36.
the Upper Monongahela Valley region. These were Nathaniel Davission\(^8\), George and William Shinn, Nathaniel Springer, Simon Bozarth, Jr. and others. When the party came into what became Shinnston they met a man named John\(^9\) Jones . . . These were the beginning of the influx of many families who migrated from New Jersey, such as the Shinns, Davissons, Harberts, Smiths, Loofbourrows and Drakes.

The pioneers must have appreciated what they saw as Daniel Boone did, when he said, "I undertook a tour through the country, and the diversity and beauties of nature I met within this charming season, expelled every gloomy and vexatious thought."

Native Americans had long claimed this land as a hunting and fishing preserve. At the head of nearly every stream, evidence was found of their hunting camps. They carried the game home to their family dwellings in the Ohio territory and near what is now Pittsburgh. They relied on the virgin forests and pristine waters to remain so, that the wild creatures could thrive. Hunters and trappers may not have bothered them but they surely resented the encroachment of farmers who chopped down trees that had remained unmolested for centuries and then fenced off bits of the earth. They fought fiercely to preserve their hunting grounds, to revenge murdered brothers, or were encouraged to kill by their French or British allies.

"When these wars ended, more men, women and children had perished at the hands of the savages in West Virginia than had died of a similar cause in any other region of equal extent in America."\(^11\)

The following is an excerpt from a letter said to have been written by David Morgan to Capt. John McFarland at the onset of Dunmore’s War\(^12\) when great

\(^8\) Nathaniel Davission was killed by Indians in September of 1778 but his body wasn’t found until the following March. He’d been shot and scalped.

\(^9\) Thomas Harbert would later buy Jones’ rights to land on Jones Run, near Shinnston.


\(^11\) Lewis’ Archives and History, p. 8.

\(^12\) In April, 1774, a group of white men responded to rumors that Indians had stolen several horses on the Ohio and Monongalia Rivers. Two Indians were killed on the Ohio River, and an Indian encampment at the mouth of Yellow
numbers of settlers in the Monongahela Valley, gripped by panic, had abandoned their homes and "hied back over the mountains."

"They lost their right to again take say in our concerns from their flying coattails when fools with an itch for war cried Indians, Indians, the Indians are upon us. Off over the mountains scampered the cowards, bleating like sheep razzled by wolves, while we waited in the woods and sustained ourselves on cold food and found our slumbers twixt stones and logs and kissed our babies cries to silence when danger threatened. We know their names. By God I know their names. Pray God I never forget. My heart and my hand and my money-pocket and my cupboard will be open forever to you who played the string. Brave friends."

Adam O. Heck, Marion County historian said, "I have the hope, first that our beginnings here by the green Monongahela be not forgotten, and the love of freedom and independence which brought the beginning people here, into the great dangers of isolation, the lack of the common wherewithals, and the ever raised bloody hatchet of the red enemy, be revered always. For truly, it was the love of liberty that brought them here, and held them here, to starve and freeze and fall sick and die of strange fevers, and fight and be killed, and bury their scalpless dead. And doesn't this say enough, that they loved liberty this much? Could anything else be said of them that could make us be more proud of them and love them more."

Some historians say that the first and last battles of the Revolutionary War were on West Virginia soil. The first was the Battle of Point Pleasant and the last was the attack of a large Creek was destroyed. These unprovoked murders roused the Indians to this war, named for Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia.

"Glenn D. Lough, Now and Long Ago, Morgantown, West Virginia 1969)."

"Ibid. pp. 320/1.

The Battle of Point Pleasant was fought on October 10, 1774, primarily between Virginia militia and American Indians from the Shawnee and Mingo tribes who were allies of the British. Along the Ohio River near modern Point Pleasant, West Virginia, American Indians under the Shawnee Chief Cornstalk
force of Indians and British on Fort Henry, present day Wheeling. It was the spirit and prowess of the frontier men, the men of West Augusta, that inspired General Washington, in the darkest hours of the war, to say, "Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of West Augusta and I will gather around me the men who will lift our bleeding country from the dust and set her free."

Some members of my pioneer families lost their lives in these struggles, some became community and military leaders but all were heroes who tamed the wilderness. The women were not squeamish, delicate little things who huddled in a corner and screamed while their men fought off their common enemy. No indeed, these women killed their own snakes, whatever form they came in, and worked side by side with their mates, stopping only to give birth to numerous children. Their work was never ending. Men may have tamed the country but women civilized it.

As an example, Sarah Allen Smith, wife of Aaron Smith, killed a bear that was bent on coming down the chimney to get the meat she was cooking. Aaron was away so she took the spare gun and shot the creature. A wounded bear is twice as dangerous as an unwounded one. She must have been sure of her ability to kill it with one shot.

There were good reasons why they crossed the mountains. Virginia would grant 400 acres of land and a preemption for an adjoining 1000 acres if they grew a crop of corn and built a cabin before 1778. Additional land could be had as a reward for military service. Prior to this, land could be claimed simply by marking trees with a hatchet mark, known as tomahawk rights.

They had come to West Augusta from New England, New Jersey, Maryland and eastern Virginia after emigrating from the British Isles and Germanic lands in the 1600s, searching for religious freedom and land to call their own. Under European governments, possessing land was nearly impossible for other than the noble classes. They began crossing the mountains in the 1730s. The group that would become most prominent started their journey off the rugged coast of northern Ireland. A bit of Irish history accounts for the exodus.

A hundred years earlier King James of England had grown tired attacked the Virginia militia under Andrew Lewis, hoping to halt Lewis's advance into the Ohio Country. After a long and furious battle, Cornstalk retreated. After the battle, the Virginians, along with a second force led by Lord Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia, marched into the Ohio County and compelled Cornstalk to agree to a treaty, ending the war.
of battling rebellious lowland Scots. He decided he could use the Scots as a hedge against the equally rebellious Irish. He offered them free farmsteads in the north of Ireland, hoping they'd be too busy fighting each other to worry England. That they would fight was almost guaranteed since the land was taken from the Irish.

These people became the so-called Scotch-Irish. They mixed their language and culture, taking the best qualities of both peoples. Suffering religious persecution, rising rents and bad harvests, tens of thousands moved on to a 2nd migration to the New World. Being a footloose people, this hybrid culture took root in the mountain wilderness of Appalachia, which reminded them of their native Scotland.

They were a hot-tempered bunch and their neighbors learned that they were good to have around when the Indians attacked but otherwise would rather they keep their distance. It was said that the English would build a church, Germans would build a barn but the Scots-Irish would build a still.

Two of my ancestors, Thomas Dudley and Simon Bradstreet, arrived from England with their families in 1630 in the "Winthrop Fleet" and were among the very early governors of Massachusetts. Their wife and daughter, Anne Dudley Bradstreet, was America's first published poet, which may explain the poetry in the souls of many in my family. Today, her poems are still widely used in school curriculums and portions of them are engraved on the Dudley gate of Harvard University.

These and others of my ancestors, as members of the elite class, were university educated. Most were Puritans, Quakers or Baptists, but all were deeply religious with several ministers represented - the most famous being John Davenport, Abraham Pierson and John Wheelwright. Their legacies include Yale and Harvard Universities, many New England cities including New Haven, Connecticut, and Newark, New Jersey, and last but not least, the origins of a democratic government.

The original Davisson (Daniel) came as an indentured servant who had lost his freedom fighting with the Scots "Covenanters," Presbyterian partisans. Oliver Cromwell imprisoned Daniel and, when he was fortunate enough not to starve to death or die of disease, had him banned from England and sold into indentured servanthood. About 1650, he and numerous others were transported to the "briar patch" now known as the United States of America to work in the iron works of Massachusetts or on farms. He

16Song of the South. Briar Rabbit begs Briar Fox not to throw him in the briar patch (reverse psychology).
married his boss' daughter and prospered, as did his descendants in western Virginia.

Many of those from what were then known as East Jersey, such as the Shinns, were Quakers who fled England due to persecution. These were ministers, teachers, artisans and/or farmers. The Harberts and Smiths were from the same area in New Jersey and were closely associated with them. Some of these families were Quakers but my branches appear to be Baptists.

Many of those from the eastern shore of Virginia and Maryland, such as the Boggess and Rogers families, were slave holders. They continued this practice when they moved their families west.

I haven't been able to trace any of my family to the Mayflower but James Davis (Davies) was an important part of the Jamestown settlement. He was a ship's captain who had previously been a part of the English "Popham Colony" in 1607, at the mouth of the Kennebec River in Maine. They built a fort, named Fort St. George, but the colony wasn't successful except for building a ship, a pinnace named Virginia. James Davis was its captain. He sailed it back to England and then returned to the New World in 1609 as a part of the "third supply" fleet to floundering Jamestown, where he became a military leader. He was captain of the fort "Point Comfort" near the mouth of the James, among other military duties.

Today archeologists are digging to uncover the secrets of Fort St. George but Point Comfort is only remembered by the lighthouse still standing there. An effort has been underway to recreate the Virginia in Maine and sail her to Jamestown this year (2007) as a part of the 400th anniversary celebration of the settlement.

The Cutrights were fierce Indian fighters originally from Holland where their name was Van Kortryk. They came in 1663 to Harlem in Long Island before emigrating into West Augusta. I was amazed to discover that my Scotch-Irish Bices were actually Dutch Buijs from Curacao, Netherlands Antilles. The Backus and

---

1Diane Hill Zimmerman, Captain James Davis, Popham Colonist and Jamestown Settler.
Swiger families were religious dissenters from the Palintine region of Germany.

The descendants of those mentioned and unmentioned figure prominently in the formation of what is now Harrison, Marion, Lewis and Upshur counties in West Virginia. They left behind the cultivated fields and cultured cities of their native lands or the eastern states and entered the nearly impenetrable hardwood forests that covered our mountains and hills. Everything they brought had to be packed in, usually on foot. There were no roads, only animal and Indian trails which were as distinctly marked as our county and state roads, and often better located. The first wheeled vehicle didn’t reach Clarksburg until 1798. Several trails passed through Monongalia County.

The Catawba War-Path ran from New York, through Fayette County, Pennsylvania and crossed Cheat River at the mouth of Grassy Run; then passed south through the county and continuing to the Carolinas. Over this trail the Six Nations traveled to attack the southern tribes living in the Carolinas, Georgia and Tennessee.

The Warrior Branch was a tributary path that struck from the Catawba war-path in Fayette County, crossed Cheat River and then passed over the Monongahela and up the valley of Dunkard Creek. From Dunkard, it passed over to and down Fish Creek, then through southern Ohio into Kentucky. The Great War-path or Eastern Trail came from the Ohio via Fish Creek down Indian Creek via White Day Creek via Cheat River at the Dunkard Bottom, to the South Branch of the Potomac. Over it passed the war-parties that made forays against the Indians of eastern Virginia. Also over it traveled the Ohio Indians who harassed the South Branch settlements.\(^\text{18}\)

The Scioto-Monongahela Trail led from the Muskingum Valley via the Little Kanawha to the head of Middle Island Creek via Tenmile Creek and on to the Monongahela. The McCullough-Traders Trail was from Moorefield via Patterson’s Creek via Greenland Gap via the North Branch of the Potomac via the upper Youghiogheny via Cheat River.

\(^\text{18}\)Wiley, History, pp. 25-26
The Seneca Trail in West Virginia led from the South Branch of the Potomac via the Allegheny Mountains to the headwaters of Cheat River and Cheat Mountain via Shavers Fork (named for another ancestral family, the Shavers) to Elkins and westward. It included a branch to the south.

All these trails had branches so there was scarcely any section of the Monongahela country that was not touched by one or more of them. For the most part, the pioneers followed these trails in laying out what became our modern highways.19

The early settlers cleared farmland, built schools and churches and began a variety of businesses. To these pioneers, Western Virginia was a paradise. Fiercely independent, their needs were few and could be provided with what was at hand - from timber to game, good soil, water, coal and salt. The little communities such as Katy Lick, near Sardis, were named for the natural salt deposits where animals came to lick up this needed nutrient. There was even iron ore to smelt into the iron that blacksmiths forged into tools, wheels and household implements, though it didn’t last long.

Mills to grind their wheat and corn were built next to the abundant waters. Many of my family were millers, whose mills were the hub of the community.

What couldn’t be grown or made from the natural materials on the farm, such as gunpowder, was bartered for in far away Winchester, Virginia, the nearest settlement at the time. Usually once a year, the men would load a pack animal with what they had to trade, and make the perilous journey.

The beasts in this wild country were as formidable as the mountains themselves. Black bear, mountain lions, lynx, bobcats and timber wolves roamed freely. The woods and waters were also home to beaver, muskrat, mink, red and gray fox, raccoons, woodland bison, fishers20, woodland caribou, elk, deer and


20 Fishers are a weasel type woodland animal that is very smart and very fast, especially in trees. They have been known to follow traplines, destroying the catches before the trapper arrives.
unfortunately, snakes. Wild turkey, grouse, rabbits, squirrels and migrating waterfowl also flourished. Even the poorest shot wouldn’t go hungry. The rivers and streams provided another rich source of food. Flesh, fur, feathers and bone were all utilized. Wolf bounties were a source of much needed income.

This vast forest was so dense it was called “The Big Shade.” Here were seventy species of delicate ferns and fifteen hundred classifications of wild flowers. Fox-grape vines hung everywhere. The trees and shrubs were filled with two hundred and sixty-eight kinds of song and other birds. It had a hundred and twenty-five varieties of native trees - trees they’d never seen before - trees that were both enemy and friend. In 1791 Daniel Boone told young Levi Shinn that twenty years ago a man could walk from the mouth to the head of the Monongahela, and to the head of the Little Kanawha, and down that river to the Ohio, without once leaving the shade of the woods.

The trees provided shelter and warmth for man and beast. Felling them was a major chore but had to be done so the sun could touch the fields and meadows. They used the bigger parts to build their cabins and burned the smaller bits to cook and keep warm or just to get them out of the way. The nuts were eaten or used to make dyes, maple sap boiled down for sugar and some of the roots, bark, berries and leaves used for medicine and dyes. Bees provided honey for those lucky enough to find it. Each spring, Maple trees provided sap to be made into maple sugar and syrup. Ginseng roots or “sang” furnished another source of income as did the furs trapped in the winter season.

Their food was very simple consisting of mostly wild game and corn bread, when they were lucky enough to have corn to grind. If not, they lived on game for months at a time. Their homes were primitive, to say the least. Samuel T. Wiley, wrote a description of these homes:

Of primary importance was their location, which had to be near a spring, so they were usually built in a hollow. After the trees were felled, and cut into logs, a day was set for a “raising” and everyone within five or six miles was notified. The neighbors turned out en masse, and the logs were rapidly placed in position. At each corner was an expert hand with an ax to saddle and notch down the logs so low that they would come nearly together.

The usual height was one story or a story and a half. The gable was made with logs gradually shortened up to the top. The roof of
Pioneer house raising - Debar

Clapboards was now placed on and secured by heavy weight-poles. The puncheon door was swung on wooden hinges, and a puncheon floor laid of slabs placed down with the hewed side up, and fastened with wooden pins driven through holes bored at each end and down into the heavy sleepers.

At a convenient height in the side of the cabin, an aperture was made by leaving out part of a log, and this space was filled with a few panes of glass placed lengthwise, or paper greased with hogs’ lard was substituted, to let in the light, while here and there a loophole was made so that the cabin might be converted into a fort in case of attack by Indians.

A doorway was cut through one of the walls, and split or hewed pieces called door-cheeks, reaching from the bottom to the top of the opening, were pinned to the ends of the logs with wooden pins. A wood latch was placed on the inside of the door. To this latch was attached a leather string, which was placed through a hole in the door four or five inches above the latch. By pulling on this string from the outside, and thus lifting the latch, admittance was gained to the cabin. The inmates made themselves secure in the night season by pulling in the string.

The interstices or cracks between the logs were closed with mud. The larger cracks or chinks were first partly closed with split sticks before the mud was applied. The building was generally completed without the use of a single nail.

To the cabin was added a stone-chimney, extending nearly across one end of the house, with a hearth of such ample dimensions as to accommodate a backlog of such size, that a horse was often required to draw it into the cabin in front of the fireplace, into which it would be rolled with hand-spikes.

The furnishing of the cabin was quickly accomplished. Blocks with legs inserted, answered for stools and chairs, and for wash-tubs, soap-barrels and the like, troughs were used. The table was often two slabs securely fastened on stout pieces driven into the wall, and supported at their other ends by rude legs. Wood plates were to be seen and the table that could afford a full set of pewter plates and spoons was thought to be something elegant. Their bedstead in many cases was but “rails or poles kept up by forked sticks and cross sticks in the wall.”

Over the doorway laid the indispensable rifle on two wooden hooks, probably taken from a dogwood bush, and pinned to a log of the wall. Along the wall would hang divers’ garments. Entering the house, often the first
thing that greeted your gaze was the loom upon which the women wove the homemade clothing of that day, called linsey [or linsey/woolsey] a warm and lasting cloth made of flax and wool. Beside the loom stood the spinning-wheel. During the day the door of the cabin stood open to afford light. At night through the winter, light was emitted from the farmplace when huge logs were kept burning. Candles and lamps of rude manufacture were used.

A very common substitute for a lamp in those early days was a saucer filled with lard, in which a twisted rag wick was placed. Sometimes a broken tea cup was used, or a large turnip scraped out and filled with lard. In some localities pine knots were used.

A single room generally served the purpose of kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room bedroom and parlor. In most families there were from six to ten children, who, with their parents, were crowded into this one room. In one corner was the father and mother’s bed, and under it the trundle-bed for the smaller children. The larger children lodged in the loft, which they reached by a ladder in another corner and sometimes they made tracks to and from their beds in the snow driven through the crevices by the wind. Often in the winter they would awake to find their beds covered with snow.

Relics of their Elizabethan speech patterns remain today, especially in the more remote areas. I was pleased to see this article in a newspaper in 1997.

**Mountain dialects cultured after all**
by Samantha Perry, Bluefield Daily Telegraph.

Appalachian natives, speak up and be proud. The next time someone from outside the region raises an eyebrow at your use of “nary” or gives you a disapproving look when you speak a double negative, you can now tell them you know what you’re talking about – literally.

In his new book, *Mountain Range: A Dictionary of Expressions from Appalachian to the Ozarks*, (Facts on File Inc., 1997), author Robert Hendrickson writes: "Mountain talk, more than any other dialect in America or even Britain, is the closest surviving relative to the Elizabethan language of Shakespeare.

Though pronunciation and vocabulary in mountain areas vary, the Elizabethan English of the highlanders is virtually the same from place to place, and many of their quaint and picturesque words and phrases go back beyond Shakespeare’s day to the time of Chaucer and even to the Anglo-Saxon period in England.”

Reading like a dictionary, the book contains words and phrases
many West Virginians will recognize from speech they’ve heard throughout their life . . . “words and phrases thought to be the ignorant speech of Dogpatch are direct survivals of earlier English speech . . . those who say “et” for “ate” are following a tradition which dates back to the 1300s. He cited English author Richard Rolle, who wrote, “Men and wimmin ete and drank.”

“. . . and the use of “hit” for “it,” . . . derives from the Anglo-Saxon “hit,” the neuter equivalent of “he,” which was standard English until the 12th century.”

“. . . speech habits used today by some “mountain people” were used by William Shakespeare. The double negative, though considered ignorant today, would have strong links with Elizabethan England, when the double negative was simply employed as a stronger, more effective negative. Shakespeare, in fact, wrote: “Thou has spoken no word all this while, or understood none neither.”

Discussing the practice of using “a” before a present participle, such as “I’m a-comin,” “This practice, too, has its roots in the distant past, deriving from the Old English prefix “on” that preceded infinitives, as in “onhuntan” (a-huntin’). Shakespeare used “a” this way in Hamlet when he wrote: “Now might I do it pat, now he is a-praying.”

“. . . afeared,” dates back to Middle English, and “ary” and “nary,” which are historical contractions of “ever a” and “never a” respectively.”

When I was a young girl I remember hearing all of the words or phrases listed above, and following:

“It was pooched out” meaning it was puffed up. Pooch is a Scottish variant of the word pouch that was in use in the 1600s. Hoove is a past participle of the verb to heave. The top of an old-fashioned trunk may be said to hoove up. Fornenst generally means “next to” as in “Look at that rattler quilled up fornenst the fence post! “Quiled is an Elizabethan pronunciation of coiled. “I was getting better but now I’ve done took a backset from the flu.” “When I woke up this morning there was a little skift of snow on the ground.” “He dropped the dish and busted it all to flinders.” “Law [allow], I hope how soon we get some rain!” The word “allow” more often means “think, say, or suppose” than “permit.” “He ’lowed he’d git it done tomorrow.”

“I’ve been a-studying about how to say this, till I’ve nigh wearried myself to death. I reckon hit don’t never do nobody no good to beat about the bush.”

Words like a-studying and a-working are verbal nouns and
go back to Anglo-Saxon times. From the 1300s on, people who studied about something, deliberated or reflected on it. Nigh is the older word for near and weary was the pronunciation for worry in the 1300 and 1400s. Reckon was current in Tudor England in the sense of consider or suppose. My grandpa called us “tow-heads” meaning we were as blond as tow (yellow-white fibers from flax or hemp).

Not only did the pioneers have the elements, nature and Indians to contend with, but politics made their situations even more precarious. For a time, Augusta was the scene of a battleground between the governments of Pennsylvania and Virginia, both of whom wanted to claim this choice land. From 1774 to 1776, the bewildered settlers “... were under the jurisdiction of two governments, differing in principle, with two sets of laws, and two sets of magistrates to enforce them. Pennsylvania authorities seized and imprisoned the Virginia magistrates, who, in turn, seized the officers of the Pennsylvania government.”

Fort Pitt was captured by Captain John Connolly in the name of Virginia and the name changed to Fort Dunmore, after the governor of Virginia. This farce was finally ended by the Revolutionary War.

The Virginia convention in July 1775, recognized the District of West Augusta as politically separate from Augusta County but didn’t define its boundaries, which led to more confusion. Boundaries weren’t established until it was dissolved into three new counties in 1776.

County governments were eventually established. Haymond’s History records no less than nine of my grandfathers (George Drake, Joshua Allen, Josiah Davison, William Backus, Andrew Davison, Thomas Harbert, Isaac Shinn, Aaron Smith and John Wade Loofbourrow) and seven uncles on “a list of persons who voted for “electors,” agreeable to an act of General Assembly passed at Richmond, the -- day of October 1788, for the purposes therein contained.” This occurred at the Court

\[\text{Mountain Heritage, fourth edition, edited by B. B. Maurer}\]

\[\text{Wiley’s History, pp. 45-46}\]

\[\text{Henry Haymond, History of Harrison County, West Virginia, from earliest days of northwestern Virginia to the present, (Morgantown, West Virginia: Acme Pub., cl910)}\]
House in Clarksburg for the County of Harrison, on Wednesday, the 7th day of January 1789. The electors voted for were Robert Rutherford and William Haymond.

"Civilization" came to the area when Uncle Daniel Davison, called the "Proprietor of Clarksburg" built the first stocks, whipping post and pillory in 1784. He also donated part of the land on which the original courthouse stood.

Aaron Smith was one of the first settlers on Simpson's Creek. Thomas Harbert was a pioneer on Jones Run who lost his life defending his family. Joshua Allen built many of the early roads. John Harbert built a mill on Tenmile Creek. The Shinns founded the bustling little town of Shinnston even while they and my other forebears tamed much of the surrounding area. There were many millers, several blacksmiths and a few ministers represented. In every direction were sunburned farmers wresting a living from the soil during the week and being refreshed in church on Sunday. My family tree is loaded with ancestors who donated land and other resources to establish many of these churches and schools.

The tree is also weighed down with military men. Thomas Harbert was in the Colonial army and a captain in the Virginia militia. His son John was in active combat with the Indians during this time. The British and Indians were allies so any engagement with the Indians were a part of the war. Western Virginia was known as the "back door of the revolution."

Ten grandfathers served in the Revolutionary War: James and Aaron Smith, John Wade Loofbourrow, Samuel Boggess, George Hill, William Backus, Isaac and Benjamin Shinn, John Jarvis and Rhodam Rogers. Josiah Davison and Isaac Smith were in the War of 1812 and three more served in the Civil War: Joseph Thompson and Amos Jarvis, who lost an arm, Union; George Hill, grandson of the previous George Hill, Confederate. My father, Charles "Billy" Hill was a Navy SeaBee who piloted Higgins boats to the beach as a part of the Normandy invasion of France in WW II. All of my uncles also served in the war after "the war to end all wars."

The pioneers couldn't bring much with them so they only packed the essentials. Their most prized possession would be any portable musical instrument. The songs they carried in their head. The legacy of this music still remains. "If you want to find the original blueprint of American music, you need go no further. Appalachian music is an incredibly rich American heritage. We cannot afford to ignore it; it's part of who we are."24

24Appalachia, PBS presentation.
Music was their comfort and entertainment. Their ballads were from the musical traditions of the British Isles where traveling troubadours sang for their supper. Important or newsworthy events were recorded in verse and song and passed down through the generations. This was the literature of the people.

When the pioneers got together with their neighbors they sang and played these ancient ballads and/or hymns. When they were lucky enough to have a church service to attend, hymns were “lined out.” Hymn books were sparse to non-existent, and many didn’t read anyway, so the leader, usually an itinerant preacher, would bring a little book of words and hymns, with the indication of the metrical pattern of the lines of the hymns. The leader would select a tune that would fit the metrical pattern, and would then have the people sing after him each line of the hymn in unison. If no preacher was available, they’d get together for a “hymn sing” and sing the many hymns and songs they knew by heart.

Around the year 1800 a new system of writing music was devised called the “shape note method.” Each note of the scale was shaped so that one could easily know just which note of the scale it was by its shape. This also enabled learning to sing in harmony. Represented below is a C Major scale using the four-shape tradition used in the Sacred Harp hymn book.

A man who could teach this type of music was called “the singing master,” and came into the community each year. He taught a “subscription school” for ten days or two weeks, to which the people came for miles around to learn to read music and to sing hymns. Thus almost everyone in the community, young and old, learned to read music.

I was amazed to find an uncle, Ananias Davisson, who published shape-note tune books. “Davisson was born February 2, 1780 in Shenandoah County, Virginia. He spent his last years living on a farm at Weyer's Cave, about 14 miles from Dayton, Virginia, and died October 21, 1857. He is buried in the Massanutten-Cross Keys Cemetery, Rockingham County, Virginia. Davisson was a member and ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church. [As was the original Davission, who was imprisoned and transported for his belief] He is best known for his 1816 compilation Kentucky Harmony,
which is generally considered the first Southern shape-note tune book. The books published by Davisson were Kentucky Harmony (Harrisonburg, Virginia: 1816), A Supplement to the Kentucky Harmony (Harrisonburg, Virginia: 1820), Introduction to Sacred Music, Extracted from the Kentucky Harmony and Chiefly Intended for the Benefit of Young Scholars, (Harrisonburg, Virginia: 1821), and A Small Collection of Sacred Music (Harrisonburg, Virginia: 1825). According to musicologist George Pullen Jackson, Davisson's compilations are 'pioneer repositories of a sort of song that the rural South really liked.' Idumea, a minor tune very popular in Southern shape note circles and featured in the movie Cold Mountain, was composed by Davisson and appeared in Kentucky Harmony. In addition to his own tunebooks, Davisson also printed Songs of Zion by James P. Carrell.'

My gr. gr. grandfather, Samuel Davisson Smith, was a lay minister at Olive Baptist Church who also led the singing. He knew very little about music but he tried hard to learn from a book. One time a professional minister was visiting him so Samuel D. told him about his struggles with music. "I simply don't know anything about it" he complained. The minister replied, "Ah, but admitting you know nothing is the first step to learning."

Remnants of the musical traditions of England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales remain today, both vocal and instrumental. Most members of my family have a deep love for music and gathering around the piano to sing or breaking out the stringed instruments to play ended most of our get-togethers. Most were largely self taught, but we sounded good.

My mother's brothers, Harley and Lowell Smith, both played well. Harley, on the guitar, became known as the "Singing coal-miner." His son, Gary, continued the tradition by being the "Singing Bus-driver." Lowell played the mandolin or fiddle and they both had beautiful voices and wrote songs. My mother and her sister harmonized as they did their chores and Aunt Lois taught herself to play the piano when she was in her sixties. My dad had a little band called "Billy Hill and the Hillbillies" that performed on the radio. He played the harmonica and mandolin. Aunt Lois' husband played the guitar and mandolin. Most of my cousins also played one or more instruments and sang. A group of us older cousins formed a quartet and sang at revival meetings.

25Wikipedia, online encyclopedia.
A truly unique culture was fostered among our West Virginia hills and hollers. Dr. O. Norman Simpkins of Marshall University wrote an interesting explanation.\textsuperscript{26}

WHY APPALACHIAN PEOPLE ARE THE WAY THEY ARE
Four Basic Reasons

1) Rural Farm - We’ve always been rural farm orientated. I’m talking about the people that came in and settled the area and not necessarily the people of today.

2) Isolation - We’ve always been isolated – physically, socially and culturally isolated from the rest of the country and whenever a group of any kind is isolated it tends to change less rapidly than the rest of society.

3) Subsistence Economy - I used to say it’s always been poor but I don’t do that any more since the war on poverty ... What I’m saying is that it’s always been undercapitalized. I mean that in several senses ... not as much capital has been invested in the region as in most sections of the country so it is an underfinanced region.

4) Celtic Roots - The fourth reason ... is the most interesting, though there is some controversy about it. The culture of this region in basically Celtic. There were also a number of English Dutch, of whom many were German. We know them as Pennsylvania Dutch. [There were] Some French Huguenots - the French Protestants who got pushed out of France - Even a few Portuguese, Indians and some Blacks. All these went to make up the population. Later when the coal mines opened in the 1880s and '90s there were Italians, Greeks, Hungarians, Austrians, Polish and even Russians. By this time the culture had already been set in its pattern and that is what I want to talk about. The way we act and think today is determined in large part by who we were, where we come from and the conditions under which we originally came here.

Then our natural resources began to disappear. Grim faced miners ruined their health working long hours deep in the earth for little reward. Mine wars were fought and won by the people but at a terrible cost - and there are still too many mine related deaths. Lumberjacks toiled under dangerous conditions, clear-cutting virgin stands of timber. Soon our forests were denuded and the easy coal removed and the oil pumped out but the state got

little to show for this sacrifice. These non-renewable resources were exploited by big-city capitalists who lived and spent their profits elsewhere - and why should they care about the pollution they left behind.

The mountainous terrain that provided these resources also isolated us. Communication and transportation were difficult so businesses were slow to develop. Our youth are lured away by the promise of a better life elsewhere.

In spite of the dangerous conditions, nearly all the men in my family worked in the coal mines at one time or another. There was little else available and they did whatever was necessary to feed their families. As I write this in January 2006, the news media is full of reports of a mine accident in Tallmansville, West Virginia. Twelve brave men were killed. A couple of weeks later there was another one in West Virginia that killed two - and then another one here in Utah that killed one. During the same period 72 men were rescued from a mine in Canada. They survived because they had a "safe room" to escape to where oxygen, food, water and even beds were furnished. This isn't required in mines in the U.S. I hope people of influence are asking those in power, "Why not?"

Living such an isolated existence has a lot to do with the fact that mountain people are unique in the way we love and treat our neighbors and family - we take care of each other. Nevertheless, we've been scorned and laughed at and characterized as ignorant hillbillies, but the people have been steadfast. One of the real ironies is how we could experience the exploitation and trauma of our developmental past and continue to survive so strongly as a culture and thrive as to who we are as a people. It's because we were centered and grounded - that's our gift.\(^\text{27}\)

Because of the deepness of our roots, those who've had to leave will always consider West Virginia their home. Those who remain keep a light in the window to guide the wanderers back home. As in the state song:

```
Oh the hills, beautiful hills.
How I love those West Virginia hills!
If o'er sea o'er land I roam,
Still I think of happy home,
And my friends among the West Virginia hills.
```

\(^{27}\)Appalacia, PBS program.

22
I pay tribute to those honored ancestors whose values and blood make my family "As American as Apple Pie."
Fig. 82. MAP OF STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA WITH EARLY BOUNDARY LINES OF MONONGALIA COUNTY SUPERIMPOSED THEREON, SHOWING ORIGINAL MONONGALIA COUNTY AS CREATED IN 1776 AND AREAS ADDED IN 1779 AND 1780.

From The Monongalia Story.
Fig. 4.
WEST FORK RIVER DRAINAGE

The pioneers settled first on the West Fork River and its tributaries. Map from The Monongalia Story by Earl Core. Sketch by Dr. William A. Lunk.
Chapter Two

THE HERBERT/HARBERT FAMILY IN AMERICA

"When the threat was up and death stalked the woods on moccasined feet, many ran away seeking the safety of civilization beyond the mountains - but a few did not run; and in time, after suffering many strength-sapping, soul-sickening hardships, these few prevailed, and civilization came to our beautiful valley."¹

The Harberts of Harrison County were one of the families who didn't run away and Thomas and Cecelia Harbert paid with their lives.

Family History has its share of urban legends and seasoned genealogists chuckle every time they hear a "three brothers" story. Every family has one or more, all similar and usually not entirely true. The Harberts have such a legend. It seems three Harbert (or Herbert) brothers came from Ireland to America. One went south and one went back to Ireland and was never heard from again. One settled in New Jersey and one of his descendants, Thomas, later migrated to Harrison County (now West) Virginia on Jones Run.

Oral tradition can offer useful clues in historical research but the only part of this legend I have researched is the New Jersey line of Walter Herbert. There were Herberts who settled in Virginia, North Carolina and elsewhere at about the same period.

Edith Herbert Mather wrote, "In New Jersey we find the well-known three brothers tradition but, to date, [1939] have been unable to substantiate it. As a matter of authentic record, there were four Herberts in Monmouth County at a very early date. Walter and Henry of Shrewsbury were brothers, expressly so designated in a deed. Francis and Thomas of Middletown, presumed to be brothers, but what relation they were to the Shrewsbury Herberts, if any, I have not yet discovered."²

¹Glenn D. Lough, Now and Long Ago, a history of the Marion County area, attributed to Adam O. Heck. (Morgantown, WV., 1969), pp. 320-322.

²Edith Herbert Mather, Some Genealogical Notes on the Herberts, Especially of New Jersey, http://www.horsethief.info

27
The name was Herbert originally. Those from Britain pronounced the 'e' as an 'a' so the name easily segued into Harbert. Most immigrants were illiterate so weren't concerned how their names were spelled. If it needed to be written, as in official records, the clerk would spell it phonetically. This family was well educated so the name just evolved over time.

"Beginning in the mid to late 17th century, the name Harbert/Herbert turns up in New Jersey, specifically in the area of Monmouth and adjoining counties... many of the early settlers in that area [he mentions Middletown, Monmouth County, in particular as the center of the Harberts home area] came there from Long Island."³

The Herbert family in question was first found in the New World on Long Island, New York, and then in New Jersey in the mid seventeenth century. In some records they are listed under various spellings of Harbert and in others as Herbert. In History of Monmouth County, is found "Francis Herbert, the first representative of that name in New Jersey... came from Long Island in 1677, and settled in Middletown, Monmouth County."⁴

Most all researchers agree that the Herbert/Harbert family descends from a widow, Bridget Herbert, who rented a house in Middletown, New Jersey in 1671. Her husband is believed to have been named Walter, though there is no proof - only family tradition. It could also be Thomas as that was the name of the oldest son. Another son was named Walter. There were at least four sons to carry on the name of Herbert. They were Thomas, Francis, Walter and Henry. Two daughters were Elizabeth and Susannah.

Bridget Herbert is recorded in the Town book of Middletown on March 25, 1671, as renting the house and land of Edward Smith:

Articles of agreement made between Edward Smith of the one party and Bridget Herbert of the other party followeth:
both of them inhabitants of Middletown; which is to say that the said Edward doth lett unto the said Bridget a purchase share of land with all the privileges thereunto belonging for the space of five years after the date hereof; it is further agreed upon that for the use of the house the said Bridgett is to pay twelve pence a year; it is agreed upon that when the five years above said is expired that the lott is to be left in good sufficient

³Kenn Stryker-Rodda, New Jersey historian, has written several books and articles based on his extensive research of the history of the Long Island and New Jersey areas.

⁴History of Monmouth County, New Jersey, published under the patronage of the Shrewsbury Historical Society, p. 747.
fence as shall bee judged of; and likewise the orchard is
to bee fenced in: and whatt fencing is made abroad is to
remaine; it is further agreed upon that the said Bridgett
is to make a chimney to the dwelling houses and likewise a
floore to the loft; it is further agreed upon that what out
buildings the sayd Bridgett shall build; that shee bee paid
according to valuation to which agreement both parties have
hereunto sett their hands the day and year above written.
Testis: James Dorsett, Edward Smith
Thos: To Cockes: Bridget Hearbert
Signua talis

She also registered sons Thomas and Francis for a cattle ear
mark:
Joseph Wilson his marke is the top of the eare cutt off
beeing the left eare and a halfe penny or halfe round cutt
out of the forepart of the right eare. Joseph Wilson's name
erased by the clerk and the following substituted: "Widdow
Harbertt or her sons Thomas and Francis Herbert."

New Jersey is a difficult place for genealogical research.
Kenn Stryker-Rodda advises researchers to, "Look in all the wrong
places" to find New Jersey records and explains why:

In its beginnings, New Jersey was a part of New
Netherlands. The Dutch had a major impact on New York and
New Jersey even after they surrendered their rights to New
Netherlands in 1664. It was at this time that most of the
English colonists settled into East Jersey, many of them
from Long Island. The liberal attitudes toward religion
revealed in Governor Carteret's Concessions and Agreement
of February 10, 1665 probably induced most of them to come.
The settlers from the British Isles tended to reside in
compact groups, which fact should have led to early court
and ecclesiastical records, but didn't always. The Friends
and the Dutch kept close account of their members but other
groups did not.

After the Dutch capitulation in 1644, King Charles II
conferred upon his brother, the Duke of York, both New York
and New Jersey. The latter promptly transferred Jersey to
Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carterett. This transfer
led to years of trouble for many of the inhabitants as
their land-titles weren't recognized by the proprietors

---

5 John E. Stillwell, "Historical & Genealogical Miscellany, Data Relating
to the Settlement & Settlers of New York and New Jersey," The New Jersey
Genealogical Magazine, Vol. II.

6 Ibid.
because they had been granted by Governor Nicolls of New York.

In 1676, East and West Jersey were separated by a line of demarcation that was incorrectly surveyed. This line didn’t receive official recognition by the state until 1855. This was only the beginning of the tug of war between various factions for control of New Jersey. In 1702 the respective powers of governors and proprietors were finally delineated: legal jurisdiction being recognized as the monarch’s but the soil as the proprietors’.

This state of affairs wasn’t even ended by the Revolutionary War. One incorrect survey that was found to contain 557 ½ more acres than recorded which resulted in the owner being granted rights to 555 acres in no specific place. (Apparently, the extra acres were ignored.) Even today, New Jersey is the only state in which land that belongs to nobody is not public property; it belongs to the Proprietors of East Jersey or West Jersey. Even the state has to purchase from them, as it did when the Garden State Parkway was built.

The Federal census records for 1790, 1800 and 1810 were destroyed in Washington and that of 1820 before it got there. The first census available for New Jersey is 1830.

Add to this mix the records destroyed by fire, official destruction and neglect, careless clerks and any other means one can think of and it’s enough to give any researcher nightmares. Many citizens were lax about recording deeds and other vital events. New Jersey was almost continuously occupied by British troops during the revolution and courthouses were considered a great place to run amok.

Additionally, many of the early British governors in the colonies were corrupt.

Lord Cornbury, Governor of New York and New Jersey, was notorious for his greed and incompetence and had an added claim to fame. There have been many stories told throughout history of his escapades as a transvestite. One was told by Horace Walpole in a conversation with his friend George James Williams. Walpole recounted, "He was a clever man. His great insanity was dressing himself as a woman. Lord Orford [Walpole] says that when Governor in America he opened the Assembly dressed in that fashion. When some of those about him remonstrated, his reply was, "'You are very stupid not to see the propriety of it. In this place and particularly on this occasion I represent a woman (Queen Anne) and ought in all respects to represent her as faithfully as I can.'"

At this point in the conversation, Williams reacted,
saying that his own father "told him that he has
done business with Cornbury in woman's clothes. He
used to sit at the open window so dressed, to the
great amusement of the neighbors. He employed always
the most fashionable milliner, shoemaker, stay
maker, etc. Mr. Williams has seen a picture of him
at Sir Herbert Packington's in Worcestershire, in a
gown, stays, tucker, long ruffles, cap, etc."

He was a large man, wore a hoop and a headdress, and with
a fan in his hand was seen frequently at night upon the
ramparts. This first cousin to Queen Anne, Governor of New
York and New Jersey from 1702 to 1708, had his portrait
painted wearing a ball gown and five o'clock shadow.7 (It
now hangs in the New York Historical Society).

Fortunately, there are records to support the history of the
children of Bridget, which will be addressed later.

Another family legend is that our Harberts are descended from
the Herbert Earls of Pembroke. This family produced some famous
poets and authors, such as "Holy" George Herbert, one of the
world's greatest metaphysical poets; philosopher and poet Edward
Herbert, 1st Earl of Chirbury; Mary Sidney Herbert, Countess of
Pembroke and her sons, William, 3rd Earl and Philip, 4th Earl of
Pembroke. Her brothers, Sir Philip and Sir Robert Sidney (of
Penhurst) were also famous writers.

I thought for many years that this is one of those instances
where a possibility is thrown out into "research land" and is
passed along until it is taken as fact. It's very difficult to
come up with reliable information when researching those who
lived before the 19th century. Names and dates must be pieced
together through diverse and not always definitive materials, if
any at all exist. It's understandable for family historians to
become so excited at the thought of having noble ancestors that
wishful thinking takes over. However, in this case, there happens
to be a large grain of truth in the legend.

The supposition that Walter Herbert was a grandson of
Philip Herbert, 5th Earl of Pembroke and 2nd Earl of

7Bononi, Patricia U. "Lord Cornbury Redressed: The Governor and the
Problem Portrait," William and Mary Quarterly, Third Series, Volume 51, Issue

Montgomery⁸ who succeeded his brother Philip as Earl of Pembroke, has been tested and found wanting. All of the grandchildren of this Philip Herbert have been accounted for as they married into families of nobility, or died before they could marry.⁹

Philip Herbert, 5th Earl of Pembroke and 2nd Earl of Montgomery (1621 – 1669) succeeded to the titles in 1649 on the death of his father, also called Philip Herbert (4th earl). In 1639 he married Penelope Naunton, daughter of Sir Robert Naunton. They had one child, William, (6th earl) who succeeded his father to the earldoms but died while still a child. In 1649, after the death of his first wife, Philip married Catherine Villiers, daughter of Sir William Villiers, 1st baronet Villiers. They had one daughter and two sons, Philip (7th earl) and Thomas (8th earl). Both sons later succeeded to their father's titles. Their daughter, Susan, married John Poulett, 3rd Baron Poulett.

The younger son, Thomas Herbert, was 8th Earl of Pembroke and 5th Earl of Montgomery. He married Margaret Sawyer and had children: Henry, 9th Earl of Pembroke, Robert, Thomas, William, Nicholas, Catherine and Rebecca. Henry, the 9th earl’s son, was also named Henry and became the 10th Earl of Pembroke. His son George was 11th Earl of Pembroke. No Walter Herbert ever held, or could have held, the titles of earl of Pembroke and/or earl of Montgomery in that time frame. All the earls had sons to inherit the title so it couldn’t be passed on to a distant relative.

This was an extremely wealthy family, and lived lives of privilege and ease. It’s unlikely that the eldest sons who inherit the titles and estates would immigrate. However, younger sons often immigrate to acquire property, for freedom of religion or just for adventure.

...Another false statement is that Francis was the grandson of Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. No proof whatever of this exists, and there is plenty of evidence to disprove it.¹⁰

The Herberts would have had knowledge of the opportunities in the New World for:

... As early as 1563, the Herberts were interested in

---

⁸William S. Horner, This Old Monmouth of Ours, Microreproduction of original published: (Freehold, N.J., 1932). p. 215

⁹randirobinson at spaldinggenealogy.com

¹⁰Edith Herbert Mather, Genealogical Notes.
America. The queen lent the ship Jesus to the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Leicester, to send on a voyage to America and Africa. This earl died in 1569. [William, 1st earl of Pembroke of 2nd creation]. . . William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke was a member of the Council for Virginia in 1609, and for New England in 1620; an incorporator of the North West Passage Company and of the Bermuda Island Company, one of the divisions of those islands being called for him, Pembroke. . . .

He was more particularly interested in Virginia, however, as in 1620 he patented thirty thousand acres of land there and agreed to settle [provide settlers] it. Governor Wyatt was instructed by the Council "to see that the Earl of Pembroke's thirty thousand acres be very good." The Rappahannock was then called Pembroke River, out of compliment to him. As he left no heirs, the title went to his brother Philip, fourth Earl of Pembroke, in 1630. . . . Philip was also a member of the Council of Virginia in 1612 and one of the incorporators of 1628. The king granted him some islands in the West Indies called "Trinidado, Tobago, Barbudoes, Fonseca," etc.11

Here is one possibility for the ancestry of Walter Herbert, husband of Bridget of New Jersey. Walter Herbert, born c. 1615/25 somewhere in the British Isles, who died before 1668, possibly on Long Island, New York, may well have come from the Welsh Herbert of St. Julian's line begun by Sir George Herbert of St. Julians12, younger son of Sir William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. His gr. gr. grandson, Edward Herbert of Merthyr Geryn, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales, had sons Henry, William, Edward, Walter, Isaac, and Abraham Herbert.13 While there's no other evidence that Walter, the son of Edward, was the progenitor of the Harberts in America, the theory should be considered.

If true, this would make Walter, husband of Bridget, a first cousin, four times (or generations) removed from Philip Herbert, 5th Earl of Pembroke but a direct descendant (4th great grandson) of William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke, 1st creation.

11 Mather, Genealogical Notes
12 randirobinson at spaldinggenealogy.com
13 Listed in will of Edward Herbert, UK National Archives, copy in file of Diane Hill Zimmerman.
...the St. Julian \(^{14}\) Herbersts, [descend] from William Herbert "Black Will" (1421-1469), 1\(^{st}\) Earl of Pembroke of the 1st creation. His eldest son, William, inherited the title but traded it back to the King in exchange for the title of Earl of Huntington. His only heir, Elizabeth, married a Somerset who became duke of Beaufort and earl of Worcester. Black Will's grandson, William (1506-1569), by an illegitimate son, Richard, (1442-1510, mother, Maud Turberville), was made Earl of Pembroke of the 2nd creation.

Walter Harbert of New York and New Jersey most probably descends from Black Will's 3rd son, Sir George of St. Julian (c.1444-1504) who was the father of Sir Walter Herbert (c.1490-1550) who had a son, George Herbert, of Newport (1520-). George Herbert's son was Walter Herbert of Christchurch (c.1550) who was father of Edward Herbert (c.1590-1666) of Merthyr Geryn, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales.\(^{15}\)

This Edward is a good possibility to be the father of Walter Herbert who immigrated to the New World.

Researching this family is particularly confusing as there are three different but related branches of Herbersts in England, Wales and Ireland, all using the same given names. Further confusion was generated when this earldom was dissolved and re-created three different times, beginning with 1\(^{st}\) Earl of Pembroke each time. Thus, there were two William Herbersts, 1\(^{st}\) Earl of Pembroke. Also bewildering is the fact that none of the Herbert Earls of Pembroke lived in Pembrokeshire or owned Pembroke Castle.

It's even more disconcerting when various sources cite Monmouthshire, home of the Welsh Herbersts, as being in England. This comes from the long dispute over whether Monmouthshire was Welsh or English, even though the county has always been in Wales, was created as a Welsh county, geographically speaking, by an English King (Henry VIII) who had Welsh roots.\(^{16}\)

\(^{14}\)Name of the Herbert's country manor house between Newport and Caerleon, Monmouthshire, Wales.

\(^{15}\)Edward Herbert's will dated 27th June 1666, proved 28 Nov 1667.

\(^{16}\)In the original Act of 1536, Wales had 13 counties, five of which (Monmouthshire, Brecknockshire, Radnorshire, Montgomeryshire and Denbighshire) were new creations, carved out of the Marcher lordships. In a subsequent rearrangement of Court Circuits under the Act of 1543, Monmouthshire was...
1. Anglesey
2. Caernarfonshire
3. Denbighshire
4. Flintshire (4a is also part of Flintshire)
5. Merionethshire
6. Montgomeryshire
7. Cardiganshire
8. Radnorshire
9. Pembrokeshire
10. Carmarthenshire
11. Brecknockshire (Breconshire)
12. Glamorgan
13. Monmouthshire

Note: The border between Wales and England is shown in red, and the counties on the English side of the border are named in blue. The English border county of Salop is also known as Shropshire, and "Glos" is an abbreviation for Gloucestershire.

It should come as no surprise to native West Virginians, who have always had an identity problem, that the Welsh branch of the family is a comfortable fit. Edward’s son, Walter Herbert, was most probably Bridget’s husband. The time frame is correct as are the naming patterns of the children. The given names are Protestant Dissenter names (Quaker-Baptist), and are also used by the New Jersey Herberths. This would also fit another theory -

included in the English Oxford Circuit, apparently for the traveling convenience of the judges. Many Englishmen moved into the area, changing its demographic somewhat. Monmouthshire came under the jurisdiction of English Courts, because, as the thirteenth county, it didn’t fit mathematically with the others and it was the closest to London.

What happened after 1543 was a history of sloppy parliamentary draughtsmanship where legislation for Wales usually included Monmouthshire but not always, until the confusion was finally brought to an end by the establishment of the Welsh Office in 1974, covering all the historical 13 counties.

However, the county remained Welsh ecclesiastically, culturally, linguistically, geographically, and in every other respect. It retained the name of Monmouthshire until April 1974 when the new county of Gwent was created along roughly the same boundaries as the "old" county of Monmouthshire. For the sake of simplicity, historians always refer to the area as Monmouthshire, Wales.
that they were Protestant Dissenters.\textsuperscript{17} I and other researchers believe they were part of Lady Moody’s settlement at Gravesend.

Nobody knows where Lady Deborah Moody is buried, but an appropriate epitaph would have been what one official wrote about her in 1644: “Shee is a dangerous woeman.” Dangerous to the religious establishment she certainly was. This widowed, middle-aged English immigrant also was a most remarkable Long Island woman of the 17th Century.

“It was in a man’s age that Lady Moody played a part which entitles her to a place among the leaders of that day,” State Historian Alexander Flick told a meeting of the Long Island Historical Society in 1939. The town patent granted to her by the Dutch in 1645 was unusual in that it gave Moody and her colleagues absolute freedom of conscience. Although the Dutch West India Co. had ordered that no church other than the Dutch Reformed was allowed in the entire colony of New Netherlands -- making it unlawful to worship publicly in any other religion -- Gravesenders would not be prosecuted for worshiping in any faith in their own homes.

For Moody, who was in her late 50s at the time, this was the moment that she had crossed the seas to achieve. But her success had been full of sacrifice and her journey long.

Moody was christened Deborah Dunch in London in 1586. She came from a wealthy, aristocratic family with both political and religious connections, but also one that believed strongly in civil liberties and religious non-conformity. She married Henry Moody, a well-connected landholder who was later given a knighthood, and thus she became Dame Deborah, or Lady Deborah. Her husband died in 1629, when she was about 33.

These were days of great religious turmoil in England, and Moody was attracted to Anabaptism, a Protestant sect that rejected infant baptism in the belief that baptism should be administered only to adult believers. Unable to live in the oppressive religious climate in England, she sailed for the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1639.

Moody found the Puritan New England community just as

\textsuperscript{17}A Nonconformist is a member of a religious group detached from the official Church of England (and in Wales, from the Church of Wales). Quakers, Baptists, Congregationalists, Presbyterians, Unitarians and Methodists represent some of the different flavors of Nonconformity.
oppressive, for her Anabaptist views were, to them, a "darnable heresy." In July 1643, the governor, John Winthrop, wrote in his journal:

The lady Moodye, a wise and anciently religious woman, being taken with the error of denying baptism to infants, was dealt withal by many of the elders and others, and admonished by the Church of Salem (whereof she was a member), but persisting still, and to avoid further trouble, etc., she removed to the Dutch against the advice of her friends. Many others, infected with Anabaptism, removed thither also. She was after excommunicated.

Somewhat surprisingly, given the equal rigidity of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam, the director general, William Kieft, allowed Moody to settle on choice unoccupied land in what is now southern Brooklyn. There is disagreement on the origin of the town's name: some think that Kieft named it for his birthplace in Holland, Gravenzande, but others feel it comes from the English town of the same name at the mouth of the Thames River.

No sooner had the settlers moved into newly built quarters in Gravesend than they were attacked by Indians from up the Hudson River. Although the Indians were repelled, the group, which included at least 40 men, moved temporarily to Amersfoort (now Flatlands). At that point Moody considered returning to New England. This led John Endecott, Winthrop's deputy, to write to his superior: I shall desire that she may not have advice to returne to this jurisdiction, unless she will acknowledge her ewill [evil] in opposing the churches, and leave her opinions behind her, for shee is a dangerous woeman.

Moody returned to Gravesend in 1645, and on December 19, a patent was granted by Kieft that is memorable for the freedoms it allowed. In addition to allowing freedom of conscience, the patent also granted the right to create a self-governing town. With Moody supervising, a unique town plan was laid out.

"Gravesend was the only permanent settlement in America's early colonization period to have been initiated, planned, and directed by a woman," wrote Thomas J. Campanella in the fall, 1993, Landscape Journal. "In its elegant and logical simplicity, the plan of Gravesend was almost without precedent in the English New World."

The inhabited part of the town consisted of four squares of a little more than four acres each, with two main roadways bisecting north-south and east-west (today's McDonald Avenue and Gravesend Neck Road). Each of the four sections had 10 house lots surrounding a one-acre common. Outside of the village itself were the individual,
triangular pieces of 100-acre farms, called boweries, radiating out from the center like spokes from a wheel.

In 1652, war broke out across the Atlantic Ocean between the English and the Dutch. The result was increased tension in New Netherlands between the Dutch rulers and the English towns in western Long Island. That was aggravated in 1657 when the first Quakers came to New Netherlands, a move that infuriated the new director general, Peter Stuyvesant. In one of her last acts of dissension, Moody invited them to Gravesend, and the first Quaker meeting in the colonies was held in her house that year.

Seven years later, the entire Dutch colony would come under English rule, but Lady Moody would not live to see it. She died about 1659, at age 73. It was a quiet ending for the life of a woman whom the historian Flick called "The Grand Dame of Gravesend." 18


The Herberts must have been a part of the Gravesend venture as one of Walter and Bridget's sons and two grandsons married into the above families: Walter III, son of Walter Jr., married Sarah Tilton, daughter of John; Francis, son of Walter Sr., married Hannah Applegate, granddaughter of Thomas; Richard, son of Thomas I, grandson of Walter, married Martha Carman Dorsett. Obediah Herbert, youngest son of Francis Herbert, m. Hannah Lawrence, dau. of William Lawrence,

Additional evidence is furnished by the marriage record in New York of Walter Jr. to Mary Barnes. 19

In the New York Genealogical and Biographical Records, Vol. 21, are listed some of the original records found for the families of Herbert. . . contributed by Mrs. De Witt Mather.

1) Francis Harbor took the oath of allegiance to the king of England in Elizabethtown and jurisdiction, Feb. 19th 1665.
2) Will, [Obediah Herbert] made in 1719, recorded in Liber A of Wills, reserves for burying ground one acre of land. Leaves wife Hannah.

18 George Dewan, Staff Writer, "Shee is a Dangerous Woeman" Newsday, Inc.
19 Peter R. Christoph, New York Historical Manuscripts, General Entries, 1678-1680, Copy in file of Diane Hill Zimmerman
4) Warrant to the Surveyor General to lay out for Francis Harbert, within the bounds of Middletown, [New Jersey] 120 acres in the year 1776; ditto, 132 acres, 1679 [1776 is probably a typing error and should be 1676 as Francis wasn’t born until 1648].

5) Francis Harbor pays quit-rent upon 142 acres, 1677; 120 acres, 1676; 142 acres, 1678; 142 acres, 1696. From quit-rent book of East N.J. mentions in his will; sons, Thomas, Francis, Samuel, Obediah; daus. Elizabeth, Bridget, and Mary.

6) Obediah Herbert, youngest son of Francis Herbert, m. Hannah Lawrence, dau. of William Lawrence, Jr., of Middletown. Will made June 19, 1759 recorded in Book of Wills of the City of Perth Amboy, G., p. 69.

Additionally, Kenn Stryker-Rodda’s research\textsuperscript{20} revealed that many who migrated to New Jersey did so from Long Island. Middletown, New Jersey, is only sixteen miles from Gravesend. I’ll include a few lines about the Tilton and Applegate families as their experiences were typical of the time and place.

John Tilton was born on April 4, 1613, the firstborn son of William and Ursula Pycroft Tilton. In 1640, John married Mary "Goody" Pearsall. In 1643, he bought property at Gravesend, Long Island. He also bought the Barren Islands, just off the coast, from the Carnaise Indians. He was an Indian interpreter and was described as an explorer, opportunist, and restless pioneer and highly individualistic lover of freedom. He died in 1688.\textsuperscript{21}

Mary (called Goode or Goody)\textsuperscript{22} Tilton and Lady Deborah Moody were cited in court for declaring that "infant baptism was not an ordinance of God." The Tiltons were run out of town. After they were in Long Island only a short time, they allowed the Quakers to hold a meeting in their house. The court records show that the townspeople threw rocks at their house for - as they said - "Allowing the Quakers to quake at their house." They later converted to Quakerism.

John and Mary Tilton went with Lady Moody’s group from Lynn, Massachusetts, first to New Amsterdam, now Manhattan, \textsuperscript{20}

\textsuperscript{20}Kenn Stryker-Rodda

\textsuperscript{21}Mather, Some Genealogical Notes

\textsuperscript{22}Goode or Goody was a common nickname for a housewife, originally ‘Good Wife’. She would be addressed as Goody Tilton. Some thought this was her maiden name.
New York, then to Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, finally to Gravesend, Long Island, New York, where John was Town Clerk. John was jailed for a time in New Amsterdam because of his religion. About 1664, John bought land in New Jersey. He was one of the signers of the Monmouth Patent.

There is a hill in Leicestershire, England, named Tilton, where Roman soldiers had built a fortress. Tilton, means "the place where soldiers have been." The settlers of this region adopted Tilton as a surname.

In 1066, William the Conqueror ordered a census and tax list to be prepared to include property holdings of all inhabitants of Britain. This census later became known as The Domesday Book. In it are three references to the locations of Manors in Tilton. The first was governed by the King, the second by Robert, the Kings Steward and the third by the Archbishop of York.

During the reign of Henry II, Sir John Tilton served with honor in the Crusades. On his tomb adjacent to the Tilton Church are engraved his heraldic arms.23

The founder of the Applegate Family in America was Thomas Applegate who left Norfolkshire, England and settled in Holland with a group of fellow Englishman during the Puritan disorders. About 1635, he came to Massachusetts Bay Colony and on Mar. 31, 1635, he was licensed for a year by the General Court to run a ferry between Weymouth and Braintree, Massachusetts.

Many sources think Thomas Applegate, and possibly his father spent several years in Holland. In 1578 the Dutch opened negotiations with English merchants in Antwerp to bring over English settlers to Holland and Zeeland (southwestern part of Holland) to work in the trading houses and expedite goods flowing between England and Holland. By 1617, English manufacturers had sites all over the Dutch Republic. It is a good possibility our Applegates [and Herberts] spent time in Holland, and Thomas Sr. may have learned and worked the rag trade in Holland.

It may be no coincidence the Applegates were one of several early English families allowed to settle New Netherlands in the 1640s. Although the Dutch were desperate for settlers, and willing to take Englishmen, they preferred people who spoke Dutch, had lived in Holland, or were married into Dutch families. Several of Thomas's early English neighbors fit this description, and it is possible

23 groups.msn.com/BartsGenealogyPages/tiltonhistory.msnw
Thomas did as well.

Thomas married Elizabeth Mary Wall circa 1620. She was also born about 1604 - most likely at Norfolkshire, England. Some sources claim that Thomas met and married Elizabeth in Holland, and at least some of their children were born there. The Wall family was of English origin, and was in the earliest colonial records with the Applegates.

Walter Herbert III was husband to Hannah Applegate whose father was Bartholomew Applegate, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wall Applegate. Bartholomew was born c.1620 and died in the 1690s. He was probably the oldest child. He married, in Oct 1650, Hannah Patrick of Gravesend, daughter of Capt. Daniel Patrick [killed by a Dutch soldier] and Anneken Van Beyeren. . . . In 1650, Bartholomew completed, with William Wilkins, a tide mill on Strom Kiln. Over the next 25 years, Bartholomew's name appears from time to time in the records of Gravesend.24 One of these records indicated that his wife Hannah and child were apparently abducted by the Indians and were ransomed with red cloth.25

As further evidence that they were connected, the Herbert family was frequently listed in records relating to the Applegate, Corliss, Tilton, Lippincott, Mount, Bowne, Borden and Barnes families.

The wife of Thomas who removed to Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia, was Isabel Wright. All that I know of her is her parents were Edward and Mary Wright. There are many Wrights or Rights listed in NJ Colonial Documents including this one that piques my interest: 1680, Jan. 31. Right, Mary, of Middletown, widow, inventory of the estate of (50 pounds real, 98.4.0 pounds personal, incl. 10 pounds payable in good tobacco by John Fish to Justes Snosill); made by John Slocom and Francis Harber. It’s very possible this Edward and Mary Wright were Isabel’s parents.

There were at least two Herbert families on Long Island at the same time. In New York Historical manuscripts, English: Books of General Entries of the Colony of New York 1664-1673, edited by Peter R. And Florence A. Christoph:

1) Page 164: [Between 02:117-123] [A warrant to admit John Herbert of Southold to administer to his mother’s Estate.]

2) Page 244: [02:400] An Order concerning Captain John Young

24Stillwell, Historical and Genealogical Misc., p. 3

25Hugh E. Voress, Descendants of Thomas Applegate III, born c1674
about the widow Herberts estate:
Upon the Petition of Captain John Young I doe order that
execution bee forthwith graunted unto Captain John Young
against the estate heretofore belonging unto Mary Herbert
deceased unless very good reasons to the contrary bee made
appeare unto mee Given under my hand at Fort James [ ]
New Yorke this 26th day of Aprill [ ]

This was upon a petition of Captain Young [ ]bout the delay
of giving judgment [ ] [ ]fter two verdicts for him against
[ ] Herbert, and [ ] [ ] [ ] graunted by [ ]

3) Page 264: [02:436] A letter from the Governor to John Herberts’
sisters:

Loveing Friends

I have received a letter from you on the behalfe of your
selves and Brother together with a writting signed by my
Predecessor wherein hee signifys a Judgment against John
Herbert may not bee legally executed, because the action
was first laid against his Mother who is dead. I am of the
same opinion, if the mater in difference betweene your
Mother and C. Young had not beene issued by two verdicts in
her life time, and why Judgement was stopt and Execucion
not graunted then, I am much unsatisfyed since no appeale
from the said verdicts was ever sued for or obteyned. In
fine I am of opinion that the order of the Court of
Sessions for Judgement to bee entered from the time of
bringing in the said verdicts which was in the life time of
your mother ought to stand good and bee put in Execucion.
If you thinke the Law hath injured you, or you have omitted
any thing in your proofes a [ ] Seem e to intitate (That
[ ] Young had a consideracion from [ ] Towne for
that very Land in q[ ] the Chancery is still open to you
[ ] you may have reliefe Th[ ] good to returne you
in a [ ]
Your very [ ]
[ ] James in New [ ]
the 8th of June

3) Page 310: [A: 433; from mss index] [EXECUTION AGAINST THE LANDS
OF MARY HERBERT].
These families were probably related but I’ve found no link,
to date.

On page 43 of Old Herbert Papers, published by the
Powisland Club, 1886, there appears a letter from T.
Littleton "To ye wor'll [worshipful] and his much honored kinsmen Francis Herbert, Esq.'s, at Bromfield, these present." Then follows the letter, which has no bearing on this subject. The name of Bridget occurs in the Littleton Family, as well as other perfectly respectable families. [Could Bridget's maiden name be Littleton?]

The following item may, or may not be, pertinent to our question. Francis Herbert of Shrewsbury, Monmouth County in East New Jersey... named one of his sons Littleton, just why has not been accounted for. His mother was not a Littleton, and there was no family of that name in New Jersey at that time or earlier. This Littleton Herbert, it seems, knew all about the family and wrote a history of it, which someone borrowed to have published, but it was never returned. The young man who furnished my mother with this information (some time in the early 1800s), knew nothing whatever about the family history, although a nephew or great-nephew of Littleton.

A third offering for mediation may be found in The Thomas Book, by Lawrence Buckley Thomas, D.D. pp. 340-343. From this it appears that there was a Francis Herbert of London married to Elizabeth Negoose of Bedford, evidently both alive in 1613, the date his father signed the pedigree. This Francis was a grandson of Thomas, second son of Sir William Herbert of Troy House, Monmouthshire; and Sir William of Troy House was a brother of Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, ancestor of the illustrious Pembroke line, second creation. Walter could also have descended from this line.26

Cousin Brian Harbert recently found a Walter Harbert in London at www.british-history.ac.uk/report.asp?compid=31984. Here a Walter Harbert is listed as a resident of the parish "All Hallows the Greate" in London in 1638 along with a John Harbert and a William Harbert elsewhere listed on the page. Many of the Wales Herbert's lived in London so they would have had ties to that city. It's possible that this Walter and John Herbert are the ones who show up on Long Island a bit later.

In 1667, New Netherlands became English and was called New Yorke for the Duke of York.27

The Herbets were not patentees of Middletown but in 1676 were among those claiming Rights of Land under Grants and Concessions: "Francis Herbert, 120 acres; Thomas, (132

26 Mather, Genealogical Notes.
27 nnp.org/newvtour/regions/Long_Island/gravesend.html
and 240) 372 acres." This was the year in which the fiveyear lease of Edward Smith's house expired. Francis was evidently on his own and unmarried. Thomas, however, was claiming Rights of Land for several people - Probably for himself, his mother Bridget, sister Susanna, or he may have been taking up his father's patent as eldest son and heir. I rather doubt his being married at that time because when he sells land at a later date he signs alone.

After getting earmarks for her son Thomas's cattle, Bridget Hearbert, Herbert, or Harbert, disappears from the records. However, Dr. Stillwell is inclined to believe that she may have married William Bowne of Middletown (son of Gershom), as he and wife Bridget sign deeds in 1704, 1705, and 1709. They were certainly friends as Walter Herbert is listed as such in the will of Nehemiah Bowne of Shrewsbury, dated March 13, 1747/8. Henry Herbert made the inventory and Thomas Tilton is also listed as a friend. [The Bownes were a major force of the Gravesend venture.]

The name Bridget, was so unusual at that time and place, the supposition seems plausible and would account for the persistent belief in the Herbert family that the Bownes were related to them. I should think this might be verified, if the old Town Book of Middletown should ever reappear, by comparing her signature to the lease and that of Bridget Bowne to the above-mentioned deeds.

Many deeds, wills, etc., were not recorded at all. Roads were bad in these days and the distance to Perth Amboy or Trenton long and difficult. They were put away until a convenient time. A great number were not recorded until years after they were made and many others not at all. Family Bibles were apt to be left to the daughters - and then lost track of - through the change of name.

I found another interesting premise concerning the Welsh Baptists: The earliest Baptists [in Wales] claimed they had no need to reform; that a Welsh Baptist line of authority came directly from the Apostle Paul to the mother church in Olchon Valley located on the Wales/England border.


29 Mather, Some Genealogical Notes
Former pastor of Olchon Baptist Church, John Howells, states the ancient Britons of Wales, around Olchon, maintained an unbroken chain of succession from Christ. "The true apostolic succession is to be found here, and here only, in the history of the genuine Baptists. From Paul, downwards, to this day, they have never failed as a visible body of believers, witnessing for the truth as it is in Jesus, and in maintaining the like faith and practice, continuing constant, in season and out of season, in spite of bonds, imprisonments, the fiery stake, the headsman's axe, the hangman's cord, the assassin's sword, the damp, dark, dreary, and undrained dungeon, the racking tortures of the inquisition, the perverted Roman church. There has been all along the blood-tinged ages of martyrdom an uninterrupted preservation of the primitive creed and ritual of the church of the Pentecost, so signally inaugurated in the upper room in Jerusalem."

One of those important and super-eminent links in the "Catena" of Orthodox Christian Church history is the ancient church and chapel of Olchon. It goes back behind Luther and the Protestant Reformation. The genuine Baptist Church needed no reformation, for it never deformed or degenerated itself. . . .

The absence of an assimilated account of Welsh succession is troublesome to me. However, such a void probably resulted from the obscurity of many of the documents used by Welsh Baptist historians. Both Joshua Thomas and Jonathan Davis, who will be quoted often in the course of this work, were Welshmen. Much of their original research involved Welsh documents and manuscripts. Because of the obscurity of the Welsh language outside of Wales, it is reasonable to conclude that much of this information was hidden from both early and modern historians. . . . The Welsh Baptists were an obscure people.

Many lines of fellowship, when they did exist, are now obscured by the loss of records and passing of time. I make this point to caution the reader about making assumptions. Because a single line of Baptist Succession is found in Wales, it cannot be assumed that all Welsh Baptists were primitives.
The following description of the ancient roots of the Welsh Baptists is taken from History of the Welch Baptists, by Jonathan Davis, written in 1835.

"About fifty years before the birth of our Savior, the Romans invaded the British Isles, in the reign of the Welsh king Cassebellun; but having failed, in consequence of other and more important wars made peace with them, and dwelt among them many years. During that period many of the Welsh soldiers joined the Roman army, and many families from Wales visited Rome; among them there was a certain woman named Claudia. . . . At the time, Paul was sent a prisoner to Rome, and preached there in his own hired house, for the space of two years, about the year of our Lord 63. Pudence, who belonged to Caesar's household, and Claudia his wife, under the blessing of God on Paul's preaching, were brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus, and made a profession of their Christian religion. These together with other Welshmen, among the Roman soldiers, who had heard that the Lord was gracious, exerted themselves on behalf of their countrymen in Wales, who were at that time idolaters." Davis continues, "How rapidly did the mighty gospel of Christ fly abroad! The very year 63, when Paul, a prisoner, was preaching to a few individuals, in his own hired house in Rome, the seed sowed there is growing in the Isle of Britain."

The Apostle Paul concludes his second epistle to Timothy with greetings from some of the saints gathered with him in Rome. Among those mentioned are Pudence and Claudia. Paul's mention of these Welsh Christians casts some doubt as to their being in Wales in 63 A.D. since it is believed Paul wrote II Timothy in 66 A.D. However, the identities of Pudence and Claudia are well documented. Claudia was the daughter of Welsh King Caratacus. Pudence was Claudia's husband. Armitage believed he was a Roman Senator.

Seventeenth century historian, Edward Stillingfleet, in Orgines Britannicae: or the Antiquities of the British Churches, provides specific details of the identity of Pudence and Claudia and their involvement with Christianity in first century Rome and Britain. Quoting Moncaelius de Incunah he wrote, "That Claudia, mentioned by St. Paul, was Caractacus' daughter, and turned Christian, and after married to Pudens, a Roman senator; whose marriage is celebrated by Martial in his noted epigrams to that
purpose." Stillingfleet continued his assessment of Claudia's role in the spread of Christianity to Britain quoting from Antiquities Britannicae: "That in so noble a family, the rest of her kindred who were baptized with her might be the occasion of dispersing Christianity in the British nation."


Olchon church was located in the vale of Black Mountain on the border of Hereford, Monmouth and Brecknock counties on the Welsh/English border. Its location is significant in that civil jurisdiction did not extend beyond county or parish lines. Therefore, when one county persecuted the church the congregation simply moved their worship services to the adjacent county. The Black Mountains area is described by Thomas as rugged and remote, similar to the area surrounding the Piedmont Valley. He ascribes God's providence for the geographic location of the church in contributing to her longevity and purity doctrine.

The chapel was near to the Western Bank of the Olchon rivulet. The new chapel has been built on the eastern side of this impetuous stream, on an elevated spot not far from where stands the ancient sacred and venerable remains of the medieval hollowed edifice. Here pure and undefiled religion was preserved in its primitive priority, and here the apostolic and Pentecostal faith was enshrined in uncorrupted and unalloyed simplicity, and handed down to us in virgin simplicity and unpolluted integrity, when nearly the whole of Christendom besides was enshrouded in Popish perversity and anti-Christian thraldom. Here was Olchon preserved intact and un-tampered with the divine spark of the new Covenant of Grace.

An explanation should be noted as to why there are no church records for Olchon Church prior to about 1600. Elder Joshua Thomas states that at one point in his search for records he was sent to an ancient home in Hay, near the church. It had belonged to a Mr. John Rys Howell, who was occasional assistant to the minister. Mr. Howell had sailed to America but returned to Wales in his last days, where he died in 1692. Elder Thomas was instructed that Mr. Howell possessed an ancient trunk filled with manuscripts and
records. He received this information about 1770. In 1775 he located the house and trunk just as described, but was too late. The trunk was full of decaying scraps of paper. Every document Mr. Howell had so carefully placed for safe keeping was destroyed by age.30

The word Baptist means "one who baptizes by immersion." The name originates in the New Testament with John the Baptist who was sent by God to baptize in water. Notwithstanding all favors and cautions, the good people were often taken, beaten, abused, fined, and imprisoned. They were hunted like David, through woods, through mountains, and the rocks of wild goats; Of whom the world was not worthy, they wandered in desert, mountains, dens and caves. At times when they met to worship at friends' houses, it was running great risk and hazards.31

The Harberts who eventually settled in Harrison County, now West Virginia, were staunch Baptists and have remained so, for the most part. Thomas and Isabel, the first Harberts in the area, had been married in the Episcopal Church but under the law at that time, a Baptist marriage wasn’t legal. The same is true for baptisms - they had to be baptized in the Episcopal church to have legal rights, such as inheritances. The naming patterns also continued. It’s ironic that those who left England due to “fierce theological disputation and ecclesiastical tyranny” would continue the practices in the New World. There was also no separation of church and state.

FIRST GENERATION IN AMERICA

WALTER HARBERT and BRIDGET

I. Walter Harbert was b. c.1615/1625 prob. in Merthyr Geraí, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Edward and

30Elder Michael N. Ivey, excerpts from A Welsh Succession of Primitive Baptist Faith and Practice at www.pb.org/pbdocs/chhist5.html

Elizabeth Herbert, and d. bet. 1664/1668 prob. at Gravesend, Long Island, Kings County, New York.

He md. abt. 1646, Bridget, b. abt. 1622. She d. 9 Mar 1682 in Monmouth, Burlington County, New Jersey. Children: Francis, Thomas, Walter, Elizabeth, Henry, Susannah.

I have no documentation on the dates for Walter and Bridget except for her death. This date was in an old copy book that belonged to Thomas Harbert and then to his grandson, Jonathan Harbert, published in the New Jersey Genealogical Magazine. I found two possible maiden names for Bridget: Goulsborow in the International Genealogical Index (IGI) and Barnes in the Pedigree Resource file, both from the Family History Library in Salt Lake City. Neither cited sources so they may or may not be correct.

Most Herbert/Harbert researchers agree that the Monmouth County, New Jersey Herberths were founded by the widow, Bridget Harbour/Herbert/Harber/Harbert. That she was the widow of Walter Herbert is undocumented but analysis of existing records, naming patterns and family lore support the theory.

Dr. John E. Stillwell, who did so much work to preserve the early history and records of New Jersey, was inclined to believe that Bridget later married William Bowne, son of Gershom, in which case she appears with William signing deeds in 1704, 1705, and 1709. It’s just as possible she was a Bowne before she married.

Bridget d. 9 Mar 1681 in Monmouth County, New Jersey (again, unless she married William Bowne, as mentioned above). She was the mother of at least three children:
1) Thomas, b. c.1647, d. 4 Dec 1721 Monmouth County, New Jersey, md. Mary.
2) Francis, b. c.1648, d. 25 Nov 1719 Monmouth County, New Jersey, md. 1st Mary Bowne, 2nd Hannah Applegate in 1687.
3) Susannah, b. 1671, d. 16 Mar 1681.

Hornor and Salter add the following children:
4) Walter, b. c. 1660; md. 1st Mary Barnes 14 Aug 1678; 2nd Sarah Tilton (dau. of John Tilton and Rebecca Terry) 2 Jun 1704. [Incorrect. Sarah Tilton md. this Walter’s son, also named Walter]
5) Elizabeth, b. c. 1650, d. 14 Aug 1728; md. Richard Davies c.1673.

---


33 Mather, Genealogical Notes
6) Henry, d. 23 Jun 1747; md. Elizabeth.

Francis, [son of Walter and Bridget] for whom there are also patents in the N.J. Archives, Calendar of Records, died in 1719. He left a will and among his children was a son, Thomas. It was this Thomas who married Hannah Winters, 1751; brother Francis married Catherine Craft, 1752; brother Samuel married Rehaner Parigan of Pennsylvania, 1754, etc. Walter [son of Walter and Bridget] deeded land to 'brother' Henry in 1703.

Henry [son of Walter and Bridget] bought land on the Metetecunk in 1732. He died, 1745, a very old man, in Shrewsbury [Monmouth County, NJ].

A Walter Harbert, son of the above Walter, was a resident of Springfield, Burlington County, when he wrote his will in 1751. This is the first evidence of the name in Burlington County. In "New Jersey 1793" there are four Harberts listed in Burlington County: Jos. [Joseph? Josiah?] Harbert, Jr.; Thomas, Richard and Benjamin. This was a listing of men born between 1748 and 1775 who would be eligible for military service. They all were from Chesterfield (adjacent to Springfield). These men could have been great-grandsons of Walter, son of Walter and Bridget.

In the listing of tax ratables for 1778/80, there are no Herberts, Harberts, etc., in Burlington County.34 Several Herberts are listed in the Index of the Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War:

Harber, Edward, Middlesex
Harber, John, Monmouth
Harber, Obediah, Captain Nixon's Troop, Middlesex Light-horse.
Harbert, Daniel, Captain Walton's Troop, Light Dragoons, Monmouth.
Harbert, James, Captain Walters Troop, Light Dragoons, Monmouth
Harbert, James, Sargent, Captain Hankinson's Company, First Regiment, Monmouth.
Harbert, John, Monmouth
Harbert, Thomas, Continental Troops, "Jersey Line" First Battalion, second establishment, sixth Ensign Company.

34 Copy of letter to Haroldine Herbert, IA from Certified Genealogist, Elizabeth Marren Perinchief, 225 High Street, Mt. Holly, NJ 08060.
Harbert, Thomas, ensign, Captain Piatt's company, First Battalion, Second Establishment, November 28, 1776, retired September 26, 1780

Harbourt, Edward, Middlesex; also Captain Asher F. Randolph's Company, State Troops.

Herbert, Obediah, Middlesex

Herbert, James, Troop, light-horse, Monmouth.

Herbert or Hubert, John, Captain Carhart's Company, First Regiment, Monmouth.

From the Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War, compiled under orders of his Excellency, Theodore F. Randolph, Gov. by William S. Stryker, Adjutant General, Trenton, NJ 1872:

Herbert, Robert, Middlesex

Herbert, Samuel, -

Herbert, Thomas, Monmouth.

Thomas², Walter¹

THOMAS HARBERT and MARY

II. Thomas Harbert was b. abt. 1647 prob. at Gravesend, Long Island, Kings County, New York, son of Walter and Bridget Harbert. He d. 4 Dec 1721 in Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey.

He md. Mary abt. 1693 in prob. New Jersey. She was b. abt. 1660 in Monmouth County, New Jersey and d. aft. 1703 in New Jersey. Children: Thomas, Mary, Richard, Jonathan, Daniel, David, James.

Thomas resided in Middletown Township, Monmouth County, New Jersey, where he died intestate. His widow, Mary, apparently then married a Cooper as their son Daniel referred to her as "Mary Cooper, widow" in his will.³⁵ Some have given Mary the maiden name of Cooper but it seems more likely that it's the name of her second husband.

Thomas Harbert/Herbert Patents & Property in Monmouth Co. NJ

1667, June: Thomas patented 131 acres in Middletown, New Jersey, one-half sold by him to R. Hamilton by him to William Lawrence. Pay ½ price per acre to Proprietors. (Bk. 1:168).

1667, 4 June: Thomas Harbert purchased land from Stephen Arnold of

Pautixit, Rhode Island, et. al. and bought "2 shares." These are known as Proprietary Rights.

1670: Thomas Morfort referred to Thomas Herbert's Proprietary deed. (Stillwell, Op. Cit. Vol. 4)

1675, March 25: Thomas Herbert buys 140 a. of bay and meadow land next to James Grover. (Bk. C:135)

1675: Thomas Harbour 140 a. for 1.5.10 pounds (Bk. 1:168) Thomas Harbour conveys one of Stephen Arnold's two shares to John Throgmorton of Middletown; formerly surveyed, now re-surveyed, being n.e., part by Bay & Meadows of Sundrys; s.e. by Benj. Debell; s. John Job & s.w. James Ashton, w. un-surveyed part of James Grover. (Bk. D:191)

1676: Thomas Harbert rec’d. 372 acres of land claiming rights under the Grants and Concessions.

1677, June 4: Thomas Harbor (Harbert) of Middletown rec’d. patent for land as follows: (1) a tract of 120 a. on Horse Neck, n. of Navesink River (2) 3 a. of meadow w. of Thomas Morford (3) 8 a. of meadow at Sholde Harbor n. of Thos. Morford.36


1685: Thomas Harbert owed 10 shillings for quit rent according to Gawin Lewries account.

1687, March 1: Thomas Harbert resided between Richard Gardiner and Benjamin Debell when six Kings Highways were being laid out. Thomas Herbert of Middletown in Mercer Co. NJ Deeds

1688, May 10: Patent to Thomas Harbur at Middletown for 140 acres s.e. Benjamin Debell, s. John Job, s.w. of James Ashton, w. unsurveyed land and James Grover, n.e. James Ashton, Richard Davies, & John Jobs and the bay.

1689, April 20: Robert Hamilton to William Lawrence Jr. both of Middletown for 131 a. as granted by patent to Thomas Herbert who sold the lot to grantor.

1690, May 6: Deed - Thomas Harbert to John Throgmorton, both of Middletown, for one share of upland and four lots of meadow of the Neversinks lands, as purchased by Stephen Arnold of Pautixit.

36Documents relating to the colonial history of the state of New Jersey, p. 26.
Providence, R.I. and others of whom the present grantor, both two shares.

1698, March 10: Elisha Lawrence and wife Lucy of Middletown to Jeremiah Stillwell, late of Gravesend L.I. for the following lots in Middletown: (1) 120 a. of Horse Neck, e. Thomas Morfoot, w. at creek. n. unsurveyed, s. Neversinks. (2) 3 a. meadow e. Thomas Morfoot, s.w. & n. unsurveyed, the whole 123 a. granted to Thomas Harbert by patent June 4, 1677, by him sold to Robt. Hamilton, by him to Wm. Lawrence, who conveyed it to present grantor. (3) a lot on Hogpen Neck, bought of John Reid June 9, 1691.

1695: Thomas Harbert was tax collector of Middletown.

Daniel³, Thomas², Walter¹

DANIEL HARBERT and (1st) SUSANNAH COOPER, (2nd) AMY BORDEN

III. Daniel Harbert was a twin to David. They were b. 8 Apr 1701 in Monmouth County, New Jersey, sons of Thomas and Mary Harbert. Daniel d. in Aug 1747 in Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey.

He md 1st) Susannah Cooper abt. 1731, prob. in New Jersey. She was b. abt. 1712 in Monmouth, Monmouth, New Jersey and d. bef. 1745 in New Jersey. Children: Mary, Thomas, Anne and Jonathan.

He md. 2nd Amy Borden, on 2 Oct 1745 in Monmouth, New Jersey. She was b. abt. 1696 in New Jersey, dau. of Benjamin Borden and Abigail Grover. She d. in Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey. Daniel was her second husband; she was previously md. to William McGee. After Daniel’s d. she md. James Mott.

Will of Daniel Herbert, Middletown, Monmouth Co. NJ, yeoman, dated Aug. 11, 1747/Sept 23, 1747. To wife Amy Herbert to have goods she bgt. testator since given her by her grandfather Safety Grover. To mother Mary Cooper, a widow; to children: Jonathan, Mary; brother, David Herbert; Executors: Friends John Taylor & Joseph Stillwell of Middletown, gent. Witness: Samuel Leqq, Jos. Patterson Jr, Nathan Hutchins.

Thomas³, Daniel³, Thomas³, Walter¹

THOMAS HARBERT and ISABELLA WRIGHT

IV. Thomas Harbert was b. 6 Jul 1704, son of Daniel Harbert and Susannah Cooper, in Monmouth County, New Jersey. He was christened on 11 Aug 1734 in Christ Church Episcopal, Shrewsbury, Monmouth, New Jersey. He was killed by Indians on 3 Mar 1778 at Jones Run, Harrison County, Virginia, and was buried in what is now Chicarell Cemetery on Jones Run.
He md. Isabel or Isabella Wright, dau. of Edward and Mary Wright on 6 Aug 1758 at Christ Church Episcopal, Shrewsbury, New Jersey. She was b. abt. 1738 in Burlington County, New Jersey, and died abt. 1810 prob. in Harrison, Virginia. Children: Samuel, Edward, William, Thomas, John and Cecelia.

Thomas Harbert is identifiable by two important entries in the records of Christ [Episcopal] Church of Shrewsbury. The first cites his Baptism: August 11, 1734 and states he was son of Daniel and Susannah. The second is his marriage: Thomas Harbert and Isabella Wright, August 6, 1758.37

There were quite a number of Quaker Harbert's in New Jersey at the time Thomas Harbert was born but this branch was not. They were most probably Baptist but Baptist ordinances were not recognized by the State so they were married and baptized in the Episcopal church. Unlike most religions of the time, the Quakers and Baptists were amicable friends and neighbors, sharing many beliefs, and some changed from one to the other.

He was twenty-four when he married Isabel. We also know he was mustered out of the Colonial Army, some say as a Captain. He is not listed as such in Statutes at Large.38 In a section on pay for Colonial soldiers of the 32nd George II on September 1758, his name is included in a group of privates who were paid 18 shillings while officers are listed separately and are paid one to one and a half pounds.

However, he is listed as a Captain and company commander in Dunmore’s War in Hardesty’s West Virginia Counties.

About 1765, Thomas, Isabel and small sons, Samuel and Edward, came from Middletown in East New Jersey, and settled in Frederick County on Apple Pie Ridge, near Winchester, Virginia. Here, William, Thomas and John, my 3rd gr. grandfather, were born.

My husband, Ray, and I visited Apple Pie Ridge and it is a lovely area. It’s hard to believe anyone would want to leave it. There had been boundary disputes for several years but they were

37Elizabeth Marren Perinchief

38William Waller Hening, Statutes at Large: Being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia, Vol. XII, p. 203.
over by this time. It may be that they wanted even more land than was available or the land may have "worn out." In the absence of chemical fertilizer, it didn't take long for this to happen. Additionally -

...the same high elevation and steep slopes that made this mountain area a safe haven for refugees beyond the reach of royal law, also made farming difficult, beyond a mere subsistence level. After living several years in these beautiful mountains, many ambitious men began looking elsewhere. Furthermore, the upper Valley was no longer a safe haven. Indian raids and war threats necessitated the construction of frontier forts and the conscription of militia.

The Thomas Smith, John Parke and many other families were involved in a messy and unjust land dispute in Hopewell, New Jersey. They sought revenge by "tarring and feathering" the men who prospered at their expense and therefore became fugitives. Some of the refugee families went to Rowan County, North Carolina and some to the Shenandoah Valley. The Harberts were closely associated with the Smiths and Parkes and members from each family settled down on Apple Pie Ridge. In 1774, some of the Parke and Smith families moved to the Jersey Settlement in North Carolina and the Harberts removed to Decker's Creek in Monongalia County. This stream enters the Monongahela River from the east side, at the city of Morgantown, (now West) Virginia. The only daughter, Celia or Cecelia, was probably born here.

Thomas Harbert (spelled Hurbert) is listed as a pioneer settler of Morgan District in 1774. Jacob Youngman received a certificate for 350 acres of land on Deckers Creek, as assignee of Thomas

---

Thomas Fairfax, 6th Lord Fairfax of Cameron, inherited the Northern Neck of Virginia proprietary between the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers as well as a great portion of the Shenandoah and South Branch Potomac valleys. There was a long drawn out boundary dispute between Lord Fairfax and the English Privy Council concerning the Northern Neck and to determine the proprietorship and boundaries of a large tract of largely un-surveyed land in the colonies of Maryland and Virginia. It was finally settled by the Survey of 1736/37, the results of which include both the placement of the Fairfax Stone as well as the establishment of a line of demarcation known as the Fairfax Line, which extends from the Fairfax Stone south to the headwaters of the Rappahannock River.

Ethel Stroupe, Origins of the Jersey Settlement of Rowan County, North Carolina, vol. 11, no. 1, February 1996, (Rowan County Register, PO Box 1948, Salisbury, NC 28145) Most of those who settled here had lost their previous land in a dispute at Hopewell, New Jersey. To retaliate, they committed some illegal acts and became fugitives.
Harbert which included the 1774 improvements on said land.41

Thomas Harbert left us his original signature on a Promissory Note stored in Envelope 30, Monongalia Court Records at Colson Hall Library in Morgantown. It is labeled (incorrectly) 'James Russell, administrator of Ananias Davison' but should read, "Russell vs Harbert" and is dated 1778. In it, "Thomas Harbert is held and firmly bound with Ananias Davison of Dunmore County, Virginia in the sum of seventy pounds, payment to be well and truly made. I bind myself and my heirs firmly and by those present sealed with and dated this 13th day to April 1776."

One of the witnesses is Aaron Smith, son of James, and another of my ancestors. It’s good to know Grandpa Thomas and Grandpa Aaron were acquainted but it isn’t surprising as they both came from New Jersey. Most people migrated with friends and family. Also included is Samuel Harbert’s response, as heir of his father. The case was dismissed due to plaintiff’s failure to prosecute.

In 1774 Captain Zackquil Morgan organized a company of militia to defend the local settlements. On the roll of the company was Thomas Harbert. He probably served six months, the common term of enlistment. Many of the men in this company decided to migrate on up the West Fork of the Monongahela River to the Clarksburg vicinity where land grants were available. Possibly they explored this area during their tour of duty. Other men in the company who ended up here were Edward Cunningham, Isaac, John, Joseph and Nathaniel Davison, John Jones and William Robinson.

The Harbert family relocated to Jones Run in 1775. Thomas bought the original settlement claim of John Jones, for whom Jones Run is named. This adjoined the land of William Robinson. Edward Cunningham and Jacob Rees also had a claim.

The living was anything but easy in the next few years. Jacob Parkhurst, who was born in 1772, recalled boyhood days spent along North Creek: "Our living was venison and hominy with some mush

---

and milk and some corn cakes ground on a hand-mill and sifted through a splinter sieve. Our common dress was tow linen or dressed deer skin, when we had clothes, but boys, such as I and my twin brother, till about eight or ten years of age, had to do with one long shirt a year, which came down to the calf of the legs. When they were worn out we had to go naked, or nearly so, till the next crop of flax was manufactured into linen, when was done in the winter, for in the summer we had to live in the fort, and if we could manage to raise a little corn and potatoes we felt thankful for the supply for the winter.”

The Harberts built a blockhouse type log home, probably with the aid of neighbors, Thomas and Edward Cunningham, Jacob Rees and John Murphy. The oldest sons were old enough to help also. Thomas also built a gristmill on Jones Run Creek just across the road from the blockhouse. His 5th Gr. Grandson, Gary Harbert, has an original mill stone and proudly displays it in his front yard with a beautiful Clematis climbing around it.

The blockhouse was intended to be a refuge to nearby settlers in case of Indian attack. It was a two-story log structure with portholes for guns on both levels. Thomas and most area men served in the company of militia led by Major Benjamin Robinson.

The first gristmills utilized waterpower and were called tub-mills. Samuel T. Wiley describes the construction of the tub mill: “The upper end of a perpendicular shaft was fitted in the bed-stone. The lower end of this shaft was attached to a water-wheel about four or five feet in diameter. When the wheel was sunk in the stream, the current turned it, and this motion was communicated to the bed-stone, which, turning against the stationary upper stone, ground the grain. Sieves were used instead of bolting-cloths. They were made of deerskin stretched over a hoop and perforated with a hot wire.”

In the fall of 1777, known as the “starving year” (mostly because they had to fort-up so often they couldn’t tend their crops) the great Shawnee chief, Cornstalk, his son Elinipsico, and a chief named Red Hawk were murdered by militiamen while visiting
Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant under a flag of truce. This is one of the most shameful chapters in our history and their followers were determined to take revenge.

Consequently, when word was received by the Jones Run settlers in late February or early March 1778, that marauding Shawnees were in the area, four families took shelter in Harbert Blockhouse. In addition to the Harberts there were Edward and Sarah Cunningham, John Murphy and his family, and Jacob and Hannah Rees with fifteen or so children ranging from teenagers to babies. By March 3rd they were understandably tired of being cooped up (can you imagine what it would be like with 20 or so people in that small space) so they let the children out of the house. The youngsters found a crippled crow in the yard and were playing with it. The woman began making lye soap. When the children saw the Indians they cried the alarm and Thomas Harbert went to the door just as a warrior was trying to gain entrance. Thomas grappled with him and had thrown him to the floor when a shot from outside wounded him. He continued wrestling with the Indian, striking him with his tomahawk, when another shot was fired. This ball passed through his head and he fell, lifeless. The Indian then escaped through the door.

There are several versions of the story differing in some details. The following was recorded by Alexander Scott Withers.

"Just after the first Indian had entered, an active young warrior, holding in his hand a tomahawk with a long spike at the end, also came in. Edward Cunningham instantly drew up his gun to shoot him but it flashed [misfired]. Both were active and athletic; and sensible of the huge prize for which they were contending, each put forth his utmost strength, and strained every nerve, to gain the ascendancy. For a while, the issue seemed doubtful. At length, by great exertion, Cunningham wrenched the tomahawk from the hand of the Indian, and buried the spike end to the handle, in his back. Mrs. Cunningham closed the contest. Seeing her husband struggling closely with the savage, she struck at him with an axe. The edge wounded his face severely; he loosened his hold, and made his way out of the house.

The third Indian, who had entered before the door was closed, presented an appearance as frightful as the
object which he had in view. He wore a cap made of the unshorn front of a buffalo, with the ears and horns still attached to it. And which hanging loosely about his head, gave to him a most hideous aspect. On entering the room, this infernal monster, aimed a blow with his tomahawk at a Miss Reece (Rees), which alighting on her head, wounded her severely. The mother of this girl, seeing the uplifted arm about to descend on her daughter, seized the monster by the horns but his false head coming readily off, she did not succeed in changing the direction of the weapon. The father then caught hold of him; but far inferior in strength and agility, he was soon thrown on the floor, and must have been killed, but for the timely interference of Cunningham. Having succeeded in ridding the room of one Indian, he wheeled, and sunk a tomahawk into the head of the other.

During all this time the door was kept by the women, tho' not without great exertion. The Indians from without endeavored several times to force it open and gain admittance; and would at one time have succeeded, but that, as it was yielding to their effort to open it, the Indian, who had been wounded by Cunningham and his wife, squeezing out at the aperture which had been made, caused a momentary relaxation of the exertions of those without, and enabled the women again to close it, and prevent the entrance of others.42

Another account is related by Norman Kendall who is remembered for his excellent work in collecting and writing the history of the Mannington district.

Mr. Harbert went to the door and was shot. The Indians rushed the door and John Murphy tried to close it and was shot. . . . Harbert, wounded as he was, again tried to close the door and was shot dead. Before the women got the door closed four Indians got in. Edward Cunningham shot one, wounding him. He yelled for help and ran to the door; the women opened it and the outside Indians dragged him to safety. Another Indian made a rush to tomahawk Cunningham. Cunningham struck the Indian with his gun, knocking him against the wall. . . . As the Indian arose to make another effort to kill Cunningham, Mrs. Cunningham with a big six-pound double-bitted axe struck the Indian just above the eyes and the Indians whole face was left hanging on his

42 Alexander Scott Withers, Chronicles of border warfare: or, a history of the settlement by the whites, of northwestern Virginia, and of the Indian wars and massacres in that section of the state, with reflections, anecdotes, &c, (Parsons, West Virginia : McClain Printing Co., 1961), pp. 236-240.
breast.

All this time a man by the name of Reese, would not fight unless he was attacked. . . . The Indian left in the house killed his daughter and when the Indian started to kill his wife he interfered and the Indian threw him to the floor and was raising his knife to cut his throat, when Cunningham, still enraged, turned his head and with the tomahawk literally knocked the Indian’s head off his shoulders.

The remaining Indians gave up the fight. They killed all the children too young to travel fast and took the remaining ones. . . . Three women door keepers were badly wounded in this fight. The wounded Indian died.43

The Indians who hadn’t come into the house captured or killed all the children in the yard including Celia, three-year-old daughter of Thomas and Isabel Harbert. One little boy, William Harbert, six-year-old son of Thomas, was gathering turnips in a nearby garden. He ran to the blockhouse and dodged between the legs of an Indian who tried to strike him with a tomahawk. When he got inside he crawled under a bed and ate turnips during the fight. He survived.

Edward Cunningham’s son, Joseph, was captured and carried into captivity. He was the legendary “Indian Joe” Cunningham. Henry Bigler, one of many Mormon converts44 from the area, years later wrote the following from Utah:

"... among the children [captured] was the late Joe Cunningham . . . then a boy about eight-years-old. I have heard him tell the story. He was my stepmother’s Uncle and often when I was a boy he would come to my father’s, stay over night and relate his experience with Indian life, and tell all about how he was taken a captive.

He said the children were at play in a clay hole with a crippled crow, when all at once they saw the Indians coming, and that he ran into an old loom house, slipped down through the treadle hole and hid under the floor. He was however, soon taken from his place of refuge by a lusty savage and made to follow him and the Indians to their towns. He ran the gauntlet composed of little Indian boys about his own


44 Diane Hill Zimmerman, Mormon Pioneers of Harrison County (now West) Virginia in the 1830s.
size. They pelted him with sticks and with their fists until at last he turned and showed fight and struck back. This caused a great laugh and seemed to greatly please his captors. He was at once adopted into an Indian family and lived with them sixteen years. He almost forgot his mother tongue, but his name he never forgot and said whenever he happened to be alone he would repeat, "Joe Cunningham. Joe Cunningham," over and over a number of times.

When he was 24 years old, he was ransomed but it was with reluctance that he was induced to return to the whites to live. He had stayed so long with the Indians that he had become perfectly reconciled to stay with them. He did not feel at home among the whites, became dissatisfied and finally went back to his red friends to live, and not until then did he discover that the Indians lived dirty, filthy lives. Seeing this he left them, returned to the whites, married a respectable white-woman and lived the life of a white man the balance of his days.

He said some times he went with the Indians to steal horses from the whites. On one occasion they were pursued so closely that they hid themselves in the Ohio River and were obliged to lie in water all night with their heads barely out of the watery element. Sometimes he went with the Indians to war against the whites, but he never could shoot at a white man. He was with the Indians when they defeated St. Clair (Nov. 4, 1791) but said he "I never could shoot; every time I raised my gun and took aim my heart failed me. During the engagement I stood behind trees and many times I thought I would shoot, but every time I brought my gun to my face to draw a bead my heart told me not to shoot. I threw away my bullets, poured out part of my powder onto the ground and when the chief came to me after the battle, he shook my powder horn, patted me on the head and said 'Puty well, puty well' believing I had shot it away."

Lucullus Virgil McWhorter wrote: "The traits of his [Indian Joe’s] forest life were indelibly fixed. He wore large rings in his ears and in many ways retained the Indian dress. A heavy hunting knife always hung at his belt, and he had an unpleasant way of slipping upon persons unawares and suddenly whipping out his knife and feign stabbing them, accompanying the motion with a
guttural "Whou." 45

Glenn D. Lough, noted Fairmont historian and writer, recorded that another child who was captured was Mary Murphy, daughter of John Murphy. He wrote, "Her life with the Indians was rife with unusual adventure. She also returned from captivity and married and her later life was spent in Ohio." 46

We can conclude that one adult was killed and four wounded in the house and that seven or eight children in the yard were either killed or taken captive. One Indian was killed and two severely wounded. Legend has it that all the white dead were buried in a common grave and the Indian was buried on what is now known as "Indian Point." Gary Harbert reported that the Indian had been dug up several times by boys.

The part Jacob Rees (Reece or Reese) took in the battle has been a matter of some controversy (Rees or Rhys is a very common Welsh name).

"If Rees had laid aside his Quakerism at an earlier period in the struggle the probabilities are, that the two wounded Indians would have been incapacitated forever from participating in another such battle, and yet the Quaker owed his life to the man who he at first refused to assist." 47

Rees moved away not long afterwards so I wonder if he was so chastened by the community that he felt he had to leave.

From a suit concerning a disputed division line between the property of Jacob Rees and the Robinson brothers filed in the Harrison County Court on August 1, 1797, we hear the Rees side of the story. Excerpts read:

"David Rees, Henry Pickle or Bickle (possibly Bigler) and Sarah, his wife, and Jacob Rees, (Jr.) adults; Nathan, Joel, Hannah and Jesse Rees, infants, by their brother Jacob Rees, heirs and devisees of their father, Jacob Rees, deceased, vs William, Benjamin and Mackinney Robinson ... on July 31, 1775, Jacob Sr. came into the country now Harrison County, and bought of William Williams a tract on _____Creek which

45 Lucullus Virgil McWhorter, Border Settlers of Northwestern Virginia from 1768 to 1795; Embracing the Life of Jesse Hughes and Other Noted Scouts of the Great woods of the Trans-Allegheny with Notes and Illustrative Anecdotes. (Salt Lake City, Utah: Filmed by the GSU, 1984).


47 Reverend William Hanna
Williams had bought of one John Jones, who purchased of John Simpson, the original improver, by bill of sale dated 8th January, 1774. Jacob Rees lived on the land two years. A line was agreed upon between him and William Robinson with these witnesses: Benjamin Robinson, Joseph Wood and Vincent Hubbs. The Indians became very troublesome and Jacob moved to the house of Thomas Harbert, which the Indians attacked, killed five persons, took three and wounded four, among them wounded were Jacob and one of his little daughters, but afterwards when he recovered a little he stood to his post and defended the house. ... Jacob lived in this country eighteen months after this disaster prior to his removing his family.

Jacob, (being old and infirm and his family numerous but young) removed to Frederick County, whence he came and remained there until 1784 or 1785. In spring or summer of 1789, Jacob died testate, will dated 3rd April 1789, and proved in Harrison County. ...

The Thomas Harbert property is now owned (in 1999) by Mr. and Mrs. Roy E. Sampson. The blockhouse was on the site where a metal storage building now stands. This is next to the burial place of Thomas Harbert and his daughter, Celia. There is no tombstone as all the stones were destroyed by the Chickerel family when they bought the property and established a cemetery there, but they are in the upper right-hand corner.

By the mid-1940s the property where the old log house stood was owned by Edward “Ted” Harbert, a direct descendant of Thomas. The blockhouse was used as a barn for several years but had become a dangerous eyesore. Ted tore it down and stacked the logs on his farm - but his mother got tired of looking at it. When the opportunity came, she sold them to the Department of Highways to be used as a base for a highway, which greatly upset her son.

Ted’s son, Gary Harbert, still lives on land that had been inherited by Thomas’ oldest son, Samuel. One corner is the exact line of that deeded to Samuel Harbert. Gary has preserved one log from the blockhouse as well as the grist wheel from the mill. He also has numerous flint arrowheads and other artifacts found as he plowed his garden. He told us that several years ago, when a nearby house was being built, a cave full of Indian artifacts was found when the basement was being dug. Unfortunately, they were thrown away. Also that there used to be a grove of large Chestnut trees nearby where the Indians would set up camp, gather chestnuts and fish in the creek. Fishing was good in Jones Run Creek before the mines were opened. Another cache of sixteen tomahawks were found under the roots of a tree.
We aren’t sure what happened to Isabel Wright Harbert after her husband’s death other than she was listed as Esabel Harbour in the 1790 census of Monongalia County and as having 05 whites in the household. In the 1782 Monongalia tax list, an Esabel Harbour is listed as head of the household. There is no other record of her so she probably either remarried or died.

David Houchin, Librarian at the Waldo-Moore Genealogy Library in Clarksburg, related some little-known information about Thomas Harbert. He said when Thomas first came to Harrison County he “squatted” on some land with a cabin that was owned by a Cornielson. Even after he moved to Jones Run he claimed this land as Cornielson was absent and remained so for about sixteen years. Samuel Harbert claimed this after his father’s death and it was contested in court. This is recorded in the Chancery Papers in the Harrison County Courthouse.

Further evidence that Thomas Harbert didn’t move directly to Jones Run when he left the Winchester area is furnished by one of Thomas’ descendants, Francis Marion Harbert, who reported that Thomas Harbert first took up lands in 1775 near the mouth of Simpson Creek on the West Fork River adjoining lands of Levi Shinn and later other lands on Jones run less than two miles from Lumberport.

As oldest son, Samuel inherited all of Thomas’s property but he fairly divided it up among his brothers. Samuel, Thomas, John and William all appear to have prospered and to have been community leaders. Edward seemed to have done less well as he was summoned by the Harrison County court, on December 17, 1805, to show cause why the Overseers of the Poor should not indenture his children. His children were indentured or bound out. William moved to Champaign County, Ohio. Thomas died fairly young and all his children also moved to Ohio, but many descendants of Samuel, Edward and John are still in the state.

In 1779 the legislature provided for western settlers to obtain title to the lands on which they were living. Previously they had been, for all legal purposes, only squatters. The new law allowed 400 acres to each head of household, provided he had built a shelter and planted corn on his property before 1779. Samuel Harbert, heir at law of Thomas, was certified for 400 acres at Jones Run. This was the property Thomas had been assigned by John Jones, and the parcel upon which Harbert’s blockhouse stood. Samuel also claimed, in own right, a 400-acre tract nearby, adjoining lands of Levi Shinn, just outside present Shinnston. The other Harbert sons did not file claims for land as actual settlers.
JOHN HARBERT AND SARAH LOOFBOURROW

V. John Harbert was b. in Nov 1769 to Thomas Harbert and Isabella Wright near Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia. He died 15 Oct 1857 at Sardis, Harrison County, Virginia.

He md. Sarah Loofbourrow on 22 Jan 1789 in Harrison County, Virginia. She was born 17 Jul 1773 to John Wade Loofbourrow and Mary Hoff at Perth Amboy, Middlesex County, New Jersey. She died 7 Dec 1862 at Sardis.

They are both buried in Sardis Community Cemetery. Children: Thomas, Jesse, John M., David, Melinda, Sarah, Martha, Noah J., Absalom, Louisa, and William S.

Samuel, Edward, and John Harbert all applied for pensions for their service as scouts and militiamen during the Indian wars but John’s was not approved. This seems unjust considering his part in pursuing the Indians who murdered John and Sarah McIntire.

John McIntire and his wife, Sarah were returning from a visit with friends “up the Bingaman” and were looking for their cows when they were attacked by a small party of Indians. McIntire was killed at once but Mrs. McIntire escaped into the woods, was overtaken and killed some distance from her husband. For two or three days it was supposed that she was captured until her scalp was found in the effects of the Indians after they were overtaken by the pursuing party of whites. A search was then instituted and her body found.

It is supposed that it was the intention of the Indians to attack the McIntire house, but as they approached they heard quite a disturbance inside and, presuming there were a number of men there, passed on. The noise was occasioned by the McIntire children playing with a pet bear. The youngest of these children,
Zadock, lived to take part in the war of 1812, was captured at the battle of Lundy's Lane in Canada, and imprisoned on a ship in Halifax Harbor for more than a year. He lived to a good old age and was buried in Hepzibah, Harrison County, Church yard.

The following is from Awhile Ago Times which was extracted from Hardesty's History published in 1883 and from Elder Levi Shinn's journal. Elder Levi wrote:

"[Preacher Samuel Breeze, spoken by some as Salvation Sam] preached the funerals of our neighbors, John McIntire and wife, Sarah, who were foully murdered by the Shawnee savages on my 12th birthday, Wednesday, May 11, 1791.

Tom Harbert [son of Thomas Harbert, Sr. who was dead by this time] and Clement Shinn, my cousin, and myself were planting corn in our Mudlick Run field, when Tom Stevens and his sister Bessie, Daniel's children, came by riding double as fast as the horse would go and screaming for us to run home - that Indians were about and John McIntire was killed."

(Following this, Elder Levi tells how he and his companions were greatly frightened and went quickly to his home, where some three dozen persons, all in a frantic state, were gathered. It was from here, he says, that John Harbert, riding the murdered McIntire's horse, carried the news of the murders to Nutters Fort [Clarksburg, WV]).

"IT WAS A BRAVE DEED, OUR PRAYERS WENT WITH YOUNG JOHN HARBERT"

Elder Levi's story continues:

"John and Sarah McIntire were returning home from visiting John Ashcraft and family, 'up the Bingaman'. It was late milking time and they stopped at the Uriah Ashcraft's place to ask if Uriah, who they knew was alone at the house, had seen their cow or heard her bell. Uriah, who was standing in the doorway of his house, said that he hadn't and asked how the folks were getting along up the creek. A short conversation then ensued.

A few minutes after the McIntires had passed on and Uriah had entered the house and closed the door, one of his dogs began acting strangely, growling and sniffing at the crack beneath the door. Uriah opened the door to see what the
matter was, and there was an Indian warrior standing in the front yard with a gun in his hands. Uriah closed and bolted the door, then taking his rifle from the door corner, went up the stairs and looked out the window there.

Now there were four Indians in the yard, all warriors painted for war, and armed with rifles. Uriah attempted to kill the Indian nearest the house, who seemed to be the leader, but his gun misfired. He then began screaming for help.

Soon, his screams brought an answer from the nearest settlement. . . . John Ashcraft began yelling to the McIntire brothers, saying that Uriah was in trouble. The Indians hearing these yells, hastened from the yard and disappeared in the woods. John Ashcraft, John Harbert, the three McIntire brothers, and two or three others, made up the rescue party. They found the body of John McIntire about a mile from the house and started to follow the Indians, [thinking Mrs. McIntire had been captured] but lost the Indians' trail. They then went to Elder Levi's father's house where John Harbert volunteered to carry the news of the Indian attack to Nutters Fort and, mounted on the murdered John McIntire's horse, 'undertook and accomplished this most dangerous mission.'

Everyone in that time in that place, according to Elder Levi Shinn, believed that somewhere along the way to Nutters Fort, Indians would be waiting to 'waylay' the messenger. He writes, 'It was a brave deed, and our prayers went with young John Harbert. . . .'

Their prayers were answered and young John Harbert returned safely. Eleven men formed a company to go after the Indians. The following is taken from a letter from Luther Haymond to William Haymond:

"In the year 1791 the Indians killed John McIntire and wife a mile or two above the mouth of Bingaman Creek. Five or six of us, when we heard the news, started and went to the house of [Major] Benjamin Robinson. Robinson had appointed, before we got to his house, to meet some men on Buffalo Creek. We started, eleven of us in all, went up Creek to the mouth of Jones' Run, and in going up said Run we found the trail of the Indians, but as Robinson had promised to meet those men, we went on to Buffalo Creek, but found no persons. We took up Buffalo to the head of Fishing Creek, went down a considerable distance, took up a right-hand branch on which we camped. Next morning crossed over the dividing ridge, fell on the waters of Middle Island, went down the same, to the creek about a mile below the
three forks. The Indians had just come down the creek. Here was a fresh trail. Col. George Jackson proposed that six men should be chosen who should strip as light as they could and go ahead of the horses. He also asked the privilege of choosing them and going ahead, which was granted. I then thought, chosen or not, I would be one of them. George Jackson, Benj. Robinson, Christopher Carpenter, John Haymond, John Harbert and myself the 6th, were the number. We stripped ourselves as lightly as we could, tied handkerchiefs around our heads, and proceeded to travel as fast as we could. The Indians appeared to travel very carelessly, broke bushes, etc. It was in May.

The weeds were young and tender. We could follow a man very easily. We went about seven or eight miles, passed where the Indians had stopped to eat. Arriving on a high bank Jackson turned around and said: "Where do you think they have gone?" with that he jumped down the bank and we proceeded down on the beach a short distance, when one of the Indians fired. I think we were about forty yards from them, we on the beach, they on the bank on the same side of the creek. We started [toward them] on the run and had run ten or fifteen yards when the other three fired, then we were in about thirty yards of them. At the first gun, Jackson wheeled around and said: "Where did that gun come from?" John Harbert and brother John [Haymond] discovering them first running up the hill, they fired. Benj. Robinson and myself ran and jumped on the bank where the Indians left their knapsacks. I fired the third shot, the Indians were sixty yards off. They had run up a very steep hill. Robinson shot at the same Indian that I did. I heard him or one of them talk after I shot. Jackson and Carpenter shot last. We then ran a little to the right from where the Indians had ran up the hill. I was the first on top, with the company I was with (the other men had joined us and two or three went around the hill in another place.)

We then turned down to where the Indians had got on the top of the hill, there we found a blanket, belt, knife, scabbard and blood. The Indian had bled considerable. He went about a quarter of a mile and cut a stick which we supposed was to stop the blood. We followed him about a mile when we then thought it dangerous to follow, thinking he had his gun with him and would hide and kill one of us. To my mortification we returned. We could have trailed him anywhere. On our return we found his shot pouch. Had we found it first, I think we would have overtaken him. About ten years after, his gun was found. After we fired, I wanted to run down a creek as I could see that a Run came in just
below, but the rest would not. If we had, I have no doubt we would have met them again as the wounded Indian crossed the point [of the] Run not very far from its mouth. The other Indians we did not follow, but I think they crossed below where the wounded one did. We returned to the Indians' place of attack where we found all their knapsacks, one shot pouch (having previously found one) four hatchets and all their plunder, including the woman's scalp. Here on examination we found that Brother John [Haymond] had been shot through the handkerchief just above his ear, and Jackson through the shirt sleeve near his wrist. Had we looked, we would have found the Indian's gun. We ought to have expected that the Indian would have thrown away his gun before his shot pouch. I have since heard that one of the Cunninghams who was a prisoner [probably Indian Joe Cunningham] with the Indians at that time, on his return said that an Indian came home and said that he had been with three others on Muddy River (West Fork) killed a man and a woman, and they were followed, and they fired on the white men and killed two, and that the white men fired on them and wounded three, one of whom died after crossing the second ridge at a run. We were on the second ridge and near the second run. The other two died between that and the Ohio River. If this account is true and the Indians we followed were the same, we must have shot well. We thought at the time we had wounded two. We sold our Indian plunder for about twenty dollars among which were some curious affairs."^50

John Mahan, in an interview with Adam O. Heck in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania when Mahan was 103 years old, named the men who went to Uriah Ashcraft's rescue, as John Ashcraft, Thomas, John W. and Robert Jr. McIntire, Sam Merrifield, (probably Samuel Jr.'s son) and John Harbert.

Following is part of an interview of Francis Marion Harbert.

HARBERT FAMILY PLAYED LARGE ROLE IN EARLY COUNTY HISTORY

Thomas Harbert Settled on Simpson Creek in 1775

by Wilbur Morrison.

Sardis, the little Harrison county town with a Biblical name, situated on Tenmile Creek, four miles northwest of Wilsonburg, was originally a part of patented lands owned by ancestors of Francis Marion Harbert, who now lives on a part of the original grant and which part has remained in the possession of the Harbert family.

ever since it was taken up more than a century and a half ago. The little town was laid off by Cecil Denham, a civil engineer and member of the Denham family later represented by the late Sherman C. Denham, of Clarksburg, for David Harbert, a son of John Harbert, who patented the lands of 400 acres or more in that section. The site of the present Baptist church there was donated to the church organization by David Harbert.

John Harbert had two other sons, one of whom was Thomas Harbert, grandfather of Francis Marion Harbert, and to him was given a farm, including the land on which the grandson now lives. Benjamin Franklin Harbert, son of Thomas Harbert and father of Francis Marion Harbert, inherited the farm. The latter was born on that farm June 11, 1845, directly across the Creek to the north from the spot where he now lives near the mouth of Flag Run, a half-mile west of the Sardis boundary line. The latter's mother was formerly Cecelia Ann Cunningham, a daughter of Edward and Mary Hall Cunningham. [named after Thomas Harbert's daughter who was slain by the Indians] Francis M. Harbert will be 86 next Thursday. Both families figured prominently in the early settlement of the lower end of Harrison county and suffered the hazards of pioneer life before the Indians had been driven from the wild regions of this section of country.\(^\text{51}\)

John Harbert petitioned the county court, March 3, 1823, for permission to erect a mill on his land on the left-hand fork of Tenmile Creek. The permit was granted and he erected a dam and built a water saw and grist mill. A millrace was dug out which ran from the dam to the mill, as this was the usual way on smaller streams of water. At first, this mill was a simple, crude affair but there is an old tradition that, at the time it was erected, patrons came from far and near, and, looking on in amazement, wondered at this marvelous exhibition of man's inventive genius, the like of which they had never seen. Compared with their mortars and hand graters, the water mill must have been a marvel to them, and they went home completely satisfied with the work done by the mill.

His mill proved to be a great convenience to many and soon made for itself a good reputation. This was illustrated by the effort made to get the county court to establish roads to "John Harbert's Mill." One of these efforts was made March 22, 1828, by Adam Hickman, who

\(^{51}\text{Clarksburg Sunday Exponent-Telegram, June 7, 1931.}\)
then owned and lived on the farm where ex-sheriff, Fitzhugh Reynolds, now resides in the fine old brick house, once the home of his grandfather, the late Benjamin S. Reynolds, near O'Neil on the old Northwestern Turnpike. Hickman filed his petition in the court, praying for the establishment of a road from his land on Limestone Creek to John Harbert's mill, a distance of about three miles. There was some opposition to establishing this road, perhaps because it was a long one, or perhaps because it would take trade from some other mill. Hickman finally won and got his road so he could get to Harbert's mill with his grist.\textsuperscript{52}

After John Harbert operated the mill for some years, he conveyed it [and a tract 131 acres of land by deed of February 1, 1851] to his grandson, Benjamin F. Harbert. The consideration named in the deed was one dollar, but Benjamin was to "suffer" his father and mother to remain on the land and use a part of it during their lives.

In 1931, "The foundation logs of [John Harbert's] mill dam near the old home site on Creek still stands and backwater can plainly be seen in the creek.

The logs are as solid as rocks, in the bend of the creek and both corn and wheat were ground. Meal and flour were taken to Clarksburg and sold. When the latter [Benjamin Franklin Harbert] was a boy he carried the product of the mill on horseback to the county seat."\textsuperscript{53}

Benjamin operated the mill for sixteen years and then conveyed it and 68 acres to his son, Francis M. Harbert, May 11, 1867. That year the mill was abandoned after operating for forty-four years. When Francis M. Harbert died the site of the old mill became property of Onal Harbert, who lived on the opposite side of the road from the mill only a short distance from the town of Sardis.

John Harbert became a rich man for that day and was known to always have "a bag of gold money."

Since the water was low in Creek during the summer, a steam grist mill and planing mill were built by M.H. Maphis and W.J.

\textsuperscript{52}Harvey, W. Harmer, Old Grist Mills of Harrison County. (Charleston, W.Va.: Charleston Printing, 1940). Published serially in Shinnston News, March and April, 1937.

\textsuperscript{53}Clarksburg Telegram-Exponent, June 7, 1931: Benjamin F. Harbert was a son of Thomas Harbert, Jr., and Hannah Randall Harbert. He was born September 10, 1819, near Sardis, and married Celia Cunningham in 1842. He died March 23, 1884, at the age of sixty-four years, six months and thirteen days. She was born October 5, 1820, and died February 5, 1913, at the advanced age of ninety-two years and five months.
Oct. 20: For the longest time we have had to grind our meal on a small hand-mill called a quern, or haul our grist to Clarksburg to be ground. This took all day. I saw Mr. Simes this afternoon and he tells me that a mill is being built down on Ten Mile Creek. He is real happy since his family has had to pound his every day meal, Indian style, in a mortar made from a carved hickory log and a hard or maul.

From Mountain Heritage.

John Harbert swore that he knew Josiah Davisson (md. Martha Stout, son of Obediah) had served as an Indian Spy in the Revolutionary War. Signed by Caleb Bogess, (another cousin) Justice of the Peace.

On 21 Mar 1791 Samuel and Abigail Harbert sold to John Harbert a 112 acre parcel of land for 10 pounds.54

In 1826, John Harbert is granted 100 acres in Harrison Co. on Left Fork.55

Noah6, John5, Thomas4, Daniel3, Thomas2, Walter1

NOAH J. HARBERT AND ACHSAH SHINN

VI. Noah J. Harbert was b. 4 Jul 1808 to John Harbert and Sarah Loofbourrow at Jones Run, Harrison County, Virginia. He d. 17 Sep 1899 at Olive, Harrison, West Virginia. He md. on 1 Mar 1832 in Harrison County, Achsah Shinn, dau. of Clement and Lucretia Shinn, b. 28 Feb 1811 in

54John David Davis, Harrison County Deed Records, 1785-1810.
55WV State Auditor, Deed Book b. 6, p. 50.
Harrison County, Virginia. She d. 16 May 1891 at Olive, Harrison, West Virginia.

They are both buried at the Sardis Community Cemetery, Harrison, West Virginia. Children: John Clement, Frederick Washington, Stephen S., Lucretia J., Mary E., Austin R., Elbert F., Tabitha J., Marcus Lafayette, and Noah A.

I know very little about Grandpa Noah except what Uncle Hallie Harbert recorded in his book, *Descendants of Noah A. Harbert*.

Noah was the owner of several farms, a few of which are still on record in the Harrison County Court House.

1) 131 acres bought from James Robey on Jones Run.
2) 90 acres from Marcus Capel on 6 Oct 1838.
3) 22 3/4 acres from John Harbert, Sr. on Jones Run on 3 Apr 1854.
4) 84 acres from John Gifford on Peters Run on 3 Dec 1859
5) 131 acres on Simpson Creek.
6) He sold 99 acres on Rock Camp to Frederick Washington Harbert on 22 Aug 1885. There were others that I didn’t take the time to look up.

[Noah] bought 160 acres from Thomas Hannah on Battle Run on 21 May 1857. He sold about ½ of it to John Fletcher who later sold it to John Jones. He lived on this farm 62 years and was living there at the time of his death.

Noah Harbert spent his early years on Jones Run where my father [Marcus Lafayette] was born. At that time, October 7, 1850, the Civil War was just around the corner. The Harberts’ were all loyal to the Union and a very large majority voted the Republican ticket as they do yet today.

My father said game was plentiful on his father’s farm. And they could seine a wash tub full of fish in one evening. Deer was also plentiful at that time. One could stand on the porch and kill a mess of squirrel.

When the Civil War started he was the owner of one slave, whose name was Jerry. He sold him for $1000 while the war was going on. He trapped him into a warehouse to unload some wheat. The next day he got home carrying a hay knife on his shoulder with which he had pried the door open and escaped. He yelled “Whoopee, back to the old stomping ground.”

He still owned him when Lincoln freed the slaves.\textsuperscript{56}

Northern Harrison County History records, "Slavery was still lawful until president Lincoln freed them, but Jerry asked to stay with the Harberts' because he had always been treated well."

\textbf{Lafe\textsuperscript{7}, Noah\textsuperscript{6}, John\textsuperscript{5}, Thomas\textsuperscript{4}, Daniel\textsuperscript{3}, Thomas\textsuperscript{2}, Walter\textsuperscript{1}}

\textbf{Marcus LAFAYETTE or LAFE HARBERT and (1\textsuperscript{st}) JENNET MARTIN MOORE, (2\textsuperscript{nd}) HARRIET ANN THOMPSON}

VII. Marcus Lafayette or Lafe Harbert was b. 7 Oct 1850 to Noah J. Harbert and Achsah Shinn at Jones Run, Harrison County, Virginia. He d. 27 Jan 1941 at Little Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia.

He md. 1\textsuperscript{st}) Jennet Scott Martin Moore, a widow, on 4 May 1872, in Harrison County, West Virginia. She was b. 7 Mar 1849 to Isaac and Florence Martin in Harrison, Virginia. She d. 29 Aug 1886 at Little Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia.

They are both buried in the Sardis Community Cemetery. Children: William Francis, Isaac Tillman, Cecil James, Minnie Maude, Noah Minter, Emory Stephen, Arthur Benjamin and Oda Albert.

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{Lafe_Harbert.png}
\caption{Lafe Harbert}
\end{figure}

He md. 2\textsuperscript{nd}) Harriet Ann Thompson on 26 Dec 1887 at Quiet Dell, Harrison, West Virginia. Harriet or Annie, was b. 2 Jan 1860 to Joseph Rezin Thompson and Margaret Eliza Swiger at Flag Run, Harrison County, Virginia. She d. on 4 Sep 1944 in Weston, Lewis County, West Virginia.

They are both buried in Sardis Community Cemetery. Children: Joseph Lyda, Hallie Lowell, Rollin Ray, \textbf{Mary Alice} and Ila Frances.

Lafe was a widower with eight children when he married Annie Thompson. His first wife was a young widow with a little boy named Andrew Moore Jr. She lost her first husband, Andrew Moore, when a coal bank fell on him.\textsuperscript{57}

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{Annie_Harbert.png}
\caption{Annie Harbert}
\end{figure}

Lafe and Annie Harbert lived on a farm within walking

\textsuperscript{56}Hallie L. Harbert, \textit{A History of the Harbert Family}

\textsuperscript{57}A coal bank was an outcropping of high grade coal suitable for use in the home. Andrew Moore was digging coal when the bank collapsed and buried him.
distance from Brown, just over Loy Hill at Little Rock Camp. He was proud of the fact that he owned 88 1/8 acres. They lived in the valley and owned the land up to the top of the hill on either side. Their home burned down not long after their deaths and another built in its place.

By the time their only surviving daughter, Mary's (Mrs. Charley Smith) children (Harley, Lowell, Lois and Louise) came along, they were getting up in years and appreciated the grandchildren visiting and/or helping with the chores.

They usually kept about five cows and their granddaughters, Lois and Louise, liked to gather them in at milking time, a pleasant chore on a summer evening. Louise (my mother) loved all animals and would hug and pet the calves. When she was about five she and her family moved to Pittsburgh. Grandma Harbert sent her a letter asking her to name a new calf. Little Louise was really pleased to be given this honor and named it Buttercup.

Grandsons Harley and Lowell Smith and Bob Harbert (Robert, son of Hallie) all helped them with farm chores but the girls were younger and usually just went to visit and do the fun stuff, like tagging along when they took the spring wagon to Wallace to take grain to the mill for grinding into flour, corn meal or animal feed, or selling produce, buying groceries or visiting the bank or post office. They knew that their grandma would buy them some candy at the store. They drove over Trouser Leg Run to Wallace and the girls sat in the back of the wagon with their legs dangling over the tailgate or they'd let Louise ride a horse. Naturally, they spoiled their grandbabies. They often spent the night and Grandma would holler up the stairs, "Do you young'uns need more kivers?"

Gr. Grandma Annie could stop bleeding. This ancient art and was passed down from one generation to the next, always female to male to female and so on. If you had this gift, you read a certain verse in the bible to the afflicted and the bleeding would stop. Grandma whispered this secret to Harold Arbogast, her granddaughter Lois' husband, and he passed it along to Lois who gave the secret to my husband, Ray Zimmerman. So, if you're ever afflicted with uncontrolled bleeding, you know whom to call.

The girls had one party at their grandparent's house where some other girls slept over. They slept on the floor but were so tired after dancing all evening that they didn't have any problems going
to sleep. Grandma and grandpa had taught them a dance called
"Strip the Willow" which is kind of a mild square dance. Olive
Baptist church, at that time, taught that close or square dancing
was sinful but "Strip the Willow" was okay.

Lowell said his grandpa was over six feet tall
when he was young but was old and stooped by the time
Lowell came along. He remembered the cream separator,
a Delavil, that the grandkids enjoyed running, at
least more so than the churning. Grandpa Harbert
lived to be ninety-one and died peacefully in his
bed. He told Annie he didn’t feel like having supper
and went upstairs. When she went to check on him, he
was dead. He just wore out.

This was in the newspaper in honor of his 90th
birthday:

M.L. Harbert Celebrates Ninetieth Birthday - M. L. Harbert
celebrated his ninetieth birthday recently at his home on
Little Rock Camp. After his marriage in 1888 to Harriet Anna
Thompson, he moved to a farm on Little Rock Camp where he
now resides. Mr. and Mrs. Harbert observed their Golden
Wedding anniversary in 1938.

In celebration of his birthday, family and friends
gathered at the home for a reunion. Those present were
Minter Harbert and Mr. and Mrs. Emery Harbert of Lumberport.
Mr. and Mrs. Oda Harbert of Moorefield. Mr. and Mrs. Arthur
Harbert of Pittsburgh, Mrs. Mary Smith of Brown, Mrs. Alice
Harbert of Crooksville, Ohio.

Mrs. Helen Kunkel and daughter of Pittsburgh, Miss Vista
Harbert of Follansbee, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Stansberry and
daughter of Lumberport, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Harbert, Jr. of
Pittsburgh, Miss Annette Harbert of Brown. Mr. and Mrs.
Doyle Alkire and children of Lumberport, Mrs. Gay Harbert
and children, Robert, Betty and Billy of Pittsburgh, Huey
and Harold Harbert of Brown, Jean Harbert and Lou Birndle of
Pittsburgh. Mr. and Mrs. Lowell Childs of Fairmont, John
Williamson of Follansbee. Mr. and Mrs. Archie Jones of
Clarksburg and Mr. and Mrs. Kelly Cunningham of Little Rock
Camp.

The grandkids also remembered his flatulence problem. They
could hear him "letting off steam" for about five minutes after he
went up to bed. Uncle Lowell learned to either walk in front of
him or WAY behind him while doing chores. Cousin Mary Smith Cox
wandered if he might have had a milk allergy. Could be, because
they ate milk and cornbread at least, once a day - sometimes that
was their whole meal. Gr. Grandma baked light bread once a week
and cornbread or biscuits every day. They had cornbread or
biscuits for breakfast and cornbread for lunch and supper. Their big meal was at noon and supper was whatever was left over.

Corn was a very important crop to both man and beast and the easiest to grow on the hilly terrain. It could be fed to animals, ground for corn meal, made into hominy or popped. Harley and Lowell sometimes took corn to Ashcraft’s gristmill in Wallace. Grandpa would tie a “grist” (about ½ bushel) of corn in two special meal sacks, which were of tightly woven white cotton, knotting them together so they draped nicely over the horse’s withers. The boys waited until the corn was ground and then brought it home ready to be made into cornbread or mush. The miller kept a certain portion of it as payment and resold it to his customers.

They grew a large garden as well as grain and fruit, and three hayfields for their livestock. One of the hayfields was on top of the hill and made for a very hard climb. The cows grazed in the meadow except at night and in bad weather when they were left in the barn. That way they only had to be rounded up once a day for milking and the manure in the barn was handy for use as fertilizer.

One summer day, Lowell and his cousin Bob were helping their grandpa cut hay. Evening came before they could get it all hauled into the barn so they just put it up into “shocks” (little haystacks about a yard high). After milking the cows grandpa decided to let the cows into the hay field so they could eat what grass didn’t get cut. Instead of grazing quietly as was expected the cows went “haywire.” They went running from shock to shock, thrusting in their heads and “shaking it all about” until the shocks were scattered in every direction.

Grandpa and the boys were leaning against the fence, watching in amazement, when grandpa started cussing. He had a large cuss word vocabulary and used it all that evening. The boys saw a side of their grandpa never before seen and laughed like fools, even though their hard days work was destroyed. The cows had a real “hayday” at their expense.
The boys also accompanied Grandpa to Wilsonburg or Adamston to sell produce. They filled the road wagon with apples, potatoes, corn, beans or whatever was ready, and leave before daylight. The road wagon was bigger and heavier than the spring wagon, with a bed about ten by four feet and larger, stronger wheels. They sold the produce door to door and didn’t get home until after dark. It was about fifteen miles each way. They also sold eggs and butter at Henry Hustead’s store in lower Wallace. This was Grandma’s money for her personal use.

Another big chore was to cut wood for cooking and heating. They cut down trees and hauled them to the wood lot where they chopped it into stove lengths on a chopping block, using a crosscut saw and a heavy, double-bitted ax. The large wooden wood box on the back porch was kept full at all times.

They burned coal in the winter and this had to be bought and hauled to the house in the road wagon, which held so many bushels. They got it from Catfish Mine where it was sold by the bushel. It was a higher grade and only for use in the house.

At one time they took in a boy named Ben McCurty to raise. This practice was a hold over from the days when children were “bound out” to learn a trade and/or if their parents couldn’t take care of them or they were orphaned. It was a common thing to do when you needed help. Ben had an ugly mean streak; was the type you’d hire for a task you couldn’t stomach.

One day Ben drove the spring wagon over Loy Hill to pick up Lowell and Grandma and decided to race the horses back home. Loy Hill is just a little rock and dirt road cut into the hill, in some places it is very steep with a long drop off over the side. Falling over would probably result in death to people and horses. He kept whipping up the horses even though Grandma begged him not too. She eventually wore out an umbrella beating him over the head to make him stop.

Gr. Grandma and Grandpa Harbert had no income other than from what they raised on the farm, except for the couple of years they had a little income from a gas well on their property. When they got too old to work it was really rough for them. They tried to get someone to live with them but it never seemed to work out. They wound up more abused than cared for.
It was a great worry to Grandma Smith and she did as much as humanly possible for them. She wanted them to come and live with her but, like most old people, they wanted to be in their own house. She saw that they had food and fuel but it was tough during the '30s. Some old people did starve to death. It was a great day when FDR (Franklin Delano Roosevelt) got Social Security for older citizens. Her parents signed the check over to Grandma and she went to town and bought them underwear and other things they desperately needed. It was like manna from heaven!

When Grandpa Harbert died in 1941, Grandma still didn’t want to leave her home although she was increasingly incapable of caring for herself. She either had dementia or Alzheimer’s. Grandson Harold Harbert was there once when she began fixing a meal and put hair oil in the frying pan rather than cooking oil.

Their youngest son, Ray, came home before Grandpa died but wasn’t very good to them. Aunt Mittie (Harley’s wife) recalled that Ray couldn’t be bothered to get them enough to eat and they nearly starved one winter before the family learned of it. Uncle Harley beat Ray up once for some meanness or other and Harley was very even tempered so Ray couldn’t have been a very nice person. Ray continued to live in the house after their death until it burned down.

Cousin Agnes Ann related how Ray brought Grandma to their house in her nightgown, pushed her toward Ann, who was sixteen at the time, and said, "It’s your turn to keep her." Ann’s mother, Sylvia, had died by then and her dad, Hallie, was gone during the week, working for DuPont. Ann and her younger twin brothers, Hughie and Harold, were left at home to fend for themselves and take care of all the chores.

It was probably at this point when Gr. Grandma Harbert came to live with her daughter, my Grandma Mary Smith. By then she had completely lost grasp of reality. Alzheimer’s wasn’t recognized back then; they just called it crazy. She would occasionally become very violent. I used to dream that she was chopping her way through the door of her room and was afraid, but it wasn’t long before the family made the decision to take her to the Weston State Mental Hospital. Grandma said it was the hardest thing she had ever done and mourned for a long time afterward, but it had to be done. She was a danger to herself and everyone else. Gr.
Grandma Harbert wasn't the only one in that family to end her days at Weston Hospital. Her brother, Claud and cousin Lorenzo Thompson also died there. It may be that the Alzheimers disease trait runs in the Thompson family.

Grandma Harbert didn't live long after that, dying in 1944. Her death wasn't as hard on Grandma as the disease and decision to hospitalize her. Aunt Lois mentioned that she always thought it was terrible to end your life like that because that's the way most people would remember you, but Aunt Lois chose to remember her sweet nature and how she loved her family. Ironically, Aunt Lois ended her days in much the same way, so I make an effort to remember her sweet nature also.

I remember Gr. Grandma Harbert lying in state in the living room, surrounded by flowers. She looked very peaceful lying in her pretty casket and I wasn't afraid of her anymore. Her obituary read:

SHINNSTON, Sept. 4, 1944, Harriet Annie Harbert, 84, of Brown, died at 8:15 pm Saturday in a Weston Hospital. She was the widow of Marcus Lafayette Harbert.

Gr. Grandma Harbert had a very hard life. She was the only child when her daddy, Joseph R. Thompson, left to be a Union soldier in the Civil War before she was three years old. She was always very attached to her father and he lived with her the last few years of his life. As the oldest she had responsibility for caring for the younger ones as well as helping her mother in the household chores. She took care of the family for several years after her mother died and before she married.

They used oil lamps for light except for a couple of years when they had gas lighting. Electricity wasn't available until the very end of her life span. She cooked on a wood stove, raised a garden,
churned butter, milked cows, washed clothes on a washboard and kept chickens. She killed her own chickens for Sunday dinner by holding them by the head while swinging them around in a circle, twisting their heads off.

Aunt Lois remembers how tickled her mom was when Grandma Harbert got a new washing machine and didn’t have to wash clothes by hand anymore. The new machine wasn’t much compared to modern machines or even a wringer washer, but it was way better than a washboard. It looked something like a canoe, set up on legs, with a tin bottom and handles that you used to rock it back and forth.

Many years ago, a Kentucky grandmother gave a new bride the following recipe for washing clothes.

1. Bilt fire in backyard to heat kettle of rainwater.
2. Set tubs so smoke won’t blow in eyes if wind is pert.
3. Shave one hole cake of lie soap in bilin water.
4. Sort things, make three piles. 1 pile white, 1 pile colored, 1 pile work britches and rags.
5. To make starch, stir flour in cool water to smooth, then thin down with bilin water.
6. Take white things, rub dirty spots on board, scrub hard, and then bile. Rub colored, don’t bile, just rinch and starch.
7. Take things out of kettle with broomstick handle, then rinch, and starch.
8. Hang old rags on fence.
9. Spread tea towels on grass.
11. Scrub porch with hot soapy water.
12. Turn tubs upside down.
13. Go put on house dress, smooth hair with hair combs.
   Brew cup of tea, sit and rock a spell and count your blessings.

She may have looked frail but was one tough lady. She didn’t marry until she was twenty-seven, not because she was homely but because of her family obligations. She was always a very pretty woman, slender and delicate looking. They made a very nice looking couple. She was Grandpa’s second wife and took over the care of his eight children, the youngest one was only two and the oldest, fifteen.
I have her family bible which must have originally belonged to Annie's father, Joseph R. Thompson, because he and Margaret Swiger's marriage is recorded on the page between the Old and New Testament reserved for the parents marriage record. There are several pages where she has written Mrs. Anna Harbert or Mrs. Harriet A. Harbert, as if she could hardly wait for it to be true. There is also a hand crocheted cross about 5 inches high and 2 1/2 in. across. The middle is white and the edges are lt. blue with a lt. blue tassel hanging from the bottom. It was used as a Bible bookmark.

She lost her firstborn and her last-born children. Her oldest, Joseph Lyda, named for her father, Joseph Thompson, died in an accident just before he turned thirty leaving a wife and four children. Her last child was a little girl, Ila Frances, who died of "brain fever" (probably spinal meningitis) while still a baby.

Lyda or Lydie, as he was called, was my double uncle because he married my paternal grandmother's sister, Bessie Boggess. He had been driving with his wife and children when they came upon a railroad accident at Dola involving tanker cars filled with gasoline. He had them stay in the car at a distance while he went to see if anyone needed help and the tanker car exploded.

Bessie supported herself and the children as a seamstress until she was remarried several years later to a Mr. Russell and moved to Fairmont. I have two pictures taken several years apart that are interesting because she is wearing the same dress in the later picture as she was in the first. It illustrates just how tight money was for her. Two of her children died: Hazel at age seven and Hollis from an auto accident as a 23-year-old Marine at Quantico.

She played the piano and I have several of her music books and sheets. My grandma, her sister, Wanda, inherited her music and piano which I tried desperately to play when I was only four. When I'd cry about not being able to reach the pedals, Grandma would pour me a glass of milk.
and encourage me to drink it, "because it will make you grow faster." It didn’t work, I never did reach more than five feet, but she got a lot of milk down me.

Bessie’s father, Charles A. Boggess, (married to Frances "Fannie" Viola Bice) gave Bessie a little house and helped her in any way he could. At that time, there were no government social services and families were relied upon to give aid to needy family members.

House in background is Charles and Fanny Boggess home where Bessie and my grandmother, Wanda, grew up. Little house on right still belongs to their brother Chelsie’s family.

L-R Standing: Noah Minter “Mint” and wife Pearl; Elza “Elzie” Lowther and wife Minnie, Hallie and wife Sylvia, Ray Harbert; Arthur and wife Blanche holding Ruth; Charley Smith holding Harley by his wife Mary. Sitting L-R: Lyda and wife Bessie holding Hazel; Tillman holding Jean next to his wife Gay; Annie and Lafe, Emory “Roy” holding Leroy. Children in front: Kenneth and Phyllis, children of Lyda and Bessie; Thelma, dau. of Tillman and Gay; Edith, dau. of Arthur and Blanche; Letha, dau. of Noah Minter; Pauline and Vista, daus. of Emory; Edith, dau. of Arthur and Blanche.
5th - 18th Herbert Earls of Pembroke

Philip, 5th Earl

Wm. 6th Earl

Philip 7th Earl

Thomas 8th Earl

Henry 9th Earl

Henry 10th Earl

George 11th Earl

Robert 12th Earl

George 13th Earl

Sidney 14th Earl

Reginald 15th Earl

Sidney 16th Earl

Henry 17th Earl

William 18th Earl
Chapter Three

ALL IN THE FAMILY!
BAPTISTS, PRESBYTERIANS, PURITANS, QUAKERS, GOVERNORS, MINISTERS, MORMONS and POETS

"To forget one's ancestors, is to be like a brook without a source, a tree without a root."

Benjamin Franklin

The LOOFBOURROW, BUNN, and WADE FAMILIES

JOHN LOOFBOURROW and HANNAH BUNN

John Loofbourrow was b. abt. 1659 in the British Isles and d. 17 Dec 1723 at Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey.

He md. Hannah Bunn on 22 Nov 1688, at Amboy, Middlesex, New Jersey. She was b. abt. 1667, dau. of Matthew "Skipper" Bunn and Esther Miles and d. bef. 1723 at Woodbridge, Middlesex, New Jersey. Children: Thomas, John, Mary, William, Benjamin, Nathan, Nathaniel, Hannah and Catherine.

Edith Loughborough Mulford wrote: All citations of deeds and wills in this article refer to the originals on file at Trenton unless otherwise stated. Abbreviations used: MB (marriage bond); GMNJ (Gen. Mag. of NJ); NEHGR (New England Historical and Genealogical Register); D (Dally); M (Monnette); SM (Stillwell's Misc.); FW (Woodbridge Freeholders records); QR (Quaker records); VST (Vital Statistics, Trenton); NJHJ (New Jersey Historical Society).

Of the many immigrants to the New World, seeking freedom of religion and a new way of life, none is more illustrative than John Loofbourrow who came to Perth Amboy in February 1685. (NEJD A: 184-96 in the NJ Archives gives the list of persons aboard the
Thomas and Benjamin which sailed from Scotland in Nov. 1684, and put into Perth Amboy in Feb. 1685. Among those listed is John Loofbourrow, miller, free passenger.

Exhaustive research so far has failed to reveal the ancestry or country of origin of John Loofbourrow and no connection has been traced to the James Luckburrowe, age 20, listed on the Original Lists of Persons of Quality Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations in 1635 by John Camden Hotten.

He was living in Woodbridge, New Jersey on Oct. 7, 1686 when he leased a gristmill from Samuel Moore. John was a Quaker and an active member of the Amboy Monthly Meeting, where on 9th month, 9th day, 1687, he stated his intentions to marry Gertrude Holland. This was an ill-fated romance as she died before the date set for their marriage. Letters of administration were granted to John Loofbourrow on her estate, Jan. 26, 1688.

However, fate was inclined to be kind as the Quaker meeting records show his publication for marriage with Hannah Bunn, “To all persons that are or may be concerned, know ye that John Loofbourrow was married to Hannah Bunn, Nov. ye 22, 1688, before Samuel Hale, Justice.”(D)

John Loofbourrow acquired a great deal of land in and around Woodbridge. He received his headlands in 1690 and sold them the same year. In January 1693, William Allger and John Dennes of Woodbridge sold to him, “in consideration of 20 lbs. silver, two or a pair of Millstones about four foot over, Five Iron Picks, One Iron Sledge, Three Iron Hoops on the Shafts, Two Iron Hoops of the Trundle Heads, Two Iron Gudgions, One Iron Crow and One Iron Band if that be found. The Millhouse, the Mill, Hopper and Shoe, the Hoop or case, the Meal Trough. The Timber of the Dam, Two Iron Staples and a hasp.”

In August 1693 John purchased 120 acres of upland and 25 acres of meadow within the bounds of Woodbridge, “lately granted but not yet surveyed,” and a freehold in Woodbridge from the estate of Joshua Pierce. He secured Proprietors' rights in the Township and became possessed of a number of pieces of property. In 1695 he secured an acre of land so that people could have free access to his mill: “That part of said Crain Creek that is fronting to the said one acre of upland for him the said John Loofbourrow to erect and Build or cause to be formed, Erected and Built a Grist Mill and Dam thereon with all and every part of the said Creeks within the land of Thomas Carhartt for any persons or
persons on foot and with horse and with horse and Cart at all times hereafter freely and quietly to go and return from said Mill.”

In the same year he was granted by Robert Vauquellin (Vanquallen), in consideration of a promise to “well grind or cause to be well-ground Toll free One Hundred Bushells of whatever kind of Graine the said Robert Vauquellen shall bring or send to the said Mill, (when it is Erected and Built) . . . full and free liberty and power to make a Mill Dam (from the place where the Mill is to be built and erected) upon his meadow that Lyeth to the North of Craine Creeke and to affix the said Dam to his upland, giving full power and Liberty to Digg and Cutt Sodds upon the sunken Marsh or above said Meadow for the substantial and effectually making and maintaining the said Dam.”

In 1696 he purchased 60 acres of upland above the head of Craine Creeke from Charles Sallyer of Woodbridge for 16 lbs. silver money.

That John attached himself to the Quakers is proved by their own records concerning him and his family. As early as 1687, he appears as a member of the Monthly Meeting at Amboy (11 mo., 11 day, 1687, John Loofbourrow promises a bushel of Wheat). In 1705 the monthly meetings were reestablished at Woodbridge, and in 1706 John Loofbourrow attended a Quaker meeting held there at the home of Nathaniel Fitz-Randolph. In 1708 John requested and was granted permission to attend the quarterly meeting in Shrewsbury.

The Quaker records also reveal the following from the March 15, 1707 minutes: “Agreed that the land designed for a burying place be fenced with posts and rails and John Loofbourrow and John Fitz-Randolph were desired to endeavor to get somebody to do it.” But this rail fence was not begun until 1708, a year after it was ordered; so another order was passed at the later date, “That Loofbourrow and Fitz-Randolph take care to get it finished.” (D)

On the 10th of June 1715, John Loughborough and Grace Kinsey were directed to act as a sort of police around the Quaker Meeting House during services on Sundays to prevent interruptions in the worship. (D)

On the 5th of April 1711, 10th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady, Queen Anne, John Loofbourrow's name appears with other freeholders of Woodbridge. "Know ye that we whose names are here under written, Freeholders of Township of Woodbridge for encouragement of a schoolmaster in said
Town, now especially for encouragement and advantage of George Ewbanke now school master of said Woodbridge . . . give 10 acres lying at a place commonly known by the name of Red Brook . . . land given on condition said George Ewbanke do remain, abide and teach school in Woodbridge in the Public schoolhouse now built the purpose, during his natural life or as long as he shall be capable - providing always that the inhabitants of said Town satisfying and paying unto the said George Ewbanke for his teaching of their children yearly and every year so long as he shall be capable of teaching of school . . . (FW)."

John Loofbourrow's name appears in the Quaker men's minutes of Rahway and Plainfield Monthly Meeting for 1710 through 1723. He died Dec. 17th in the last year, 1723, leaving a well documented will. (Liber B, p. 362)

[John Loofbourrow was a] noted character in his vocation with Jonathan Dunham. He came in 1684-5, probably from Scotland, as miller, and as a free passenger, along with Mr. David Mudie, who imported his own family and Scots travelers, in the same ship (ARCH. Vol. XXI p. 65) 1687-8 he was made administrator of [Gov.] Carterett for Garrett, Holland, . . . F.S. by 1685, he and son, Thomas Loofbourrow, there by 1690 (Part one, pp. 92 & 98).

By 1715 he had at least two sons eligible to be members of the local militia. In Col. Thomas Farmar's Regiment of 1715, John Loveberry, Junr. and William Loveberry, were privates in that Company. (Part One p. 219; also Part Three pp. 413-4). His marriage is mentioned in Part Two p. 249.

He died in 1723, his will is dated Oct. 5, 1723, wife not mentioned so she must have proceeded him in death; listed were children: Thomas, John, Mary, William, Benjamin, Nathan, Nathaniel, Matthew [grandson], Hannah, Katherine, Ruth (granddaughter), land on Staten Island; friends, John Vail and John Kinsey, with witnesses Daniel Shotwell, Henry Brotherton, and J. Kinsey. Proven January 29, 1732 (ARCH. Vol. XXX p. 305).

He was married to Hannah Bunn, on October 20, 1688 [must be date of bond, they were married in November], daughter of Matthew Bunn.²


²Orra Eugene Monnette, BA., First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge Old East New Jersey 1664-1714, (Los Angeles
MATTHEW BUNN and ESTHER MILES

Matthew "Skipper" Bunn was b. abt. 1630 at Kingston-on-Hull, Yorkshire, England to Edward Bunn and Elizabeth or Esther Mason and d. abt. 1680 in Woodbridge, Middlesex, New Jersey.

He md. Esther Miles abt. 1658 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. She was b. abt. 1635 and d. aft. 1696 in Woodbridge. Children: Matthew, Nathaniel, Esther, Hannah, Peter, William, James and Miles.

Hannah Bunn’s father, Matthew, was known as "Skipper" Bunn, probably because he was a ship’s captain. Three of his children were born at Hull: Matthew, Nathaniel and Esther. Between the years 1665 and 1670, Matthew Bunn, Sr. took his vessel to sea and made his home port in Woodbridge, New Jersey.³

He settled in Woodbridge in 1669. On May 8, 1696, Esther Bunn sold 11 acres "By the house lot of the late John Smith, millwright, on the south by the Robert Dennis, which in 1670, patented, to Matthew Bunn, Esther's then husband (since deceased) lying in Woodbridge. Now granted unto Matthew Bunn of Woodbridge, planter, [probably her son] all of the said Esther's thirds which Matthew [her husband] did will to her in his late will and testament. In 1676 he was a Deputy to the General Assembly of New Jersey."⁴

JOHN², JOHN¹
JOHN LOOFBOURROW and ABIGAIL WADE

John Loofbourrow was b. 6 Jun 1692 at Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey, son of John Loofbourrow and Hannah Bunn. He d. bef. 30 Mar 1749 at Perth Amboy, Middlesex, New Jersey.


From Middlesex Court Minutes, 1747-1799, Trenton, New Jersey,

⁴Monnette, First Settlers, p. 800.
we learn that John Loofbourrow was a cooper [barrel maker] and lived in Perth Amboy, Middlesex County, New Jersey. He purchased land there in 1719 from George Willox, bordering the property in the tenure of William Harrison, and again in 1724 from George and Margaret Willox. In 1726 he was listed as constable for Perth Amboy; in 1738 he witnessed the will of David Lyell of the same place. In 1747 he served as a member of the jury in the case of the King vs. Robinson and the King vs. Loyse, for manslaughter. (Four, not guilty)

He died before March 30, 1749 when his will was sworn to by Janetta Harrison. William Harrison, his neighbor, also made oath as to the signature's being that of the testator. The will was proved June 7, 1749. It was not dated and was written on a scrap of paper: "All my estate to be at my wife's disposal. Eldest son, Wade, five shillings." This unfortunate will caused dissension among John's children. The family scattered and his sons adopted different spellings of their name.5

Wade3, John2, John1
WADE LOOFBOURROW and SARAH

Wade Loofbourrow was b. abt. 1717 in Perth Amboy, Middlesex County, New Jersey, son of John Loofbourrow and Abigail Wade. He d. aft. 1790 in Harrison County, Virginia. He md. Sarah abt. 1745 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. She was born about 1725 in New Jersey and d. aft. 1790 in Harrison, Virginia. Children: John Wade, Jonathan and David.

Like his father, Wade Loofbourrow was a cooper and probably attended the Presbyterian Church in Perth Amboy, New Jersey, where he lived in 1738. He owned land in Sussex County, New Jersey and lived for some time in Kingwood, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. In later years he lived at Confluence, Pennsylvania, where he and Sarah attended the Reformed Church. He and Sarah relocated with his eldest son, John Wade Loofbourrow, to Clarksburg, Virginia, now West Virginia. The three known sons of Wade Loofbourrow were among the early pioneers who opened the west.6

John4, Wade3, John2, John1
JOHN WADE LOOFBOURROW and MARY HOFF

John Wade Loofbourrow was b. 28 Apr 1748 to Wade

6Ibid., p. 507.
Loofbourrow and Sarah at Perth Amboy, Middlesex County, New Jersey. He d. 14 Apr 1814 in Pickaway County, Ohio and was b. in Mesmore Cemetery but it has been moved to New Holland on Waterloo Pike (CR25) at the North edge of New Holland. Another record states it is in Monroe Township, Pickaway County, Ohio.

He md. Mary Hoff on 10 Sep 1767 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. She was b. 10 Sep 1750 to Ellis Hoff and Sarah Champion at Philadelphia and d. 15 Apr 1814 in Pickaway County, Ohio. She was also buried in Mesmore Cemetery. Children: Abigail, Jacob, Sarah, Rebecca, Mary, David, John Wade, Benjamin Wilson, Ebenezer, Thomas T. and Rachel.

John Wade Loofbourrow was a minister who married many couples in Harrison County, including his daughters - Sarah to John Harbert and Abigail to Samuel Harbert.

John moved to the Virginia frontier in the mid 1780s. A local history book said he first settled in Randolph County. He later moved his family to Harrison County, Virginia. He qualified in open court to administer the rites of matrimony and served as one of the subscribers appointed by the Court of the County to prepare a plan for the new courthouse in 1787. He is also listed among the men voting in the election for President of the United States in Jan. 7, 1789.

They relocated to Ross County, Ohio where he continued his Baptist ministry. He organized a Baptist Church at Waterloo, Fayette County, July 17, 1813. In 1814 he died near Waterloo.

Jack Sandy Anderson, Harrison County historian writes: "Several churches were organized in Clarksburg from the time of its settlement in the 18th century until the end of the Civil War. Hopewell Baptist Church was organized in 1787 by a group of 13 persons who withdrew from the Simpson Creek Baptist Church. Among the ministers who preached in the church were James Sutton, Joshua Hickman, John Thomas, John Wade Loofbourrow and John Denham."

John Wade Loofbourrow served in Captain James Young's Company, 8th Bn., Col. Abraham Smith, 1778, 5th Class Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. On Nov. 24, 1788, John Wade Loveberry proved six days

7DAR, Pennsylvania Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, 1775 - 1783.
attendance as a witness in suit of Hezekiah Davison vs. Ross Page.\(^8\)

On Feb. 20, 1787: Henry Ross, Wm. Haymond, Geo. Jackson, John Prunty, John Wade Louffberry and David Edwards or a majority of them to draw up a plan for a court house to be built 26 X 36 ft. and make report thereof to the next court.\(^9\)

On May 21, 1788: John McCally, John Prunty, Bevie Rice and John Wade Loofborough vs. Hugh Keys, Agreed.\(^10\)

Clarksburg resident and Loofbourrow descendant, Arlene Queen, gave me a copy of a deed dated April 1790 wherein John Wade Loofbourrow purchased 100 acres of land from George Arnold and his wife. This land was situated on West Fork of the Monongahela River. John Wade Loofbourrow paid ninety pounds for this land. She has been told that this land is where the Veterans Hospital in Clarksburg was built. In 1807 a deed was recorded between John Wade Loofbourrow and wife Mary selling this land to Adam Hickman for $1,133.25. Deed given up on June 6, 1810.

### The SHINN, LIPPINCOTT and SHATTOCK FAMILIES

**JOHN SHINN and ANNE**

John Francis Shinn was b. abt. 1555 to Francis and Shinn in Freckenham, Suffolk, England and d. abt. 1594 in Freckenham.

He md. Mrs. Anne Shinn abt. 1580 in England. She was b. abt. 1560 in Freckenham, Suffolk, England and d. 1617 in Freckenham. Children: Edward, Clement, Francis, William, Anne, Margaret, John and Nicholas.

Anne’s maiden name may have been Shinn or she may have been previously married to a Shinn. This is the only name that’s known.

**Clement\(^2\), John\(^1\)**

**CLEMENT SHINN and SARAH**

Clement Shinn was b. 12 Nov 1593 in Soham Parish, Freckenham, Suffolkshire, England to John Francis and Mrs. Anne Shinn. He d. 1640 in Freckenham.

He md. Mrs. Sarah Grace Shinn abt. 1621 in England. She was b. abt. 1602 in Freckenham and d. aft 1640 in Soham, Cambridge, England. Children: Margaret, Henry, Thomas, John,

\(^8\)Harrison County Court Minutes, p. 129

\(^9\)Ibid., p. 135.

\(^10\)Ibid., p. 205.
Francis, Clement and Grace.

It isn’t known if Sarah Grace Shinn was a widow who had been married to a Shinn or if her maiden name was Shinn.

John\(^3\), Clement\(^2\), John\(^1\)

**JOHN SHINN AND JANE GARWOOD or NICHOLS or WEBB**

John Shinn was b. 20 Nov 1632 to Clement Shinn and Mrs. Sarah Grace Shinn in Essaxan, Hertfordshire, England and d. 17 Apr 1712 Burlington, Burlington County, New Jersey.

He md. Jane Garwood or Nichols or Webb abt. 1659. She was b. about 1642 in Soham, Suffolkshire, England and d. aft. 1712 in New Jersey. Children: John Jr., George, Mary, Thomas, Sarah, Esther, Francis, Martha Owen and James.

The possible last names for Jane were found in the International Genealogical Index (IGI).

In the spring of 1677, 230 Quakers left London on the ship Kent for West Jersey. Half of these were from London and the other half from Yorkshire. Smith, in his *History of Nova Caesarea or New Jersey*, gives a partial list of these emigrants, but the name of John Shinn does not appear therein. He also says that these chose as a landing place the spot where Burlington now stands, and there began a settlement, which they named New Beverly; this was afterwards changed to Bridlington, after a town in Yorkshire, from whence many of the settlers came, and subsequently to Burlington. Smith also gives a partial lists of immigrants who followed these in the year 1678, and in a general way names others who came between 1678 and 1680. Among them is the name of John Shinn . . .

"In the old records of Burlington now in the office of the Secretary of State at Trenton, showing the freeholders for the year 1680, the names of John Sheen and Clement Sheen appear. The same records show that in the same year John Sheen was a grand juror.

In John Shinn’s will, his wife, Jane, was bequeathed everything after a bequest for the maintenance of a granddaughter Mary Crosby, ‘being an idiot.’ Bequests were made to others after

---

From the record of the Men's Monthly Meeting of Friends at Burlington it appears that on the 7th day of the 12th month (Feb), 1680, the Friends addressed a letter to the London yearly meeting, which Bowden transcribes in his history, with the remark that this was the earliest communication received by the London yearly meeting from any meeting in America. As a matter of religious interest, the letter is given:

Dear Friends and Brethren whom God hath honored with his heavenly Presence and crowned with Life and Dominion as some of us have been Eye witnesses (and in our measures partakers with you) in these solemn Annual Assemblies in ye Remembrance of which our hearts and souls are conciliated and do bow before ye Lord with Reverent acknowledgments to him to whom it belongs forever.

And dear friends being fully satisfied of your love, care and zeal for ye Lord and His Truth and your Travill and desire for ye promotion of it; hath given us encouragement to address ourselves to you and Reuest your assistance in these following particulars being sensible of ye need of itt and believing yet itt will conduce to ye hounour of God and benefit of his people for ye Lord having by an overruling Providence cast our lots in this remote pt of ye world, our care and desire is yt he may be hounoured in us and through us, and his Dear truth which we profess may be had in good Repute and Esteem by those yt are yet Strangers to itt.

Dear friends our first Request to you is yt in your severall countyes and meetings out of which any may transport themselves into this place, yt you will be pleased to take care yt we may have Certifycates concerning them for here are severall honest Innocent People yt brought no Certifycates with them from ye Respective Monthly Meetings not foreseeing ye Service of ym and so never Desired any which for ye future of such defect do Entreat you yt are sensible of ye need of Certifycates to put ym in mind of ym for in some Caces where Certifycates are Required and yt have none itt occasions a great and tedious delay before they can be had from England besides ye Hazzard of Letters miscarying which is not Necessary to ye Parties immediately and no wayes gratefull to us yet in some cases necessity urgeth it or we must Act very Unsafely and Particularly in cases of

---

12Ibid., p. 56.
Marriage in which we are often Concerned . . . .


From these facts it is certain that JOHN SHINN was in New Jersey in 1680 and probably in 1678; it is also certain that he was a freeholder and a member of the Society of Friends. He was the head of the family, and brought that family with him to America. 14

Burlington County at this period (1680-1712) embraced not only its present area, but a large part of Hunterdon County and Nottingham Township in Mercer County. The first time John Shinn is mentioned in America was in 1680 and again in 1712 when he died. Springfield Township, in which the greater part of John Shinn’s possessions were located, was settled before 1680, and within three years of the settlement at Burlington. The land along the Assincunk was very fertile, and abounded from the very first in superior meadows. The region abounds in marl and the farms of the township are large, well adapted to the culture of grain and grass, and show substantial dwellings and barns. The immediate neighbors of John Shinn were men of wealth and of great political and religious influence. Some of these were Samuel Jennings, Eleazer Fenton, Thomas Budd, Robert Stacy and John Butcher. [There were several marriages between Shinns, Budds and Stacys.]

John was a member of Burlington Monthly Meeting of Friends. He was probably a Friend in England, having been arrested for not attending meetings of the Church of England. His name appeared frequently in the minutes for twenty-five years beginning in 1684.

He was the owner of several thousands of acres, the largest part of which went

---


14 Ibid., p. 43.

94
to his children Mary, Sarah, Thomas, James and John, Jr. John Jr. received the largest amount which means he was probably the eldest.

His house was called Springfield Lodge, possibly after a Springfield Lodge in England which was near where he lived. Meetings were held here until the meeting house was built.  

James⁴, John³, Clement⁴, John¹

JAMES SHINN and ABIGAIL LIPPINCOTT

James Shinn was b. 1678 to John Shinn, Jr. and Jane Garwood (or Nichols or Webb) prob. in Burlington, Burlington, Massachusetts. He d. in June of 1751 at New Hanover Township, Burlington, New Jersey.

He md. Abigail Lippincott on 3 Mar 1697 in Burlington, Burlington, New Jersey. She was b. 16 Feb 1677, to Restore Lippincott and Hannah Shattock in Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, New Jersey. She d. after 1712 in New Jersey. Children: Hannah, Hope, James, Joseph, Francis, Abigail, Solomon, Clement, Susannah and Mercy.

James Shinn and Abigail Lippincott’s marriage was not without problems in the beginning due to their Quaker religion’s strict rules.

The membership [of the Friends church] as informed by some busy body that James Shinn and Abigail Lippincott had declared their intention to marry without coming before meeting. A committee was appointed at once to speak to John Shinn and his good wife, Jane, and Restore Lippincott and his good wife, Hannah, and the obstreperous young people. This incident caused a great amount of talk throughout the community and led the committee to probe the matter to the bottom.

On the 5th of the 2nd month, 1697, the Church was doubtless crowded to hear the result. The committee reported that the young people were determined to marry, but not having their parents consent they could not pass meeting. Old John Shinn and old Restore Lippincott walked out under a stately beech and began a discussion of the question. Their wives soon joined them, and in a short time peace was restored and parental consent accorded. On the same day James and Abigail declared their intention to marry before the assembled multitude and were applauded by the younger element who were in attendance. One month later they appeared the second time and were set at liberty by the Church. The marriage occurred shortly afterwards at the

---

Ibid. p. 50.
house of Restore Lippincott in the presence of a large assembly of the first people of the community.

Shortly after the wedding, John Shinn conveyed to James one hundred and twenty-one acres of land in what is now Nottingham Township (Liber B, 619) and the young people set up for themselves. During the same year he bought other lands of John Butcher and in 1705 was made the sole legatee of the estate of his brother, Francis. In 1709 he purchased lands of John Garwood and in May 1712 his father-in-law, Restore Lippincott, conveyed him two hundred and twenty-three acres in Nottingham Township. He after became seized of large bodies of land in New Hanover Township and in Ocean County.

Abigail Lippincott, the wife of James, was a great attraction whether considered from the standpoint of birth or of wealth. Her father was the third son of Richard Lippincott, the ancestor of the Lippincottts in America.16

James Shinn seems to have had very little to do with church affairs and still less with politics. His ambition seemed to be to own land and enjoy life. He gave large tracts of land to his children, who in turn seemed to have inherited his desire for land. Many of them became large land owners in New Jersey, and some of them became very rich. It was from the line of Thomas [son of John] that the first migration southward started in 1750, but the line of James furnished the next mass of adventurous spirits, and his hardy grandchildren soon entered Virginia, speared into West Virginia and were among the first into Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

Nearly every Shinn in the Southern states finds his ancestor in Samuel, the son of Thomas, the son of John. Four-fifths of the Shins in the Northern states from the Atlantic to the Pacific find an ancestor in either Clement or Joseph, sons of James, son of John. And many of the descendants of Clement, James and Joseph remained in the ancestral homes, filling honorable positions and living noble lives.

Just when James Shinn moved into new Hanover Township is not known, but it is certain that he had lived there a long time. In Will Book No. 4, p. 316, Burlington County Wills,

16 The Name and Family of Lippincott (From files of Burlington Genealogical Library, unpublished, author not identified)
James Shinn of New Hanover (Wrightstown) was made Administrator of William Cutler, on Nov.4, 1741. And in Deed Book A.R. p. 97, James Shinn of New Hanover gave his son Francis a tract of land. From all these facts it appears that he was born in Springfield Township, lived for many years after his marriage in Northampton Township, and all the later years in New Hanover.

He was a member of the Friends Society in good standing, is attested by a paper drawn up by Burlington Monthly Meeting on 4/11/1704 during Queen Anne's War, addressed to all captains and other military officers, stating that the names on the list which followed had appeared at their last monthly meeting and declared that they were of the Society of Friends and could not conscientiously bear arms. On this we find; For Springfield - George Shinn; For Northampton - James Shinn.\(^{17}\)

It was James' grandsons who left New Jersey to settle in the wilderness of trans-Allegheny Virginia. The Harrison County Shinns descend from two of his sons, Joseph and Clement. . . . The best evidence available indicates that members of the Shinn family were in the West Fork Valley as early as 1772. There is a tradition that the brothers Clement, Levi, and Jonathan were here in 1770 or 1771 and lived for a time with relatives (the Edwards and Owens families) in the Booths Creek area. In 1772 Jonathan settled on Mudlick Run for a while then sold his claim to his twin brother, David. Soon thereafter, David returned to New Jersey and enlisted in the army at the time of the American Revolution. Years later he once again came to what is now West Virginia and settled in Hampshire County, where he resided until his death in 1815. . . . In any case, no permanent settlement was established until several years later when Levi and his family and others came here from Frederick County, Virginia where they had been living. It is known that by 1778 Levi's log house had been erected [still standing near Shinnston, West Virginia].\(^{18}\)

\(^{17}\)Shinn, Shinn Family In America, p.69.

Clement Shinn was b. 1710 to James Shinn and Abigail Lippincott at Burlington, Burlington County, New Jersey and d. 1794 in Shinnston, Harrison County, Virginia.

He md. Elizabeth Webb on 30 Aug 1740 in Burlington. She was b. abt. 1718 in Burlington and d. in 1754 in Harrison County, Virginia. Children: Hannah, Peter, Clement, Levi, Jonathan, David and Elizabeth.

It was this Shinn whose children were the pioneers of the Shinn family in West Virginia. According to Other Days by Jack Sandy Anderson, Clement settled to the east of present day Shinnston on Mudlick Run. His log home was in what is now East Shinnston and was still standing in 1882. His aunt (Virginia Pearle Anderson, wife of Samuel Benton Davis II) lived there.

One of the historic communities in Harrison County is Shinnston, founded by and named in honor of members of the Shinn family. The Shinns are still represented in the useful citizenship of West Virginia, and the vigor of the family stock appears undiminished in nearly three centuries of American residence.

His wife, Elizabeth Webb, was not of Quaker faith. Clement first appears in Harrison County records as a witness upon several marriage certificates.¹⁹

Clement⁶, Clement⁵, James⁴, John³, Clement², John¹
CLEMENT SHINN Jr. and RUTH BATES

Clement Shinn was b. abt. 1746 to Clement Shinn and Elizabeth Webb in Burlington, Burlington County, New Jersey and d. abt. 1806 in Harrison County, Virginia.


A Clement Shinn was granted 180 acres on the waters of Shinns Run in 1801, b. 5, p. 92. Granted 50 acres on waters of Big Rock Camp in 1823, b. 6, p. 4. Granted 26 1/4 a. on the West fork River in 1817.²⁰

A suit was brought by Clement Shinn against Charles Martin in


²⁰Deed Books, West Virginia State Auditor.
Harrison County, 21st November, 1796.\textsuperscript{21}

**Clement\textsuperscript{7}, Clement\textsuperscript{6}, Clement\textsuperscript{5}, James\textsuperscript{4}, John\textsuperscript{3}, Clement\textsuperscript{2}, John\textsuperscript{1} CLEMENT SHINN III and LUCRETIA SHINN**

Clement Shinn III was b. 24 Nov 1786 to Clement Shinn II and Ruth Bates on Middle Island Creek, Harrison County, Virginia, and d. 28 Mar 1886 in Carroll County, Indiana. He md. his second cousin, Lucretia Shinn, on 29 Mar 1808 at Simpson Creek, Harrison, Virginia. She was b. abt. 1788 to Isaac Shinn and Agnes Drake in Harrison County and d. aft 1832, probably in Harrison County, Virginia. Children: Zilpha, Isaac, Achsah, Restore, Agnes, Clement, Francis, Joseph, Jesse, Riley, Lucretia, Olive and Tabitha.

My connection with the Shinns becomes even more confusing when Clement Shinn (III) married Lucretia Shinn, his second cousin, once removed. She was the daughter of Isaac Shinn and Agnes Drake. It gets worse. I also descend from Isaac Shinn’s sister, Lucretia, so I have two Lucretia Shinns in my ancestry. This Lucretia, called Annie, married Josiah “Long Si” Davisson and to add more confusion to the mix, his 1st cousin, also named Josiah “Short Si” Davisson, married Lucretia’s sister, Amy Shinn. Amy and Lucretia or “Annie” were daughter’s of Benjamin Shinn and Ann Reese who are also the parents of Isaac Shinn who married Agnes Drake. Benjamin Shinn and Ann Reese had six children and two of them are my ancestors.

Clement moved to a farm on Rock Camp (so he was called Rock Camp Clement), where he lived to see several of his children married; his wife dying, his thought began to drift westward with the thousands who were seeking wealth in that region. Taking his unmarried sons and daughters, he removed to Carroll County, Indiana, where he died in his eighty-first year.\textsuperscript{22}

At Rock Camp, Clement’s daughter, Achsah met and married my gr. gr. grandfather, Noah Harbert.

Clement built the first grist mill on Shinns Run in 1807. It was about 14 feet square and native millstones were used.


\textsuperscript{22}Shinn, Shinn Family in America, p. 200.
A few years after it was built he attached a saw mill.\(^{23}\)

On p. 729 of Dyer's Index, Clement Shinn was granted 50 a. on waters of Big Rock Camp in 1823, b. 6, p. 1 and was also granted 180 a. on Shinns Run in 1801, b. 5, p. 92.

Clement Shinn was granted 100 acres on Rock Camp Run in Harrison County in 1838.\(^{24}\)

**Benjamin\(^6\), Joseph\(^5\), James\(^4\), John\(^3\), Clement\(^2\), John\(^1\)**

**Benjamin Shinn and Anne Rees or Reese**

Benjamin Shinn was b. 1746 at Mt. Holly, Burlington County, New Jersey, son of Joseph Shinn and Mary Budd, and d. 1790 in Harrison County, Virginia.

He md. Ann Rees or Reese abt. 1750 in New Jersey. She was b. in 1737 at Burlington, Burlington, New Jersey and d. 1808 in Harrison, Virginia. Children: Benjamin, Isaac, Samuel, Lucretia, Amy and Sarah.


Anne Rees was probably related to the Jacob Rees family of Quakers who owned land adjacent Thomas Harbert and William Robinson and were in the battle at Harbert's Blockhouse. Benjamin and Anne's family and the Rees family moved into the area together and Benjamin bought Jacob Rees' land after he moved away.

From *A History of the City of Shinnston* by Lena Poling, "Benjamin...settled a few miles from Clarksburg on Elk Creek."

"Samuel Shinn deposes at time and place as above. In 1773 his father, Benjamin Shinn, and Jacob Rees came into this country and accordingly Benjamin's family (including deponent) came out. Isaac Horner, a single man, also came with them. Isaac Shinn deposes as above, son of Benjamin. Benjamin Shinn died in 1790...Levi Shinn deposes that he was with William Robinson when he improved near mouth of Ten Mile Creek in 1772...that he purchased the tract from John Jones in 1772 or 1773, planted a crop in 1774, the same year the settlement broke up and moved down to Prickett's Settlement and built a fort. William. Robinson was in the fort with deponent for

\(^{23}\)Hardesty's *Histories of West Virginia Counties*, Book 6, pp. 21-22.

\(^{24}\)West Virginia State Auditor, Deed Book 7, p. 249.
some time, also at Powell's Fort."

In *History of Monongalia County* by Wiley, p. 611: "In a few days after this transaction [16 Jun 1778] Benjamin Shinn, William Grundy and Benjamin Washburn, returning from a lick on the head of Booth’s Creek, were fired on by the Indians when near to Baxter’s Run. Washburn and Shinn escaped unhurt, but Grundy was killed. He was brother to Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, whose father was then residing at Simpsons Creek, at a farm afterwards owned by Colonel Benjamin Wilson, Sr."

From *Shinn Family in America* page 120: “Benjamin Shinn was born in New Jersey and was baptized as a minor by Rev. John Campbell in 1746. He married, but the family name of his wife is lost. He removed to Hampshire Co., VA in 1772, and from there to Harrison Co."

In *Border Warfare* Benjamin is described as a Scout during the Revolution and in the Indian War that followed. He is on a list of Revolutionary War soldier scouts in Hampshire County which states he was born in New Jersey in 1746 and lived in Hampshire Co. from 1772 to 1785.

In Harrison County Court Minutes, page 249 dated Apr. 21, 1789 under Recognizance Be A Justices Judgement - Benjamin Shinn vs Michael Greathouse - Judged that the defendant be bound for one year and a day for his good behavior in the sum of 100 pounds sterling for his keeping the peace. Peter Kinchloe is accepted as security for same.

Page 250: The road from Sotha Hickman's to Matthew Nutters be altered around Benjamin Shinn's cleared land and the road to go by said Shinn's Mill and so to intersect the main road as laid off by Watson Clark, John Wolf and Sotha Hickman, and same to be certified.

Page 281, 19 Nov 1787: Benjamin Shinn served on Grand Jury.

In *Dyer's Index for Monongalia County* Benjamin Shinn was granted 226 acres on Simpson's Creek in 1785, b. 2 p. 182.

Also granted 400 acres on Simpson's Creek in 1785, b. 2, p. 183.

Also granted 400 acres on Mud Lick Run in Harrison County in 1788, b. 3, p. 34.

In *Now and Long Ago*, page 252, Benjamin Shinn, in 1775, bought land from Jacob Reese, Sr., 310 acres, Ten Mile Creek adjoining

---

25Records of Augusta County Virginia 1745-1800 by Chalkley, Vol. II
William Robinson.

In Will Book 1, p. 51 dated March 11, 1791. Devisees: Ann, wife, bed and bedding, riding mare, one cow, four sheep; Isaac and Samuel, sons, two tracts on Simpson Creek and another tract on Fink's Run in Buchannon settlement in Randolph County; Ann, wife, and Isaac, Samuel, Deborah, Lucretia and Ann, sons and daughters, proceeds of sale of four tracts, including 18 acres where the testator lived, and equal shares on personal estate, including slaves. Witnessed by Josiah Davison, Humphrey Mount, Charles Hull, Joseph Lambert and Benjamin Wilson. Inventory dated August 27, 1791 and included woman slave, boy slave and girl slave. Appraisers: Benjamin Wilson, William Haymond and George Jackson.

**The LIPPINCOTT and SHATTOCK FAMILIES**

**Richard^3, Anthony^2, Anthony^1**

**RICHARD LIPPINCOTT AND ABIGAIL**

Richard Lippincott was b. abt. 1610/1615 in Devonshire, England, son of Anthony Lippincott and Margery Weare and d. 25 Nov 1683 at Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, New Jersey. He md. Abigail on 13 May 1640 at Roxbury, Suffolk, Massachusetts. She was b. abt. 1622 in Northumberland, England and d. 2 Jun 1697 at Shrewsbury, Monmouth, New Jersey. Children: Remembrance, John, Abigail, Restore, Freedom B., Increase, Jacob and Preserved.

Abigail's surname has been listed as Goody but it's doubtful this was her real name as housewives were traditionally called Goody or Good Wife.

The name of Lippincott is said to have been derived from the residence of its first bearers at Luffincott, in Devonshire, England. It is found on ancient records in the various forms of Luffincott, Liffincott, Lovecot, Lyvenscot, Lufkote, Lughenot, Lippincott, Luffyingcotte, Lippencot, Lippencott, Lippincot, and many others, of which the last is the form most generally accepted in America today.

Families of this name were to be found at early dates in the English counties of Devon, Cornwall, Gloucester, and London and were, for the most part, of the landed gentry and yeomanry of Great Britain.

It is said that the family traces its descent from one Lovecot of Devonshire in the latter part of the eleventh century, whose name appears in the "Domesday Book," and among the earliest records of his probable descendants in England were those of Roger de Lovecote of 1195, Robert de Lyvenscott.
and Thomas Lufkote of 1274, Robert de Lughencot of 1243, Robert de Lyvenscot of 1346, John Lippincott of 1420 (who will be mentioned again), John Lippencott of County Cornwall in 1585, and Arthur Lippincott of Devonshire in the year 1594.

The before mentioned John Lippincott of 1420 is said to have been a resident of Lippin(g)cott, Devonshire, and to have married Jane Wyberry, by whom he was the father of a son, John, who had issue by his wife, a Miss Wykes, of John, William, Elizabeth, and Ellinor, of whom the first was the father by his wife, Jane Laploade, of a son named Philip, who had issue by his first wife Alice Gough of John and Jane, of whom the first was the father by his wife Anne Elford of Anthony, John, Margaret, Frances, and Mary; and by his second wife Jane Larder he had further issue of Edmund, Anne, Margaret, Henry and Arthur.

It is not definitely known from which of the many illustrious lines of the family in England the first emigrants of the name to America were descended, but it is generally believed that all of the Lippincotts were of common ancestry at a remote period.

Probably the first of the name in America was Richard Lippincott, who is believed to have been the ancestor of most, if not all, of the families of the name in this country.26

"Richard and Abigail Lippincott arrived from Plymouth, Devonshire, England in 1639 and settled first at Dorchester, near Boston, Massachusetts. He was admitted as a freeman by the General Court of Boston on May 13, 1640. His eldest son, Remembrance, was born on September 19, 1641. The name may have been in remembrance of the liberty he enjoyed (or hoped to enjoy) after his arrival in the Western world or perhaps in gratitude for the remembered mercies that had attended him.

His son John was born on October 1641 and baptized on November 19, 1641. A daughter Abigail was born 17 January 1646 but died soon thereafter.

26 The Name and Family of Lippincott, Library of Burlington County New Jersey. (Typescript. No author or publication data listed)
Richard had converted to the Society of Friends (Quakers) so refused to attend the established Puritan church. He was excommunicated on July 6, 1651. "It is strange that those who had fled from persecution should become the foremost to oppress those who differed from them in religious faith."

"The little family returned to England in 1653 and were actively involved with the society of Friends in Devonshire. He was imprisoned for preaching 'That Christ was the word of God and that the Scripture the declaration of the mind of God.' Another son, Restore or Restored, was born at Stonehurst, a suburb of Plymouth on July 3, 1653. Perhaps this name was in commemoration of his restoration to his native land and to the communion of more congenial spirits."27

According to Sewell's History of the Quakers: Several months later, in May 1655, he, with others, testified against the acts of the mayor and the falsehood of the charges brought against them. In commemoration of this release from imprisonment he named his next son, born that same year, Freedom. The following few years seem to have been comparatively quiet ones with him, the only noteworthy event in his life being his making of a home for himself and family at Stonehouse, near Plymouth, and the birth of his daughter, Increase, in 1657, and of his son Jacob in 1660. In this last mentioned year he was again imprisoned by the mayor of Plymouth for his faithfulness to his religious convictions, being arrested by the officers at and taken from a meeting of Friends in that city. His release was brought by the solicitation of Margaret Fell and others whose efforts in behalf of imprisoned Friends were so influential with the newly restored King Charles II as to obtain the liberation of many.

In comparison with this treatment in Boston, Richard Lippincott's experiences in Plymouth were such that he at length determined to make another trial of the new world, and once more bidding farewell to his native land he sailed again for New England in 1661 or 1662, and took up his residence in Rhode Island, which he found to be a Baptist colony very tolerant of various forms of belief. Here his youngest son,

27James Starr Lippincott, ed., The Lippincotts in England and America: from the genealogical papers of the late James S. Lippincott. (Salt Lake City, Utah : Filmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah, 1977)
Preserved, was born in 1663, and received his name in commemoration of his father's preservation from persecution and from the perils of the deep.

It is a curious fact that, omitting the name of his third child, Abigail Lippincott, taken in the order of their birth, from the words of a prayer, which needs only the addition of another son, called Israel, to be complete, thus Remember John, Restore Freedom, Increase Jacob, and Preserve (Israel). Whether this arrangement was accidental or due to a premeditated design cannot be determined; it is probably a coincidence, as although in strict accordance with the ways in fashion among the Puritans of that day, so complete an arrangement as this is extremely rare.

In the Rhode Island colony each of the settlements was at first regarded as an independent establishment; but in 1642 it was determined to seek a patent from England, and Roger Williams having gone to the mother country for that purpose, obtained in 1644 through the influence of the Earl of Warwick, a charter from Parliament uniting settlements as the "Incorporation of Providence plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England."

Complete religious toleration was granted together with the largest measure of political freedom, but owing to jealousies and exaggerated ideas of individual importance, the settlement did not become really united until 1654 and it was nine years later that they sought and obtained a charter of "Rhode Island and the Providence plantations" from King Charles II, which served as the constitution of the colony and state down to 1843.

In the following year, 1664, the Dutch Colony of New Netherlands came into the possession of the English, and the next year, 1665, an association was formed at Newport, Rhode Island, to purchase lands from the Indians, and a patent was granted to them. This movement was initiated by the people of Gravesend, but the residents of Newport were considerably in the majority and the success of the movement is mainly due to them and to their efforts in raising the greater part of the money to pay the Indians for their land and in inducing persons to settle on it.

Of the eighty-three Newport subscribers who contributed toward buying the Monmouth County, New Jersey land from the Indians and toward defraying the incidental expenses in treating with the natives, Richard Lippincott gave by far the largest subscription, 16 pounds, 10 shillings, which was more than twice that of any other contributor except Richard Borden, whose amount was 11 pounds, 10 shillings.

The first deed from the Indians is dated March 25, 1665, and is for the lands at Nevesink, from the Sachem Popomora
and his brother Mishacoing to James Huddard, John Bowne, John Tilton, Jr, Richard Stout, William Goulding and Samuel Spicer, for and on behalf of the other subscribers. April 7, 1665, Popmora and his brother went over to New York and acknowledged the deed before Governor Nicolls, and the official copy is in the office of the secretary of state, New York, liber. 3, page 1.

Another copy is preserved in the records of the proprietors of East Jersey at Perth Amboy, where there is also a map of the land embraced in the purchase, while still a third copy may be found in the office of the secretary of state at Trenton. Two other deeds followed and on April 8, 1665, Governor Nicolls signed the noted Monmouth Patent, one of the conditions of which was "that the said Patentees and their associates, their heirs or assigns, shall within the space of three years, beginning from the day of the date hereof, manure and plant the aforesaid land and premises and settle there one hundred families at least."

The reason for the founding of the Monmouth settlements is given in the patent as the establishment of "free liberty of Conscience without any molestation or disturbance whatever in the way of worship." In accordance with the terms of this patent, Richard Lippincott and his family removed from Rhode Island to Shrewsbury, New Jersey, among the earliest settlers of the place. With him went also a number of other members of the Society of Friends and they at once formed themselves into the Shrewsbury Meeting, which for a long time met at Richard Lippincott's house. He himself was one of the most prominent in all public matters.

In 1667 the inhabitants of Middletown, Shrewsbury and other settlements included under the Monmouth patent, found themselves so far advanced, with dwellings erected and lands cleared that they had opportunity to take measures to establish a local government. Their grant from Nicolls authorized them to "pass such prudential laws as they deemed advisable" and as early as June 1667, they held an assembly for that purpose at Portland Point, now called Highlands.

On December 14 following another assembly was held at Shrewsbury; and although Governor Carteret and his council considered these assemblies as irregular they are nevertheless the first legislative bodies that ever met in New Jersey. This "General Assembly of the Patentees and Deputies" continued to meet for many years and its original proceedings are still preserved. In 1669 Richard Lippincott was elected a member of the governor's council as one of the representatives from Shrewsbury, but being unwilling to take
the oath of allegiance unless it contained a proviso guaranteeing the patent rights of the Monmouth towns he was not allowed to take his seat.

In the following year, 1670, he was elected by the town as a patentee, one of the "five or seven other persons of the ablest and most discreet said inhabitants" who joined with the original patentees formed the assembly above mentioned, which according to Nicoll's patent had full power "to make such peculiar and prudential laws and constitutions amongst the inhabitants for the better and orderly governing of them," as well as "liberty to try all causes and actions of debt and trespass arising amongst the inhabitants to the value of £10."

In 1667 the governor's council passed a law providing that any town sending deputies who "refused on their arrival to take the necessary oaths, "shall be liable to a fine of £10; consequently Richard Lippincott who was chosen to represent his town in 1667, did not attend, and as a result the council passed another act fining any member who absented himself, ten shilling for each day's absence. He was a member of the Governor's Council 1669, a Deputy of Patentees of New Jersey, which makes any descendant eligible in the Colonial Dames.

In 1670 the first meeting for worship was established by the Friends; and in 1672 this was visited by George Fox who was entertained during his stay by Richard Lippincott. His residence was on Passequeneiqua Creek, a branch of the South Shrewsbury River, three-fourths of a mile northeast of the house of his son-in-law, Samuel Dennis, which stood three-fourths of a mile east of the town of Shrewsbury.

Soon after this Richard Lippincott made another voyage to England, where he was in 1675 when John Fenwick was prepared to remove to West Jersey; and on August 9, 1676, he obtained from Fenwick a patent for one thousand acres in his colony, which he probably purchased as a land speculation since neither he nor his children ever occupied any part of it. May 21, 1679, Richard Lippincott divided this plantation into five equal parts, giving to each of his sons a two hundred-acre tract. Having at length found a fixed place of residence where he could live in peace and prosperity, Richard Lippincott settled down to "an active and useful life in the midst of a worthy family, in the possession of a sufficient estate, and happy in the enjoyment of religious, and political freedom." Here he passed the last eighteen years of his life of varied experiences, and here he died November 25, 1683.

Two days before his death Richard Lippincott made his will and acknowledged it before Joseph Parker, justice of the
peace, January 2, following his Administratrix, her fellow bondsman being her son's father-in-law, William Shattock, and Francis Borden. There seems, however, to have been some irregularity in the will or its provisions, particularly in omitting mention of an executor; for on the day when the widow gave her bond, Governor Thomas Rudyard issued a warrant or commission to "Joseph Parker, John Hans (Hance) and Eliakim Wardell or any two of them, to examine Abigail, the widow of Richard Lippincott, as to her knowledge of any other last will made by her husband."

An endorsement on the will, dated May 21, 1681, states that the "said Abigail has no knowledge of any other will and that she will faithfully administer the estate." The inventory of the personal estate, 428 pounds, 2 shillings, including debts due 30 pounds, and Negro slaves, 60 pounds, was made by Eliakim Wardell, William Shattock, Francis Borden and Joseph Parker.

The Dutch proprietors of New Amsterdam had long been engaged in the slave trade and at the surrender to the English in 1664 the colony contained many slaves some of whom were owned by Friends. As early as 1652 members of this society at Warwick, Rhode Island, passed a law requiring all slaves to be liberated after ten years service, as was the manner with the English servants, who however, had to serve but four years. In 1683 the court at Shrewsbury passed a law against trading in slaves. These are the earliest known instances of legislation in behalf of Negro emancipation.

Richard Lippincott was owner of a number of slaves inherited by his widow. In her will, dated June 28, 1697, and approved August 7th following, his widow, Abigail Lippincott, frees most of them besides leaving to her children and grand children much real estate and considerable bequests in money.

Sons, Remembrance and John, remained in Monmouth County, where they have numerous descendants; Restore and Freedom settled in Burlington County also leaving numerous descendants. Abigail and Preserved died in infancy and Jacob left no descendants.28

**Restore**, **Richard**2, **Anthony**2, **Anthony**1

**RESTORE LIPPINCOTT** and (1st) **HANNAH SHATTOCK**, (2nd) **Martha Shinn**

---

Restore Lippincott was b. 3 Jul 1652 to Richard Lippincott and Abigail Goody at Stonehurst, Plymouth, Devonshire, England. He d. 22 Jul 1741 at Mt. Holly, Burlington, New Jersey.

He md. Hannah Shattock on 6 Nov 1674 at Shrewsbury, Monmouth, New Jersey. She was b. 8 Jul 1654 to William Shattock and Hannah at Shrewsbury, Devon, England. She d. 1728 at Burlington, Burlington, New Jersey. Children: Samuel, Abigail, Hannah, Hope, Rebecca, James, Elizabeth, Jacob and Rachel.

He md. 2nd) Martha Shinn Owens but they had no children.

Hannah Shattock, is the 7th gr. grandmother of President Richard Milhous Nixon, whose Milhous ancestors were Quakers. That means I am an 8th cousin, one generation removed from President Nixon.

Restore was a member of the Council of New Jersey in 1703 and of the Assembly in 1704, a useful and active member of society. Restore, third son of the emigrant Richard, made his home at Northampton, New Jersey. 29

Restore's father "emigrated from Devonshire, England, and his family was one of the elite in England. It has been traced authentically back to the Domesday Book, compiled in the days of the Conqueror." 30

Restore was an active public-spirited citizen, who was much respected for his regard for truth and justice. In 1692 he bought five hundred and seventy acres of land in Northampton Township of Burlington County, New Jersey, upon which he settled, and in 1698 he, in company with John Garwood, purchased two thousand acres of land near Pemberton.

Thomas Chalkley, and eminent Friend, in his journal states that he was present at the funeral of Restore Lippincott, at Mount Holly, in 1741, and was informed that "Restore left behind him nearly two hundred children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren."

Among the very numerous descendants of Restore may be


30 John Clement, Sketches of the first emigrant settlers in Newton Township, old Gloucester County, West New Jersey. (Sanford, North Carolina: Microfilming Corporation of America, 1983).
mentioned James, of Mount Holly, a surveyor and conveyancer, well known throughout the county for his large experience and ability in settling estates, who owns part of the old homestead farm of his grandfather, Arney Lippincott, near Pemberton: the Rev. Caleb A., his brother, who was a distinguished Methodist minister; Morgan and William G., retired farmers at Mount Holly; Charles, of Burlington; Stacy B. James, Wilkins, Joshua, Joseph, and many other thriving farmers near Mount Holly; also Crispin, of Vincentown, father of the Rev. Benjamin C., an able Methodist divine; and Rev. Joshua A., now Professor of Mathematics at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.; Albertson C. and Freedom W., of Evesham, influential and successful farmers; Judge Benjamin H., of Moorestown, and many others. It is proper to state J. B. Lippincott, the celebrated publisher of Philadelphia, is a direct descendant from Richard and Abigail, through Restore's son James, and his fourth son Jonathan.

Among the children of Restore and Hannah Shattock Lippincott were: Jacob Lippincott who married Mary Burr in 1716, -- much is reported of Jacob and his son Restore of Gloucester County, N.J.

A daughter of Restore and Hannah Shattock Lippincott was Rebecca Lippincott born November 24, 1684 in Monmouth County, New Jersey. Her marriage to Josiah Gaskill on April 5, 1704 in Burlington County, New Jersey became the link to generations yet unborn.\

**William**,  Samuel

**WILLIAM SHATTOCK and HANNAH**

William Shattock was b. 3 May 1628 in England to Samuel Shattock and Demaris Sibley. He d. 1675 in New Jersey. He md. Hannah abt. 1653 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. She was b. abt. 1633 and d. in New Jersey. Children: Hannah and Exercise.

William Shattuck, a shoemaker, was an inhabitant of Boston, from about 1650 to 1658. Like his namesake of Salem he appears to have suffered persecution for his Quakerism. Besse, in his History\(^\text{32}\) says, because he was "found on the first day of the week at home in the time of public worship, he was sent to the house of correction, and there cruelly whipped, and thus kept at

hard labor, the deputy governor appropriating the proceeds of his labors to himself, while his wife and children were in want. At length he had three days time assigned him to depart that jurisdiction, which he, in regard to his wife and children, was necessitated to accept. Bellingham, the deputy governor, having terrified the woman with threats of keeping him still in prison, because he was poor and not able to pay the fine of 5 shillings for his weekly absence from their places of public worship.”

Bishop\textsuperscript{34} says, “Bellingham tried to produce a separation between Shattuck and his wife, under a promise that he should be banished and heard of no more, and that she and her children should be provided for but this proposition she spurned and detested."

He was banished in 1658, and first went to Rhode Island; and afterwards to New Jersey, and resided in Shrewsbury, Monmouth County. He was elected a member of the Assembly from that town in 1675 but declining to swear or take the oath of office required, he did not take his seat.

We cannot learn that William Shattuck had any male issue. The name probably became extinct in his family at his death. He had two daughters born in Boston.

The name Shattuck occasionally appeared upon the records of Essex County in connection with Samuel Shattuck and his posterity, from 1641 to 1735; but it afterwards became extinct in that line. It, however, has appeared in that county relating to Joseph Shattuck of Andover, a different branch of the family, and has continued there for the last hundred and twenty-five years. In Watertown, Middlesex County, the residence of our first American ancestor, it often occurred for the first hundred years after its settlement, but for the last hundred years is not found upon the town records.

Three of the grandsons of the first William settled in Groton. Descendants of one of them have ever lived in that town, as now constituted. Descendants of the other two were the principal settlers of that part of Groton which is now comprised within the town of Pepperell. This territory, originally a part of Groton, was incorporated, on 1742, as a separate parish, and in 1753, as a town. The Shattucks and their connections were the largest original proprietors, and

\textsuperscript{33}Major E. M. Woodward, \textit{A History of Burlington County New Jersey} (Morristown, New Jersey: Roots and Shoots, 1985)

\textsuperscript{34}George Bishop, \textit{New England Judged by the Spirit of the Lord} (London, 1703)
owned the largest part of this town.

The name is now and ever has been, more common there than any other. In 1761, of the 106 families then in Pepperell, nearly 11 1/4 percent, bore the name of Shattuck. In 1853, of 426 legal voters, 36 or nearly 8 1/4 percent, bore the same name. Rev. Mr. Emerson, the first minister of Pepperell, is said to have remarked, that "he sometimes regretted that he did not marry a Shattuck, for he should then have been related to the whole town!"

"Chadwick is a name of great antiquity in England. William de Chadwyke, said to have been the first of the name upon record, was born about the year 1355. He had sons William and John de Chadwyke and perhaps other children. There was also a Nicholas de Chadwycke, nearly contemporary with the above William. He also had a son, John de Chadwick. Chadioke is another ancient name and might have been originally the same as Shattuck."35

"Att a meeting of the People of God & Lord gathered together for that end and purpose before whom Wm Shattock father to Hannah Shattock give his daughter Hannah to wife unto Restore Lippencott son of Richard and Abigail Lippincott in these words as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that I do give my daughter Hannah to Restore Lippincott to be his wife. The words of Restore Lippincott as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that accordingly I freely receive her to be my wife. The words of Hanna Shaddock as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that I do take Restore Lippincott to be my Husband in the fear of the Lord. And they were published 2 or 3 times and they had Friends Consent to take each other. And we whose names are underwitten are witnesses of this thing, &c."

On the 6th of 9 mo 1674 at Wm Shattuck's house

Restore Lippencott mark X Hannah Shattock mark ==
Richard Lippincott        Abigail Lippincott
William Shattuck          Ann Lippincott
Hugh Dickman              Margaret Lippencott
John Hance                Grace Dickman
John Slocom               Elizabeth Hance Murboh Slocom
Hannaniah Gifford         Lydia Wardell    Faith Worth
Thurlagh (?) Scoyng       Faith Croft(?)  William Worth36

35 Bishop, New England Judged by the Spirit of the Lord.

The WADE and DAVENPORT FAMILIES

Nicholas^2, Thomas^1

NICHOLAS WADE and ELIZABETH HANFORD

Nicholas Wade was b. abt. 1615 in Denver Parish, Norfolk, England to Thomas Wade. He d. bet. 7 Feb/11 Mar 1683 at Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

He md. abt. 1642, Elizabeth Hanford, dau. of Jeffrey Hanford and Eglin Hatherly. She was b. 1621 at Fremington, Devonshire, England. Children: John, Thomas, Nathaniel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Susannah, Hannah, Nicholas and Jacob.

From Pane-Joyce website: "It has been shown that Nicholas Wade married Elizabeth Hanford, rather than the non-existent Elizabeth Ensign sometimes attributed to him."^37

Nicholas Wade, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled early in Scituate, Massachusetts. He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance in 1638. His house was on the west side of Brushy Hill, northeast of the road where Shadrach Wade resided a generation ago. In 1657 he was licensed to keep an inn in Scituate. Jonathan and Richard Wade, pioneers to Massachusetts, were probably his brothers. He died in 1683 at an advanced age. Children: John, Thomas (settled in Bridgewater, married Elizabeth Curtis; Nathaniel, Elizabeth, married Marmaduke Stevens; Joseph, killed in the Rehoboth battle, in King Phillip's war; Hannah, Nicholas, mentioned below; Jacob, lived in Scituate; left no family.^38

"Nicholas, Scituate, took oath of allegiance Feb. 1, 1638, bequeathed to sons John, Thomas, Nicholas, and Nathaniel; daus. Susannah White had her portion in her former husband Wilcom's days; he beq. to his children Nicholas, Nathaniel, Elizabeth and Hannah. On same page there is a Jonathan Wade and wife Susanna who came to Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1632 who had children with the same names: Jonathan, Nathaniel, Thomas, Mary and Elizabeth with wife

---

^37 Mary and Winifred Lovering Holman, Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller, (Concord, New Hampshire: Rumford Press, c1948-1952, c1953)


In New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Torrey, p.769, is a Nicholas Wade and Elizabeth Hanford; b. 1652; b 1648; Scituate. No parents were listed.

Nathaniel3, Nicholas2, Thomas1

MAJOR NATHANIEL WADE and MERCY BRADSTREET

Major Nathaniel Wade was b. in 1648 at Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts, son of Nicholas Wade and Elizabeth Hanford. He died on 28 Nov 1707 in Andover, Essex, Massachusetts.

He md. Mercy Bradstreet on 11 Nov 1672 in Andover. She was b. abt. 1647 in Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, dau. of Governor Simon Bradstreet and Anne Dudley, and d. on 5 Oct 1714 at Medford, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Children: Nathaniel, Simon, Susannah, Mercy, Jonathan, Samuel, Anne, Dorothy, Solomon and Dudley.

Mercy Bradstreet Wade was mentioned in her father's (Simon Bradstreet) will as Mrs. Mercy Wade. Her husband, Major Nathaniel Wade was willed his father-in-law's farm at Topsfield "whereon John Hunkins now lives," with twenty-six acres of upland, part of an island, also the lot of upland of forty acres. They had to pay yearly the sum of five pounds to his wife, Mrs. Anne Bradstreet during her widowhood, also to every one of her (mother's) children living at my death ten pounds each.40

How proposals of marriage were made and preliminaries settled in good society, we learn from a statement of Mr. Simon Bradstreet, in reference to the marriage of his daughter Mercy to Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford: "When Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich came first to my house at Andover in ye yeare 1672 to make a motion of marriage betwixt his sonne


Nathaniel and my daughter Mercy he freely of himself told me what he would give to his son . . . After he came home he told several of my Friends and others that he had offered to give his son better than one-thousand pounds and I would not accept of it."

Notwithstanding these disagreements of the fathers at first, they finally came to a mutually satisfactory arrangement of terms, and "soe agreed that the young p'sons might p'cede in marriage, with both our consents, which they accordingly did."41

Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nicholas, Thomas
REVEREND NATHANIEL WADE and MARY DAVENPORT

Reverend Nathaniel Wade was b. 13 Jul 1673 in New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, to Nathaniel Wade and Mercy Bradstreet and d. in 1715 at Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey.

He md. Mary Davenport, dau. of John Davenport and Abigail Pierson, on 21 May 1694 at New Haven, New Haven, Connecticut. She was b. 23 Aug 1676 at Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. Children: Abigail, Mary Elizabeth, Simon, Susanna and Mercy.

Nathaniel Wade was minister of First Presbyterian Church in Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey 1697-1710. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter, Abigail, and John Loofbourrow. This son-in-law was administrator of his estate. The Reverend John Davenport genealogy stated that the Reverend Nathaniel Wade was spoken of as a practitioner of physic [medical doctor].42

Mary Davenport was the daughter and granddaughter of a minister. Her father, Reverend John Davenport Jr. of Stamford, was an only child of Reverend John Davenport.43

The REVERENDS DAVENPORT, PIERSON and WHEELWRIGHT

John, Henry, Edward, Christopher, Nicholas, John

41Essex County Court Papers, Vol. XIII, p. 66.


JOHN DAVENPORT, Sr. and ELIZABETH WOOLEY

John Davenport was b. 1597 in Coventry, Warwickshire, England to Henry Davenport and Winifred Barnaby and d. 15 Mar 1669 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

He md. Elizabeth Wooley abt. 1630 in England. She was b. in 1603 in England and d. 15 Sep 1676 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. Child: John

"The English ancestry of the famous Rev. John Davenport, [Sr.] founder of New Haven, Connecticut, has been traced for many centuries in England. The Davenport surname is traced to the earliest period of the use of hereditary family names. The first Davenport, Thomas de Davenport, was sheriff of England under William the Conqueror. Besides Rev. John Davenport, Captain Richard Davenport, of Salem and Thomas Davenport, mentioned below were in Massachusetts before 1640. The families used the same coat-of-arms, indicating common ancestry, but the relationship has not been traced."

John Davenport . . . was born in the city of Coventry, in the year 1597, and in grammatical learning there educated. He had been baptized by Richard Eaton, vicar of Holy Trinity Church, Coventry, on April 9, 1597. He entered Merton College with his brother Christopher, in 1613. After passing two years at Merton, he removed to Magdalen Hall, in the same University, where, continuing under severe and puritanical discipline for some time, he left without taking the degree of AM and retired to London, and became a minister of St. Stephen's Church in Coleman Street, and a Puritan of much note. He returned to Magdalen Hall in 1625 . . . obtained a degree of Bachelor of Divinity and Master of Arts, returned to London where he continued preaching for some years, until he became a decided nonconformist. He resigned his charge at St. Stephen's in 1633, went into Holland, and after some time returned to England, and sailed for America.

His father was an eminent merchant of Coventry of which city his grandfather was at one time, mayor. His mother was a woman of piety, but was early removed by death.

The first winter after leaving Oxford, he officiated as private Chaplin at Hilton Castle, the seat of the noble family of Hilton, a dozen miles northeast of the city of Durham. A good sized, well-preserved volume, containing some Latin notes of lectures on philosophy and forty-three outlines of sermons

delivered during his ministry at the castle, descended to his
grandson, the Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, Connecticut, and
was presented by his son, the Hon. James Davenport, in 1794 to
the library of Yale College.

In 1616, when Davenport was aged 19, he left Hilton Castle
and began to preach in London. By 1619, he was elected to the
vestry, as lecturer and curate of St. Lawrence Jewry. Here for
upwards of five years he taught with growing reputation. This
church was in the heart of London and only a stone's throw from
Davenport's next charge, St. Stephens, Coleman Street. Here he
grew in favor with the rising Puritan Party, and became intimate
with some noble families on that side, especially with Lord
Horatio Vere.

St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, was notable then
for the peculiar privilege by which its parishioner
elected their own minister without interference from
outside. In 1624, the parish became vacant, and at
an election held October 5th, all but three of the
seventy parishioners present voted for Davenport.

But such a promotion was distasteful to the
leaders in church and state, and to those we owe the
preservation of some resulting documents, and our
knowledge of the facts.

We now come to the time when Mr. Davenport was
made to feel the influence of both the civil and
ecclesiastical power arraigned against him.

In London are copies of several letters from Mr. Davenport to
Sir Edward Conway, the principal secretary of King James I,
soliciting his intercession with the king, that he might be
permitted to succeed to the charge of the Coleman Street Church.

Mr. Davenport wrote to the secretary, from his house in Milk
Street, near Cheapside, Oct. 14, 1624, in which he states that he
is confident that two words from him to the bishop would satisfy
his Majesty in his settlement in the place to which he had been
chosen, and urged him to write the Bishop with all haste.

In his letter, he protested that the other minister being
considered for the job was considered more worthy because he had
more university degrees than Davenport. He urged that this not
lower the bishop's esteem of him, or cause him to be held in
disgrace, since he was a licensed minister, and that his want of
degrees was not from want of time or willingness or motivation,
but from the want of means, his family being unwilling to keep
him longer at the university. He stressed that once he had the
money he would obtain these degrees at the first opportunity.

A calm in his political situation now seems to have ensued,
and the youthful pastor, not now twenty-seven years of age,
devoted himself to the welfare of the people who had called him
to minister unto them in spiritual things. In 1622 he became a
member of the Virginia Company of London.

In the following months of 1625, the city of London was visited with a dreadful plague, which swept off 35,000 of its inhabitants. While many pastors deserted their flocks and fled from the wasting pestilence, Mr. Davenport remained firmly at his post. . . . His Christian fidelity greatly endeared him to all, and on the parish records is now to be found a special vote passed in the spring of 1626: "That Mr. Davenport shall have of the parish funds in respect of his care and pains taken in time of the visitation of sickness, as an annuity, the sum of 20 pounds."45

The Great Plague of London was possibly the most horrendous epidemic ever on earth. Oddly, this nursery rhyme is in remembrance of it. The Great Fire of London followed the plague and reduced to rubble the poorest sections of the city, which was where the plague was the worst, a very mixed blessing. The city was rebuilt with more open spaces and better sanitation so illness in general was greatly reduced.

"Ring-a-ring of rosies,
A pocketful of posies,
Attischo, Attischo,
We all fall down."

The first comment in the poem was a reference to red circular blotches that were found on the skin. These could also develop into large pus filled sacs found primarily under the armpits and in the groin. These buboes were very painful to the sufferer.

The second line refers to the belief that the plague was spread by a cloud of poisonous gas that was colorless (known as a miasma). This miasma could only be stopped, so it was believed, if you carried flowers with you as the smell of the flowers would overpower the germs carried by the miasma. There was also another 'benefit' to carrying sweet smelling flowers. A victim’s breath

started to go off as the disease got worse. The flowers perfume would have covered up this unpleasantness.

The final symptom was a sneezing fit that was promptly followed by death. Some of the victims did not get as far as this stage presumably as their lives were so poor that their bodies were even less able to cope with the disease. For some, a swift death was merciful.

In November of 1633, Davenport fled to Amsterdam to escape increasing disapproval of the Crown where the group organized their move to the New World. The group included: John and Elizabeth Davenport (left infant son in care of noble lady); Theophilus Eaton, Anne Eaton, daughter of George Lloyd, Bishop of Chester, and widow of Thomas Yale, the second wife of Theophilus Eaton; old Mrs. Eaton, his mother; Samuel and Nathaniel Eaton, his brothers; Mary Eaton, the daughter of his first wife; Samuel, Theophilus and Hannah, the children of his second wife; Anne, David and Thomas Yale, the children of Anne Eaton by her former marriage; Edward Hopkins, who on Sept. 5, 1631 had married Anne Yale at St. Antholin's in London; and Richard Malbon, a kinsman of Theophilus Eaton. Also many inhabitants of the parish of St. Stephen, Coleman St.

... In August of 1637, Eaton and several others traveled south to view the area around the Long Island Sound. They left members of their party there over the winter to retain possession. Many from the Bay Colony chose to leave for New Haven with Eaton and Davenport ... 

"... the company of Mr. John Davenport and Mr. Theophilus Eaton left Boston Harbor on March 30, 1638, to look for a place suitable for settlement. They cruised for two weeks south and along Long Island Sound until they came to a "fair haven," where they decided to settle. The settlement afterwards became New Haven. On April 15, 1638, they gathered and Rev. John Davenport conducted a service. In this company of 63 men were also Thomas Kimberly, Andrew Hull, and George Smith. In 1639 these men drew up a 'Foundamentall

---

Agreement', and signed it in Mr. Newman's barn."  

From The Winthrop Journal on 26 Jun 1637—"There arrived two ships from London, the Hector and the ____. In these came Mr. Davenport and another minister, and Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins, two merchants of London, men of fair estate and of great esteem for religion and wisdom in outward affairs. In the Hector came also the Lord Ley, son and heir of the Earl of Marlborough."

John⁷, John⁶, Henry⁵, Edward⁴, Christopher³, Nicholas², John¹  
REVEREND JOHN DAVENPORT, JR. and ABIGAIL PIERSON  
Rev. John Davenport, Jr. was b. abt. 1635 in London, Middlesex County, England to John Loofbourrow and Elizabeth Wooley. He d. 21 Mar 1677 in Boston, Essex County, Massachusetts.  
He md. on 27 Nov 1663, Abigail Pierson, dau. of Rev. Abraham Pierson and Abigail Wheelwright. She was b. abt. 1644 at Southampton, Suffolk County, New York and d. 20 Jul 1718. Children: John, Elizabeth, Rev. John, Abraham, Abigail, Mary and Elizabeth.

Mary Davenport's father, John Davenport Jr., did not accompany his parents to Boston in 1637 but remained in the care of friends in or near London. He was probably, for the most part, under the charge of Lady Vere, whose kindness the father acknowledges in a letter dated September 1639, expressing "Thanks for your helpfulness to my little one, in carrying him in your coach to Sir Theodore Maherne for advice about his neck, and for your cost upon him for a coat, of which bounty and recompense the same to your Ladyship and to your noble family a hundred fold."  

From Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut: "Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, was the only son of Rev. John Davenport, one of the founders of New Haven."

Abraham³, Thomas², William¹  
REVEREND ABRAHAM PIERSON and ABIGAIL WHEELWRIGHT

---


120
Abraham Pierson was b. abt. 1611 in Guiseley, Yorkshire, England, the son of Thomas and Grace Marshall Pierson. He d. 9 Aug 1677 in Newark, Essex, New Jersey.


Abigail Pierson's father is another famous Puritan minister, the Reverend Abraham Pierson. He was closely associated with Reverend John Davenport.

[Abraham Pierson] "... was of Yorkshire, came to Boston and joined the Church Sept. 5, 1640. At Trinity College he was in [Cotton] Mather's first class as a minister before coming over."49

"He graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, England in 1632, and came to America in 1639. He was in Boston and Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1640; went to Southampton, Long Island, where he remained till 1647; then moved to Branford, Connecticut; from which place he again moved, in 1666, to Newark, New Jersey, where he died. The tradition in America is that "he was ordained in Newark, England, but search has been made in Newark (on the Trent), and no records can be found there concerning him. He married Abigail, daughter of Reverend John Wheelwright of Lincolnshire, England. ... finding themselves straightened, about 40 families, with Pierson as their minister, departed from Lynn, and attempted to make a settlement on the west end of Long Island. But the Dutch had made sure of that end, so they repaired to the east end, and laid the foundations of Southampton. The first church of that town was started as a Congregational church, but it afterwards became Presbyterian.50

He was most rigid in his desire to have the "civil as well as the ecclesiastical power all vested in the church, and to allow none but church members to act in the choice of officers of Gov't, or to be eligible as such." This led to a division of the colony; and in 1647, Abraham Pierson with a


small part of his congregation, attempted another settlement, across the sound, on the Connecticut shore, where they organized and formed the town of Branford. There, for 20 years, he "enjoyed the confidence and esteem not only of the ministers, but the more prominent civilians connected with the New Haven colony."

Reverend Abraham Pierson was the first clergyman settled at Branford. He united with [John] Davenport in opposing the union of the two colonies in 1665 with great inflexibility. He was rigid to excess in church communion, and disapproved of the liberality of the clergy in the Connecticut colony in this respect; he differed with them upon the ordinance of infant baptism, &c., as no person in the New Haven colony could be made a freeman unless he was in full communion with the church. He fully agreed with "Davenport and some others in that colony, that no other government than that of the church should be maintained in the colony," and opposed any union with Connecticut for the reason that "a good character and an orderly walk, with 30 pounds estate, or had held office in the colony, was all that was required to make a man a freeman in the colony of Connecticut, which would mar the order and purity of the churches." And he unquestionably feared it might weaken the power of the clergy, who had possessed the entire control of the government over the people of the colony of New Haven.

Indeed Mr. Pierson was so much dissatisfied, and most of his church and congregation united with him, (Dr. Trumbull says) that they soon left Branford and removed to Newark, New Jersey, and carried with them, not only the records of the church but the town records also. After it had been settled about 25 years, he left the place nearly destitute of inhabitants; and Branford was not resettled until about 20 years after Mr. Pierson left it. Some of his descendants are now of the best families in New Haven and Hartford. . . .

He early interested himself in behalf of the Indians, made himself familiar with their language, and prepared a catechism for them, that they might know of God. . . . In 1666, because of this belief, he with most of his congregation left Branford, and repaired to New Jersey. In New Jersey, on the Passaic, they purchased land of the Indians, and laid the foundations of the now flourishing City of Newark. During 1666 and 1667 some 65 men came from Branford and two neighboring towns to Newark. Each man was entitled to a homestead lot of six acres. They brought their church organization with them from Branford, and became the
First Church of Newark, which afterwards became a Presbyterian church. At Newark, for 12 years Abraham led his flock of devoted followers.⁵¹

He wrote his will Aug. 10, 1671, which was proved March 12, 1678 at Newark, New Jersey. His inventory valued at £854.17.7.

If God takes me away by this sickness, or until I have made a more formal will, of a future date, then I do make and constitute this my last will and testament, being firmly persuaded of the everlasting welfare of my soul's estate and my body's resurrection to eternal life by Jesus Christ, my dear and precious Redeemer.

Imprimis. I will that all my debts be duly and truly paid as they are expressed and recorded in my broad book for reckoning, which I brought from Branford, being carefully understood because of imperfections of the writing, or whatever else shall appear due to any though not there recorded.

2dly. That my wife shall have the thirds of my whole estate, to whose love and faithfulness I commit the bringing up of my children and do appoint her my sole executrix and give her my great Bible and what other English books she pleaseth to choose.

3dly. For my choice and precious daughter Davenport I will that her hundred pounds be made good, which I promised her upon her marriage, always provided that if upon just account of mine estate and debts, my other daughters have an hundred pounds a piece, that she shall be advanced as much as any.

4th. For my son Abraham, I do will that besides what he has had, or any horse kind he hath that he shall have all my books (except what by particulars I give to any) together with the frame belonging to the books; upon which consideration I will that he sh. pay back again to the estate eight pounds in part of the portion of my daughter Mary, upon her marriage day, or two after.

For my next three sons, Thomas, Theophilus and Isaac, I will that they sh. have my whole accommodation of lands layed out or to be layed out within the limits of this plantation, always provided that my wife's thirds shall be at her sole disposal, during the continuance of her natural life. For my son Thomas, I do not bring in on his account either the home lot which the town gave him, or any horse kind which in former times I gave Him. I will that he have a sufficient house lot upon his home lot in part of portion, and do give

⁵¹Hinman, Catalogue of Puritan Connecticut Settlers
him Dr. Hall his paraphrase upon the Bible as a token of my love. For my two youngest sons, I would have them in due time to have each of them half of the homestead.

Finally, all my just debts paid and my wife's thirds kept entire, I would have the whole of my remaining estate to be divided as portions to the rest of my children to wit: my three sons and four daughters according to equal valuations and proportions, the same to be payable on the day of their respective marriages, or one month after; but if they be not married, then, the male children--their portions sh. be payable when they are of the age of twenty. Furthermore, I would have my two lesser boys, to be taught to read the Eng. tongue and to write a legible hand, and all my chd. that be at home with me to have each of them a new Eng. Bible and a good Eng. book out of the library, such as they by the advice of their mother sh. choose.

Likewise, I do request and hereby ordain my trusty and well beloved brethren and friends, Mr. Jasper Crane, Mr. Rob. Treat, Lieut. Swaine, Brother Tompkins, Bro. Lawrence and Bro. Sergeant Ward, to become supervisors of this my last will and testament, to be helpful unto my wife, and to see that this my last will be faithfully executed, and when any one of these sh. die or depart the place, the rest sh. with my wife's consent appoint some faithful man to fill up the empty place. In witness whereunto I have set my hand, the day and year first above written.

ABRAHAM PIERNON. Witness, THOMAS PIERNON. 52

The above Thos. Pierson doth make oath th. this the last will and testament of the deceased Abr. Pierson, and th. he knows of none other. Sworn before me, the 12th of Mar. 1678. A true copy. CHAS. G. M. McCHESEY, Register.

The net value of Rev. Abraham Pierson's estate was £822, a portion of which was incorporated in the library of 440 volumes, one of the largest private collections of books in the Western World. He left his library to his son, Abraham, who donated them to what would become Yale University. Best of all was the legacy of a good name which he bequeathed to posterity, and the influence of which is felt in our community in this remote day.

Cotton Mather characterized him as a "godly, learned man" and "wherever he came he shone."

The son and namesake of Reverend Abraham Pierson was also

Statue of Rev. A. Pierson II at Yale University

124
Amid the religious and moral decay of the late seventeenth century, a group of Connecticut ministers urged Rev. Abraham Pierson II of Killingworth to assume duties as rector of a proposed collegiate school which would serve to counteract these very declines which caused James Davenport to declare, "Christ's cause is lost." The school would train men for public employment both in church and civil state. He presided from 1701 to 1707.

When the founding of Collegiate School was imminent, ten ministers gathered at the Branford home of the Reverend Samuel Russel, each bringing a number of books, which were ceremoniously placed on Russell's parlor table to mark the founding of the school. One of those ministers was Abraham Pierson II. . . . By 1702, the school had its first students. All gathered in Killingworth under the room and board of Rev. Pierson. The students were required to recite Greek, Latin, the Hebrew Psalter and New Testament, and a number of theological discourses certain to instill in the young men the Puritan ideals of the day.53

John3, Robert2, John1
REVEREND JOHN WHEELWRIGHT and (1st)ELIZABETH SMYTH (2nd)MARIE STORRE, (3rd)MARY HUTCHINSON

John Wheelwright was b. abt. 1582 in Mumby, Lincolnshire, England, son of Robert Wheelwright and Amy____. He d. 6 Nov 1679 at Salisbury, Essex County, Massachusetts.

1st md. Elizabeth Smyth on 20 Oct 1603 in Mumby. She was b. abt. 1583 in Anderlyn, Lincoln, England and d. bef. 1621. Children: Susan, Mary, Elizabeth, John and Isabel.

2nd md. on 1 Nov 1621, Marie, daughter of Reverend Thomas Storre. She died in England. Children: Abigail, John, Katherine, Samuel, Rebecca, Hannah, Sarah, Marie, Thomas and Elizabeth.


John Wheelwright graduated at Sidney College, Cambridge University, England, in 1614. He had been a classmate of Oliver Cromwell, who later said of Wheelwright, that "he was more afraid of meeting Wheelwright at football than he had been since of meeting an army in the field, for he was infallibly sure of being

53*A History of Religion at Yale, yale.edu/chaplain/history.html
tripped up by him." Four years later John earned his Master’s degree. He succeeded his father-in-law, Thomas Storre, as Vicar of Bilsby, Lincolnshire, serving from 1621 to 1633 when he moved to Laceby (near Great Grimsby in Lincolnshire) 24 miles NNW of Bilsby. With his wife and family he crossed the sea to Boston, Massachusetts, where he was received into the church in 1636. He preached at Braintree, and sometimes at Boston.

Because of his sympathy with his famous sister-in-law, Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, which greatly scandalized the ministers and magistrates of Massachusetts, he was compelled to leave the colony.

His fourth wife, Mary Hutchinson, was the sister of Anne Hutchinson’s husband, William Hutchinson. Some twentieth century observers credit Anne Hutchinson with being the first American woman to lead the public fight for religious diversity and female equality. This is all the more remarkable because she was the mother of fifteen children and still had the energy to question the status quo. This was extremely dangerous for a woman at that time as she could be excommunicated, banished, whipped or even hung.

"As I understand it, laws, commands, rules and edicts are for those who have not the light which makes plain the pathway."

Anne Hutchinson

Anne’s father, Francis Marbury, was a deacon at Christ Church, Cambridge, England. He believed that most of the ministers in the Church of England had not obtained their positions through proper training, but for political reasons. He so openly deplored this lack of competence from the clergy that he was arrested, and spent a year in jail for his “subversive” words of dissent. This did not deter Marbury from continuing to voice his opinions, and there would be more arrests. Marbury later found success as the rector of St. Martin's Vintry, rector of St. Pancras, and finally rector of St. Margaret's.

... Anne developed an interest in religion and theology at a very young age. She was home-schooled, and read from her father's library, where she found there were as many new questions about faith as there seemed to be answers. ... [She] wasn’t afraid of questioning the principles of faith and the authority of the Church, as is usually the case with anyone who has had the benefit of a good education.
She and her family followed the sermons of John Cotton, a Protestant minister whose teachings echoed those of her father's, but were now more commonly accepted under the increasingly popular banner of Puritanism. In 1634, when John Cotton was relocated to the Puritan colonies of New England, Will and Anne Hutchinson, along with their children, soon followed suit, sailing to America with John Lothrop and other colonists on the Griffin, in the hopes of practicing their faith in an environment more favorable to the new ideas of Puritanism. Alas, it wasn't to be.

Anne Hutchinson's only sin was being able to think for herself in an age when women were considered to be nothing more than servants for their husbands, meant to bring as many children as they could into the world, and raise them. These were rules strictly enforced by the Puritans, who, in accordance to the teachings of the Old Testament of the Bible, viewed women as morally feeble creatures, who like Eve before them would no doubt lead men to damnation if allowed to form an opinion or express a thought.

Small women's prayer groups were allowed by law so Anne formed a women's prayer group, but large groups listening to the teachings and opinions of one individual leader were considered to be disorderly, so Winthrop took legal action against Anne's "subversive" gatherings, and arrested her. He referred to her as "an American Jezebel, who had gone a-whoring from God," and should be "tried as a heretic."

Anne's intelligence was far too much for her inquisitor, Gov. Winthrop. . . . When she insisted on knowing what the charge against her was, he said she had broken the fifth commandment and dishonored her parents by inviting disreputable people into her home. She quoted the Bible which states that older women should instruct the younger, which he could not refute. When he then went on to ask her questions, she asked him why, if he didn't think she should even teach women, was he now asking her to instruct the entire court? She also had the temerity to ask that the ministers, who were both her accusers and judges, to take an oath to tell the truth. What finally swayed the court against her was when she claimed that the Holy Ghost had given her revelations. She was banished from Boston and later excommunicated from the church. Later her youngest sister, Katherine, was imprisoned in Boston for her religious views and cruelly whipped.

Reverend Wheelwright and his family again moved - this time to Exeter, New Hampshire, where he, with Samuel Hutchinson and Augustine Storre, of Boston, Edward Colcord and Darby Field of Piscataqua, John Compton of Nuxbury, and Nicholas Needomme, of Mount Wollaston, purchased the rights of the Indian Sagamore,
Wehanownowit and his son, to the territory of Exeter April 3, 1638.

In Great Migration Newsletter, Oct-Dec 1999, Vol. 8, No. 4, under Settlement of Salisbury: "None of the early settlers of Salisbury were as troublesome to Winthrop as Wheelwright [then a resident of Exeter, Salisbury's neighbor to the north] on whom Winthrop focused much attention."

As usual, he served as pastor of the community. Then he bought land near Ogunquett River in Wells, Maine, April 17, 1643, and moved again, becoming minister to the people there. He petitioned the General Court of Maine for permission to erect a sawmill at the falls of the Ogunquat on October 15, 1650, which was granted.

From 1647 till 1658 he was pastor at Hampton. He then made a voyage to England where he remained for six years. This was during the period that his old schoolmate, Oliver Cromwell, was Lord Protector of England. Rev. John was well received by Cromwell — both having matriculated from that "nursery of Puritans," Sidney Sussex College Cambridge, in the same period. Wheelwright's relations with Cromwell are generally understood to have proved of service to the colony.

After his return to New England, he settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts where he was pastor until his death at age 87.

**DUDLEY and BRADSTREET FAMILIES**

**SIMON BRADSTREET and ANNE DUDLEY**

Simon Bradstreet was b.18 Mar 1603 at Horbling, Lincolnshire, England, son of Rev. Simon and Margaret Bradstreet. He d. 27 Mar 1697 at Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts.


He md. 2nd) abt. 6 Jun 1676, Mrs. Ann Downing Gardner, dau. of Emmanuel Downing and widow of Capt. Joseph Gardner. She was b. 1634 in England and d. 1713 in Massachusetts.

Anne Dudley and Simon Bradstreet were the parents of Mercy Bradstreet who married Nathaniel Wade. Anne was America’s first published poet. Her father and her husband were both early governors of Massachusetts.

Simon Bradstreet was a colonial magistrate, businessman and governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.
His father had been the rector of the parish church at Horbling where Simon was baptized. Prior to his emigration to America, Bradstreet attended Emmanuel College at Cambridge for two years. At the age of sixteen he was tutor to young Lord Rich, son of the Earl of Warwick by his first wife, Penelope Devereus, the "Stella" of Sir Philip Sidney's sonnets.

On the death of his father, he entered the service of the Earl of Lincoln as assistant to Thomas Dudley at Sempringham, where he stayed eight years. In 1628, he married Thomas Dudley's daughter Anne. Later he was steward for the dowager countess of Warwick. Concluding to remove to America, he joined the Winthrop company and sailed to America in 1630.

Simon Bradstreet was one of the founders of Cambridge in 1631. He built his first home in America at the present location of Harvard Square at Brattle Street and John F. Kennedy Street, Cambridge Massachusetts. That location is at 42°22'24.78"N and 71° 7'9.12"W.54

He was granted five hundred acres of land at Salem in 1639. He was also interested in the colony at Andover, building the first mill on the Cochickewick River, in 1644. After living in Ipswich a short time, being there in 1645, he removed to Andover and was eminently useful in promoting that settlement, being a selectman of the town from the election of the first board to 1672.

Bradstreet was chosen to fill several important positions in colonial affairs, and he served as an assistant in the upper house of the General Court for most of his life. During his first twenty years in the colony, he was heavily involved in business pursuits, as well as the founding of new towns.

In 1653 he was among those who vigorously and successfully opposed making war on the Dutch in New York, and on the Indians, although that course was strongly urged by the commissioners of the other colonies. In 1661, he was chosen as an envoy to the court of Charles II, that monarch having recently been restored to power, to secure their charter privileges in which he was successful. From 1630 till 1679 he was assistant governor, and then governor until 1686, when the colony was denied its right to self-rule and the Crown installed Sir Edmund Andros as governor. He opposed the arbitrary measures of Andros, who was subsequently imprisoned.

54 Wikipedia
Bradstreet again became governor, and continued as such until 1692 when Sir William Phipps arrived with a new charter. Bradstreet would turn out to be the last governor under the original charter. He continued serving as Phipps's first councilor. In Andover, Mr. Bradstreet did considerable business in sawing lumber and shipping it to Barbados, where he exchanged it for West India goods, which he brought home and sold. His original residence in Andover was burned in July 1666. In this fire the family suffered great loss, especially Mrs. Bradstreet, many of her manuscripts and books being destroyed.

For sixty-two years he was in the service of the government, until his death in 1697 in Salem, Massachusetts. He was not only a popular magistrate, but also a man of great integrity, piety, and prudence. He was a just magistrate judged by the times, possessing prudence, sound judgement and strict integrity. He prosecuted the Quakers severely but was opposed to the witchcraft delusion of 1692.55

"In his home life he was a tender father and loving husband. He took pride in his wife's poetical talents, and greatly mourned her death. After Anne died he married Ann Downing Gardner, widow of Captain Joseph Gardner of Salem, in 1676. He died at the age of 94, being called 'the Nestor of New England.' His remains were placed in a tomb in the ancient Charter Street burying ground."56

Simon Bradstreet, Esquire: In the Senate of the Massachusetts Colony from the year 1630 to the year 1673 then Lieutenant Governor to the year 1679 and at last, until the year 1680 Governor of the same colony by the General and determined vote of the people. He was a man endowed with keen judgement whom neither threats nor honors could sway. He weighed the authority of the King and the liberty of the people in even scales. In religion devout and upright in his ways he vanquished the world and relinquished it on the XXVIIth day of March in the year of our Lord MDCXCVII. And in the IXth year of King William Third. And of his life the XCIVth.


56 Cutter, Genealogical and Personal Memories.
At a time when women who pursued intellectual realms were considered abnormal creatures, Anne Dudley Bradstreet wrote the first book of poetry published in the English language by an American. It was taken to London in manuscript form by her brother-in-law, John Woodbridge (who was Andover's first minister), *The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up In America*, became one of England's "most vendible books." Humility and the prejudice against female writers kept her name off the title page. It read: "By a Gentlewoman in Those Parts."

Anne's father had accepted the post of steward to the fourth Earl of Lincoln, and the Dudley family moved to the Earl's estate at Sempringham, eighteen miles from Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. As a young person growing up in a liberal and enlightened household, Anne Dudley enjoyed the company of aristocrats and gentlefolk, people of education and leisure.

She lived in a time when the amount of education that a woman received was little to none. Even though she did not attend school, she was privileged enough to receive her education from eight tutors and from her father, Thomas Dudley, who was always more than willing to teach her something new. She was a very inquisitive young person who satisfied her hunger for knowledge through her extensive reading of some of the greatest authors ever known. Thanks to her father's position as the steward of the Earl of Lincoln estate, she had unlimited access to the great library of the manor. This is where she became exposed to the writings of many well known authors.

When she was about nine the company at Sempringham was enlivened by the addition of Simon Bradstreet, who became assistant to Thomas Dudley in the stewardship of the Earl's estates. This young man of twenty has just received the B.A. degree at Cambridge, where he had spent much time in the company of the Earl of Lincoln's brother. From 1621 to 1624 Simon Bradstreet assisted Dudley at Sempringham. At the end of that time, he remained in charge of the Earl's affairs on the estate, while Thomas Dudley moved with his family to Boston, England. There the Dudleys could more easily listen to the preaching of John Cotton.

Boston, with Sempringham, lay in the plain surrounding that great indentation on England's eastern coast known as the Wash. The land was flat, somewhat resembling the Low Countries just across the Channel. Boston itself was a center for the wool trade; the comparatively quiet waters of the Wash made it a haven for ships, which frequented the busy harbor. The city was rich and important enough to support one of the finest parish churches in England, called St. Botolph's, after the saint from whom the town also took its name.
John Cotton was born in Derby, England, in 1595. He became vicar of St. Boltolph’s Church in 1612 after being educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. Over the next 21 years Cotton became increasingly critical of the Anglican Church and began to express Puritan views.  

“Cotton began a long history of ticking-off church authorities with his ‘nonconformist preachings’. Despite pressure from the more conservative establishment, he attracted great numbers to his congregation including many prominent people who were later to help found the town’s namesake in New England. Cotton was the instigator responsible for many Puritans leaving their native shores to begin new lives across the Atlantic. He promoted membership of the Massachusetts Bay Company and inspired the group of Lincolnshire men who led the founding and development of Boston Massachusetts in 1630.

In 1630 Cotton gave a sermon to John Winthrop, Thomas Dudley, William Pynchon, Simon Bradstreet, Anne Bradstreet and others about to sail from Southampton to North America. In his sermon Cotton emphasized the parallel between the Puritans and the God’s chosen people, claiming it was God’s will that they should inhabit all the world. This sermon was later published as “The Divine Right to Occupy the Land.” When legal action was taken against Cotton in 1632 he decided to emigrate to North America along with John Leverett and Edmund Quincy, whose descendants were to become the second and sixth American presidents. He was ordained as the first vicar of the church at Boston, Massachusetts, on 15th October of that year and continued until the time of his death on the 23rd of December, 1652.”

The Earl of Lincoln was just nineteen or twenty when Thomas Dudley became the manager of his estates, and he had a number of younger brothers and sisters. His mother, the Countess, was somewhat ahead of her time, having written a book advocating that ladies of wealth should nurse their own infants, rather than give them over to wet nurses. The high-spirited Earl was later to distinguish himself as one of the six lords who refused to

---

57 Ann Stanford, Anne Bradstreet, the Worldly Puritan: An Introduction to Her Poetry. (New York: Franklin, 1974).

58 www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/USAcottonJ.htm
pay the forced loan that King Charles demanded in 1628.

Perhaps on some of these occasions, Anne may have seen Anne Hutchinson, who often came from the town of Alford, twenty miles off, to listen to the preaching of the vicar. The family remained in Boston even after young Bradstreet left the service of the Earl of Lincoln to take a similar post in the household of Frances Way, the Dowager Countess of Warwick, who had succeeded “Stella” as the second wife of Lord Rich.

Sometime around 1628, Anne Dudley, then about sixteen years old, became ill with the dreaded smallpox. We do not know whether others in the family were also stricken, but in any case, they all survived. Shortly after her recovery, Anne married Simon Bradstreet and went with him to live in the household of the Countess.

Boston, Sempringham, and the household of the Earl of Lincoln had together become a focal point of this phase of the Puritan movements. Supporters included the father of the Earl's wife, Lord Say and See, said by Clarendon to be "the oracle of those who were called Puritans." The Earl's sister, Susan, was married to John Humphrey, one of the original patentees of the Massachusetts Bay grant. Another sister, Arbella, was the wife of Isaac Johnson, a wealthy landowner and active in the plans for immigration. The family of Bradstreet's other employer, the Countess of Warwick, also were Puritans. Lord Rich had been "zealous in religion", his son, the second Earl of Warwick, was a leader among the Puritan lords and much interested in the colonization of America.

Since the accession of Charles I in 1625, the Puritans had encountered increasing pressures and disappointment. Some of the Puritan leaders decided to leave the country. Among the emigrants were Thomas and Dorothy Dudley with their children, and Simon and Anne Bradstreet. By March, 1630, the group was ready. John Cotton went down to Southampton to preach the farewell sermon, and on April 8, the four ships of the fleet set sail.

Thus with the poet we embark on a long pilgrimage, from the well-kept fields of England to the rocky and wooded and strange land of America, where, as in the words of Bradford, there were no "inns to entertaine or refresh their weatherbeaten bodys." We find in her poetry not so much a description of the sea and land over which she passed as an account of the state of mind of the pilgrim. We follow her as she moved from rejection to acceptance of the new world as her home. And we find played out the drama that so intrigued the Puritans and their spiritual descendants, the struggle
between the values of this world and the wonders of the invisible world toward which they made their way.

The ship Arbella carried the most prominent emigrants, including the Dudleys, the Bradstreets, the Lady Arbella and her husband Isaac Johnson, and John Winthrop, the governor. The group would later be named "The Winthrop Fleet." The company arrived in the new world on July 12th. According to Dudley they found the colony at Salem which was to prepare the way for them, "... in a sad and unexpected condition, about eighty of them being dead the winter before; and many of those alive weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight..."

Thomas Dudley commented dryly that their predecessors "by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that ... we set sail from Old England." And the poet herself later recalled her own rebellious feelings on first coming into the country: "I found a new world and new manners, at which my heart rose. But after I was convinced it was the way of God, I submitted to it and joined to the church at Boston."

Most of the new immigrants soon left Salem for Charlestown, where a "great house" had been built by earlier arrivals. The Governor and several of the patentees lived in this house, while the rest "set up cottages, booths and tents about the Town Hill." By December, an estimated two hundred of those who had left England in April were dead.

In the spring of 1631 came another move, this time to Newtown, later called Cambridge. However, around 1635 they moved on to the new frontier town of Ipswich, and ten years later to the inland plantation of Andover. There Anne Bradstreet lived until her death in 1672.59

"After the birth of her first child she wrote, "'It pleased God to keep me a long time without child..."' Of her children she wrote:"

I had eight birds hatcht in one nest,  
Four cocks there were, and hens the rest;  
I nurst them up with pain and care,  
Nor cost, nor labour did I spare,  
Till at the last they felt their wing,  
Mounted the trees, and learn'd to sing.

59 Stanford, Worldly Puritan.
"Of her oldest, Samuel, who studied medicine in England after leaving Harvard, and then practiced in Jamaica, she wrote":

Chief of the Brood then took his flight
To regions far, and left me quite;
My mournful chirps I after send
Till he return or I do end.

"Next was Dorothy, who married the son of John Cotton and afterwards lived in Connecticut and New Hampshire:"

My second bird did take her flight,
And with her mate flew out of sight;
Southward they both their course did bend,
And Seasons twain they there did spend,
Till after, blown by Southern gales,
They Norward steered with filled sails.

"Sarah, who married her brother's classmate Richard Hubbard, was apparently living Down East:"

I have a third, of color white,
On whom I plac'd no small delight;
Coupled with mate loving and true,
hath also bid her Dam adieu,
And where Aurora first appears
She now hath perched to spend her years.

"Simon, Jr., who was at Harvard when she wrote, was her favorite son:"

One to the Academy flew
To chat among that learned crew;
Ambition moves still in his breast
That he might chant above the rest.

"The fifth, was Dudley, later a valiant defender of Andover against enemies of the visible and the invisible world, Indians and witch-hunters."

My fifth, whose down is yet scarce gone,
Is 'mongst the shrubs and bushes flown,
And as his wings increase in strength,
On higher boughs he'll perch at length.

"The remainder were Hannah, John, and Mercy, and all but Mercy had married and taken their flight before their mother died."  

My other three still with me nest
Until they're grown, then as the rest,
Or here or there they'll take their flight;
As is ordain'd, so shall they light.

Towards the end of the poem she wrote:

Meanwhile my days in tunes I'll spend,
Till my weak lays with me shall end.
In shady woods I'll sit and sing,
And things that past to mind I'll bring.

Anne Bradstreet's father, Thomas Dudley, dabbled in verse himself and encouraged his eldest daughter's abilities. Frequently excused from household tasks required of her sisters by her delicate health, she fed her intellectual curiosity and indulged her love of history, poetry, and the classics in the libraries of the Earl of Lincoln.

Her husband, Simon Bradstreet, nine years her senior, also challenged her to grow creatively. Their life together was that ideal meeting of minds and hearts of two gifted individuals. One moving poem of Mistress Bradstreet's begins:

If ever two were one, then surely we,
If ever man were Lov'd by woman, then thee;
If ever wife was happy in a man,
Compare with me ye women if you can.
I prize thy love more than whole Mines of gold,
Or all the riches that the East doth hold.

Anne followed her muse in spite of the dictates of the day which stated that "If a woman must read, it should only be Scripture." Women who went against God-ordained roles were not only suspect, they were courting disaster! In 1645, Governor Winthrop (whose daughter married Anne Bradstreet's brother), wrote on the wife of a Connecticut governor: "A godly woman was fallen into a sad

---

infirmity, the loss of her understanding and reason, which had been growing upon her divers years, by occasion of her giving herself wholly to reading and writing, and had written many books....For if she had attended her household affairs, and such things as belong to women and not gone out of her way and calling to mess in such things properly for men whose minds are stronger, she had kept her wits and might have improved them usefully and honorably in the place God had set her.

Of her critics Anne wrote:

I am obnoxious to each carping tongue,
Who say my hand a needle better fits.
A Poet's pen all scorn I should thus wrong,
For such despite they cast on Female wits;
If what I do prove well, it won't advance,
They'll say it's stol'n, or else it was by chance.

Thus, in introducing The Tenth Muse, John Woodbridge reassured readers that its writing had not kept the author from daily domestic duties that she was "honored and esteemed where she lives, for her gracious demeanor, her eminent parts, her pious conversation." He explained the poems were published without the author's consent and were "the fruit but of some few hours, curtailed from sleep, and other refreshments..."

The poems published were not her best and she knew it. She revised them and wrote:

At thy return my blushing was not small,
My rambling brat (in print) should mother call.
I cast thee by as one unfit for light,
Thy visage was so irksome in my sight;
Yet being mine own, at length affection would
Thy blemishes amend, if so I could:
I wash'd thy face, but more defects I saw,
And rubbing off a spot, still made a flaw.
I strecht thy joynts to make thee even feet,
Yet still though run'st more hobbling then is meet.
In better dress to trim thee was my mind,
But naught save home-spun cloth I' th' house I find.
In this array, 'mongst vulgars mayst thou roam,
In critics' hands, beware thou dost not come!
In the 17th century, man's duty was to govern and women had only to obey and look to them for protection and guidance. Anne’s rebellion against this attitude is evident in her poem on Queen Elizabeth, who proved the greatness woman could achieve:

She hath wip'd off th' aspersion of her Sex
That women, wisdome lack to play the Rex
Now say, have women worth or have they none?
Or had they come, but with our Queen is gone?
Nay, Masculines, you have thus text us long
But she, though dead, will vindicate our wrong.
Let such as say our Sex is void of Reason
Know 'tis a slander now, but once was Treason.

"She died of a consumption. It is supposed, as her burial place is not known at Andover, that she may have been buried in her father's tomb at Roxbury."  

Anne died at the age of sixty. "No trace of Anne Bradstreet's grave is to be found. She was probably laid in the parish burying ground, whose moss-grown stones on the hillside can be seen from the windows of the Bradstreet house. All the monuments of her time have crumbled to dust, save only one broken tablet, which serves to prove that this was the burial-place of the first settlers. But though the gentle-woman lacks the memorial of "storied urn or animated bust, her poems," as Cotton Mather remarks in the Magnalia, "divers times printed, have afforded a monument for her memory beyond the stateliest marbles."  

**THOMAS DUDLEY and (1st)DOROTHY YORKE (2nd)KATHERINE DEIGHTON**

Thomas Dudley was b. 12 Oct 1576 at Yardley, Hastings, Northumberland, England, son of Captain Roger Dudley and Susannah Thorne. He d. 31 Jul 1653 at Roxbury, Suffolk, Massachusetts.

He md. Dorothy Yorke on 25 Apr 1603 at Hardingstone,

---


He md. 2nd Katherine Hackburne Deighton, widow of Samuel Hackburne. She was a dau. of John Deighton. She d. 29 Aug 1671 at Roxbury, Suffolk, Massachusetts. Children: Deborah, Joseph and Paul.

Thomas Dudley was a lesser member of one of the most influential family's in England, the Sutton-Dudleys. Lord Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, was probably the most powerful subject who ever lived in England. He was executed for his role in trying to place the protestant Lady Jane Grey on the throne rather than Catholic Mary Tudor. His son was married to Lady Grey and lost his life in the affair as did poor Jane.

Thomas Dudley...was born at Northampton, in England, in 1576 or 1577 (the only son of Captain Roger Dudley, who was killed in battle about 1686). He was thus early in life an orphan, having a sister, concerning whom, as well as his mother, nothing is known. He was sent to school by a charitable lady, and while still young became a page in the family of William Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton.63

At age 21 he served as a captain of an English company under Henry of Navarre in a French expedition of 1597. He arrived in the New World on the Arbella which arrived at Salem June 22, 1630. He settled first in Boston, where he founded the First Church. In 1644 he was appointed sergeant major general, then the highest military office in the colony. Governor Dudley used the Sutton-Dudley arms, the green lion rampant, to seal his will.

"Thomas Dudley... was the son of a country gentleman of some means ...and with other Lincolnshire gentlemen who in 1629 entered into an agreement to settle in New England provided they were allowed to take a charter with them. This proposal the general court of the Massachusetts Bay Company agreed to, and he sailed to America in the same ship with John Winthrop, the newly appointed governor. Dudley himself at the last moment had been chosen deputy governor in place of John Humphrey, the

63Cutter, Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts
Earl of Lincoln's son-in-law, whose departure was delayed.\textsuperscript{64}

For many years he was the most influential man in Massachusetts Bay colony, save Winthrop, with whose policy he was more often opposed than in agreement. He was deputy governor in 1629-34, in 1637-40, in 1646-50 and in 1651-53, and was governor four times, in 1634, 1640, 1645 and 1650. One of the founders of Newton (later Cambridge) and one of the earliest promoters of the plan for the establishment of Harvard College.\textsuperscript{65}

A gate at Harvard is named in his honor and has these words by his daughter, Anne, inscribed:

\begin{quote}
One of thy founders, him New England knew,  
Who stayed thy feeble sides when thou wast low,  
Who spent his state, his strength, and years with care  
That after-comers in them might have share.  
True Patriot of this little Commonweal,  
Who is't can tax thee ought, but for thy zeal?
\end{quote}

\textquote{"Dudley House at Harvard was named for him as he was a member of the first Board of Overseers of Harvard College. In 1650, he signed the College charter which established the administrative structure under which the University still operates today. Dudley House is now the GSAS Graduate Student Center and home for Dudley House undergraduates."}\textsuperscript{66}

\textquote{"It was from Thomas Dudley that New England Puritanism derived some of its harshest aspects. He was an able man with business and managerial ability and was devoted to the public interest. A strong believer in aristocracy and thought that the state should enforce religious conformity. He was dogmatic, prejudiced, austere and unlovable; he dominated the community by sheer strength of will."}\textsuperscript{67}

\begin{flushleft}
\textsuperscript{64}James Henry Mason, \textit{The Dudley Genealogies}, (Glendale, California : J.H. Mason, c1987).

\textsuperscript{65}Encyclopedia Britannica (1963) vol. 7, p. 734.

\textsuperscript{66}www.hcs.harvard.edu/~dundergr/history.html

\textsuperscript{67}Encyclopedia Britannica (1963) vol. 7, p. 734.
\end{flushleft}
Ann wrote at her father's death:

Within this Tomb a Patriot lies
That was both pious, just, and wise,
To truth a Shield, to right a Wall,
To sectaries a whip and maul.

His epitaph was written by Rev. Ezekial Rogers.

In books a prodigal they say,
A living encyclopedia.
A table talker, rich in sense
And witty without wit's pretense.
An able champion in debate,
Whose words lacked numbers but not weight,
Both Catholic and Christian too,
A soldier trusty, tried and true;
Condemned to share the common doom,
Reposes here at Dudley's Tomb.

Copy of Anne's original signature.
Copy of original Anne Dudley Bradstreet letter to her son, Simon.
Chapter Four

MORMON PIONEERS FROM HARRISON COUNTY
(now west) VIRGINIA IN THE 1830s

"It is good to look to the past to gain appreciation for the present and perspective for the future. It is good to look upon the virtues of those who have gone before, to gain strength for whatever lies ahead. It is good to reflect upon the work of those who labored so hard and gained so little in this world, but out of whose dreams and early plans, so well nurtured, has come a great harvest of which we are the beneficiaries. Their tremendous example can become a compelling motivation for us all, for each of us is a pioneer in his own life . . . ”

Gordon B. Hinckley, President of the LDS Church.

Those who spend a lot of time in Family History research understand how you sometimes develop a psychic connection to those who have gone before or to places and even objects which have a family history. This transcendent bond pulls families together by guiding us from one pivotal place or person to the next, conducting you gently forward into the past.

I didn’t begin seriously researching my family history until 1993. It wasn’t long before I began getting hints that members of different branches of my family from the Jones Run/Shinnston/Lumberport area of Harrison County, and their neighbors, joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in the 1830s. This explained the local legend that Joseph Smith, founder of the LDS Church, had spent a week with one of my 3rd Gr. Grandfathers, Ludwell Rogers.

It soon became clear that many of those early Latter-day Saints were part of the exodus to Kirtland, Ohio, Far West, Missouri, Nauvoo, Illinois, and the Great Salt Lake Valley. It wasn’t their choice to move - they had beautified and improved every place they settled - they were driven out by mob rule.

This intrigued me as I am an LDS convert and didn’t expect to have Mormon Church pioneers as a part of my heritage; certainly
certainly not on the very ground where I spent the happiest years of my childhood. I was born in Brown, West Virginia, a tiny little town not far from the Jones Run area. After my dad returned from WW II, we (Charles E. Hill, father, Louise Smith Hill, mother, me and my little sister, Janet) rented the farm home of his parents, Cecil and Wanda Boggess Hill, who had moved to town. The home was built on land formerly owned by my grandmother's parents, Charles A. Boggess and Frances V. Bice. I found so much information that I wrote my first book, Mormon Pioneers from Harrison County (now West) Virginia in the 1830s.

The 1820s and '30s were a time of religious excitement in America, so much so that it is called the "Great Awakening." Revivals were held frequently in an attempt to provide direction for those who sought spiritual guidance. Most people were very open to other religions and it was common for pastors of various denominations to be invited to preach. This was the atmosphere that awaited the LDS missionaries who ventured into Harrison County.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormons) was organized in April 1830. It wasn't long before missionaries were sent all over the world, including to what is now Harrison County, West Virginia. There was a lot of movement on the roads and rivers between LDS Church headquarters at Kirtland, Ohio, and Harrison County between 1834 and 1840, and the Harrison County branch grew rapidly. They traveled by foot or "Shanks's Mare" or by boat without purse or script, depending on hospitable strangers for food and shelter. One of the unwritten rules of society was that everyone should share what they had with ministers of the gospel.

I didn't find any evidence that Joseph Smith ever traveled further into West Virginia than Wheeling, where he bought paper to publish the Book of Commandments. However, his brother, Don Carlos and two first cousins, George A. Smith and Elias Smith, served missions in Harrison County so it was probably one of them who partook of the Rogers hospitality.

As early as 1834 missionary Elders Lorenzo Dow Barnes and Samuel James began raising up a branch of the Church in Shinnston, which included the Jones Run converts. On August 18-20, 1837, a Church conference was held in Shinnston with about twelve hundred in attendance.

The epicenter for this movement was the Jones Run area, home to the Biglers, Boggesses, Cunninghams, Flemings, Harberts,
Harveys, Lyons, Martins, Ogdens, Robeys, Rogers, Shinns and Smiths, all of whom furnished converts.

The branch in Shinnston grew rapidly for two years and then began to decline as the leaders left to join the Saints in Missouri or Illinois and persecution worsened. The branches were discontinued by the mid 1840s. West Virginia had sacrificed her early branches of the Church so it could put down roots elsewhere.

The Mormons had been forced to abandon their property and temple in Kirtland, Ohio and attempted to resettle in Missouri - but they were again driven out of by mob violence and Governor Boggs’ infamous “Mormon Extermination Order” issued to the commanding officer, General Clark. It’s an interesting fact that Missouri kept this order on its books for more than a hundred years. It reads, “Your orders are therefore to hasten your operations with all possible speed. The Mormons must be treated as enemies, and must be exterminated or driven from the state if necessary for the public peace.”

Having been left destitute, they sought relief in Quincy, Illinois, where kind citizens took them in. The Missouri order wasn’t rescinded until 1976. My sister, Janet Hill Goss, lived with her family in Liberty, Missouri at that time and said, (tongue in cheek) that she was greatly relieved when it was repealed.

This directive forced an exodus, in midwinter, from Missouri of approximately ten thousand men, women and children. Families were driven from their homes and farms. The vast majority of the Missouri Mormons resettled in Commerce, Illinois, on swampy land by the Mississippi that no one else wanted. They drained it and renamed it Nauvoo, meaning beautiful city.

For the next seven years, Mormon converts came to Nauvoo. Within a few years, it had a population of twenty thousand, rivaling Chicago as the largest city in the state. The rapid growth of Church membership and thus their political power, polygamy (legal at that time), and a well-armed militia (Nauvoo Legion), fueled the intolerance of non-
Mormons. In 1845, more than two hundred Mormon homes and farm buildings were burned in an attempt to force them to remove from Illinois. The violence forced the Church leadership to announce that they would leave Nauvoo for the West.

In a letter addressed to U.S. President James K. Polk in 1846, Brigham Young gave notice of the farewell:

We would esteem a territorial government of our own as one of the richest boons of earth, and while we appreciate the Constitution of the United States as the most precious among the nations, we feel that we had rather retreat to the deserts, islands or mountain caves than consent to be ruled by governors and judges whose hands are drenched in the blood of innocence and virtue, who delight in injustice and oppression.¹

The Saints had been forced to abandon their property and temple in Kirtland, Ohio, and again in western Missouri. Now they were being compelled to leave everything but what they could put in a wagon at Nauvoo. Even though destitute, they had also built a temple, only to be forced at the point of a gun to leave it and the homes and farms they had carved out of a wasteland.

The Latter-day Saints received no compensation for their property or their labor. These law-abiding citizens had been betrayed by the political and military leaders whose sworn duty was to protect them. Many times the Mormon leaders were wrongfully imprisoned. No charges against them were ever proved though some were jailed for months at a time.

Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum, were arrested on trumped up charges and imprisoned at Carthage jail, a few miles south of Nauvoo. They were “guarded” by a militia group known as the Carthage Greys who had openly vowed to murder them. Governor Ford of Illinois had promised to protect the LDS leaders, but betrayed them instead. On June 27, 1844, a mob of 150 men, armed and with blackened faces, made their way past willing “guards,” shot both Hyrum and Joseph to death and severely wounded the future President of the Church, John Taylor. Harrison County convert, Absalom Wamsley Smith said that he never could describe the scene that followed the slaughter of Joseph and Hyrum Smith at Carthage. “The rains came down so

heavily that even the heavens seemed to weep and all Nauvoo seemed to wear a deadly gloom."

The first group left in February 1846. Their crossing was greatly aided by the Mississippi River freezing over, a most unusual event. By September of 1846, the only remaining Saints in Nauvoo poor to be able to gather the means to leave. The anti-mormons or "regulators," whose core was the notorious "Carthage Greys" who had murdered the Prophet and his brother, fired cannons upon the Saints who were leaving Nauvoo as quickly as they could. Nauvoo’s defenders responded with cannon fire of their own but despite a valiant resistance they were forced to surrender. Armed men ransacked and plundered private property, molested the Saints and desecrated the temple.

On October 5, 1846, a St. Louis newspaper reported that Joseph L. Heywood, one of the Nauvoo Trustees, was in the city asking for provisions to help the poor who had recently been driven from Nauvoo. "We know their wretched state, not from report, but from eye witness, of misery which is without a parallel in the country. They are literally starving under the open heavens; not even a tent to cover them - women and children, widows and orphans, the bedridden, the age-stricken and the toil worn." The article asked for clothing and money to be donated to help the Saints.

On October 9, 1846, the starving Saints on the banks of the Mississippi River experienced a marvelous miracle. Thousands of quail descended on the camp, an event similar to that had by ancient Israel in the wilderness, as recorded in Exodus 16:13. Joseph Fielding wrote, "They came in vast flocks, many came into the houses where the Saints were, settled on the tables, and the floor and even on their laps, so that they caught as many as they pleased. Thus, the Lord was mindful of his people."

While crossing Iowa, several settlements (such as Garden Grove and Mt. Pisgah) were built and crops planted by the first wagon trains. These towns were built to serve as way stations and re-supply points for the Mormons that would follow. By the middle of May (1846), it was estimated that sixteen thousand Mormons had left Nauvoo and crossed the Mississippi River. Many of them stopped to help establish
the towns and farms in Iowa, but eventually all were headed for the Salt Lake Valley. The winter crossing of the rivers, streams, creeks and bogs of Iowa was the hardest part of the Mormon migration. Upon reaching the Missouri River, Kanesville (Council Bluffs) was settled on the Iowa side of the river, while Winter Quarters, on the west side of the river, was established in the area of present day Omaha, Nebraska.

Brigham Young gathered all of the information possible on the Salt Lake Valley and the Great Basin while in Nauvoo and later in Winter Quarters. Mountain men and Father Pierre de Smet, a Jesuit missionary, stopped at Winter Quarters and provided information about the Great Basin area. Despite them advising against the Salt Lake Valley, Brigham Young insisted the Mormons would settle in a location no one else wanted. The Great Salt Lake Valley met the requirement in all respects. The fact that it wasn’t even United States territory was a plus.

As they traveled over the trail, they improved it and built support facilities for those that would follow in addition to plowing fields and planting crops. Ferries were established and fees charged to help finance the migration.

Brigham Young and the pioneer party left Winter Quarters for the Salt Lake Valley on April 5, 1847. Mountain man Jim Bridger met Young along the trail and told him that it was not prudent to bring a large population into the Great Basin until it is proven that grain can survive the cold. So skeptical was he [Bridger] that he told Young, “I would give $1,000 for a bushel of corn raised in the basin.”

Brigham Young and his company arrived at the Valley on July 22, 1847. Under his direction, it wasn’t long before the desert literally, “blossomed as a rose.”

Seventy-thousand Latter-day Saints used the Oregon/Mormon trail from 1847 to 1869. Use of the trail stopped in 1869 with the driving of the “golden spike” at Promontory Point, Utah, for the transcontinental railroad.

Ray and I completed our own “pioneer trail journey” in 1999. We were still living in the east and decided to drive cross country

---

to visit our daughter, Molly (Mrs. Brian) Larson, and her family in Utah. We bought a booklet of directions to each LDS site of interest and visited them all. The most interesting to us was Martin’s Cove in Wyoming. Our son-in-law’s ancestors, the McBride family from Scotland, were in the Martin handcart company.

They began their journey too late in the season and were caught in winter snowstorms. One morning they found their husband and father frozen to death, leaning against a wagon wheel. He’d been so worn out he couldn’t make it to his bed.

Ill and starving, the company set up camp in Martin’s Cove. The next morning the McBride’s found a son unable to get up - his hair had frozen to the ground. They were rescued by a wagon train of men and supplies from Salt Lake City and carried safely to the Valley. We had the opportunity of pulling a handcart into the Cove from the Visitor’s Center, but declined. Molly and Brian’s family visited the Cove in the next year and did pull a handcart several miles in the hot July sun. Their respect for their ancestors increased enormously.

As we traveled in our air-conditioned vehicle, 70 mph, down dual paved highways, eating in restaurants and “camping out” in a motel every night, we reflected on our comfortable journey as compared to those early Latter-day Saints’ journey some 150 years ago. We concluded that we doubted our ability to leave nearly everything we possessed and begin the journey, let alone endure to the end. Their hardships would only be beginning when they reached their destination. They weren’t heading toward a land of milk and honey - at that time the Salt Lake Valley was a treeless wasteland and still a part of Mexico. They would have to grow or make everything they needed to survive. That they did endure this “trial of faith” and create a land of milk and honey is a living testament of their strength, obedience and faith.

I often wonder, as I look out over the valley from our home on Traverse Mountain near Lehi, Utah, if Brigham Young foresaw the valley as it is today. The interstate highways are full of traffic, thousands of homes and business buildings have been erected and the population has doubled just in the past few years. We can testify to the busy-ness of the Salt Lake airport, as a steady stream of air traffic goes past and over our home every day. Some nights there’s more aircraft than stars in the sky. We’ll spend the sunset of our years watching the sun set over the Oquirrh Mountains and wondering at what God hath wrought in Utah.
Sarah Harbert was the granddaughter of Thomas and Isabel Wright Harbert who came to Harrison County from New Jersey. She was one of the first Harrison County LDS converts I discovered. Sarah was the daughter of Samuel and Abigail Loofbourrow Harbert.

She married Jonathan Lewis Harvey from Bingamon Creek and they were baptized into the LDS Church as early as 1832. Their two sons and two daughters also converted, married Church members and founded more Mormon pioneer families. Other members of the Harbert and Harvey families were also baptized.

Sarah and Jonathan made the arduous journey to the Salt Lake Valley at the ripe old ages of 64 and 51, considered elderly at that time. The Harvey family consisted of the parents, son Jonathan Lewis, Jr., called Lewis, his wife Lucinda, and four month old baby; daughters Elizabeth Harbert, who was single, and Celia, widowed with two children; and youngest son, George Alfred, also single. They arrived in the Great Salt Lake Valley with the Captain Cook company on September 3, 1850. On September 11th, Brigham Young directed them to what is now Pleasant Grove, Utah. They were one of the first seven families to settle there.

At Pleasant Grove they put their wagon beds up on blocks to sleep in and set to work clearing land and cutting logs, using the running gear from their wagons to haul them. Winter set in early before the houses could be finished but there was plenty of game for food so they got along fine. They decided to build their homes in a group to serve as a fort-like protection from the Indians. The site was near a cottonwood grove and Grove Creek, for which Pleasant Grove was named. When finished, the houses were about twelve by fourteen feet, had flat roofs covered with mud and willows and had doors and windows that faced west. Jonathan broke his leg when a log fell on him. Since there was no doctor, the men had to set the broken limb with Lucinda Harvey assisting. He was laid up all winter, so their home wasn’t finished until spring.

Spring arrived early and the settlers eagerly fell to work on their own farms. They wouldn’t have to abandon this land - it was theirs for as long as they wanted it. This family wasn’t inclined to leave journals (or I couldn’t find them) but are mentioned frequently in the early history of Pleasant Grove. When the town incorporated in
1855, Lewis Harvey served as city councilman for two terms. He had been called to go to Parawan, Iron County, in 1853 but returned after the settlement was established.  
Sarah and Jonathan are buried just a couple of miles away from where I am now living.

George Alfred Harvey married Betsy Agnes Brown in 1859 but that's all I know about him.

William Harvey, Jonathan's brother, is listed in the journal of missionary Lorenzo Dow Barnes as baptized in August of 1836. He married Ruth Shinn, of the Shinn family who founded Shinnston. They followed the Saints to Adams County, Illinois, where he died in 1859.

Betsy Harbert was another one listed as baptized in Lorenzo Barnes' journal. She is probably Sarah's younger sister, Elizabeth.

Benjamin Harbert, Sarah's brother, also probably joined the LDS Church. He named his son Nephi, hardly a common name in West Virginia at this or any other time. The name is from the Book of Mormon, a history of God's dealings with the people of this continent.

Elizabeth Harbert Harvey was the oldest daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Harbert Harvey. She married James Harvey Tidwell who was called Harvey. All those Harveys must have been confusing from time to time. They were married in Pleasant Grove on August 28, 1853. His parents, John and Jane Smith Tidwell, had joined the Mormon Church in Indiana and had moved to Nauvoo. John was captain of a company that left Council Bluffs for Salt Lake and crossed the Missouri River on June 8, 1852. He and Jane were accompanied by their three sons.

They too were known by Joseph Smith as this story from his journal relates:

February 20, 1843. “About seventy of the brethren came together according to previous notice and drew, sawed, chopped, moved, and piled up a large lot of wood in my yard. The day was spent by them in much pleasure, good humor and feeling. A white oak log, measuring five feet, four inches in diameter, was cut through with a cross cut saw, in four and one half

---

minutes by Hyrum Dayton and brother John Tidwell."

Harvey and Elizabeth had their first child in Pleasant Grove, but they spent the remainder of their lives in Sanpete County at Mt. Pleasant where they had several more children. According to a report filed by George A. Smith on May 12, 1868, this area suffered greatly from Indian hostilities. Much labor had to be expended in herding, hunting, building and guarding forts, and yet all the settlements bore unmistakable evidence of thrift and prosperity.

Mt. Pleasant was the largest town in the area. The fort was burned by Indians in 1853 with the settlers losing much of their worldly belongings. However, they didn’t lose hope or their spirit because, even with their limited means, they procured musical instruments and started a band of which Harvey Tidwell was a member.  

THE BIGLER FAMILY

This family literally gave their all to the Church. By 1850, there were no Biglers remaining in Harrison County – they had all immigrated to the Salt Lake Valley.

Jacob Bigler Sr. was the patriarch of this family. He was married to Hannah Booher. Their children were Sarah, Hannah, Mark, Ruth, Nancy, Jacob Jr., Henry, Bathsheba, Mariah and Rebecca.

Like most families of the time, they used the same given names. There are three Jacob Biglers, Jacob Sr. and Jacob Jr., listed above, and Jacob G., son of Mark. Bathsheba, daughter of Jacob Sr., married William Smith; Bathsheba, daughter of Mark, married George W. Smith and Bathsheba, daughter of Jacob Jr. died as a child.

Mark Bigler, Jacob Senior’s oldest son, was wedded to Susannah Ogden. They and their children were baptized into the LDS Church and attempted to follow the Church leaders to the Salt Lake Valley but both parents both died en route. Their children were Agnes Matilda, Nancy, Jacob G., Jonathan, Mariah, Sarah, Bathsheba, and Melissa Jane.

Mark and Susannah’s daughter, Bathsheba, wrote a journal that

---

4*Journal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints,* (unpublished, LDS Church History Archives, SLC, Utah).
leaves an account of most of her family's baptisms and journeys. Her parents, next oldest sister Sarah, oldest sisters, Matilda and Nancy with their husbands, Col. John Snyder Martin and Josiah Wolcott Fleming were all baptized in August 1837 or soon thereafter. Their brother, Jacob G., was baptized later in Far West, Missouri. Some time later, Sarah would marry Caleb Washington Lyons and Melissa would marry Alfred Boaz Lambson. I don't know Jonathan and Mariah's status. Jacob G. Bigler would marry my 2nd gr. grandaunt, Mary Ann Boggess.

Mark donated five or six hundred dollars to the Church upon the request of the prophet in a letter written to him in 1839.  

This family was quickly overcome by the desire to gather with the Saints in Missouri. The Mormons had been forced out of their first homes and new temple in Kirtland and were attempting to set up a new headquarters at Far West, Missouri. Mark sold their beautiful home and farmland but stayed behind to settle business and bring goods later. His wife Susannah and son, Jacob G., daughters, Sarah, Bathsheba, Melissa Jane, Nancy, Agnes Matilda and husband John Snyder Martin were fitted out for the journey to Far West, Missouri.

They suffered harassment on the journey, but were spared each time, primarily because they were also from a southern state. If the Missourians had known Mark Bigler had already freed his slaves for conscientious reasons, or that their part of Virginia would secede to become a Union state, it's doubtful they would have let them go unscathed.

Bathsheba further records, "Just before we crossed the Sand River, we camped over night with a company of Eastern Saints. We had a meeting and rejoiced together. In the morning it was thought best for the companies to separate and cross the river at two different ferries, as this arrangement would enable all to cross in less time. Our company arrived at Far West in safety, but not so with the other company. They were overtaken at Haun's Mill by an armed mob. Seventeen were killed including nine and ten-year-old boys. A seven-year-old boy was wounded along with many others.

---


6 The early to mid 1800s were a turbulent period of political and social struggle in our nation's history, but along the Missouri-Kansas border a bloody struggle ensued over the question of slavery in Kansas. Pro and anti-slavery forces ambushed and raided each other in an attempt to control the future of Kansas. They didn't want the anti-slavery Mormons settling in Missouri.
and some of them were maimed for life.” Such was life (and death) for the Mormon pioneer.

When they arrived in Far West they found the state “preparing to wage war upon the Saints.” After much suffering, in February 1838, in the depth of winter, the Bigler family with thousands of the Saints were on their way to... Illinois. Despite the cold, illness and deaths, she reported that at night the exiled Saints gathered around the campfire and sang the songs of Zion, trusting in the Lord that “all would yet be well.” Mark Bigler joined them in Quincy, Illinois in the spring but, weakened by the ordeal he took sick, suffered seven weeks, and died in September 1839.7

Susannah Ogden Bigler died in Winter Quarters, Iowa in 1847. Melissa and Bathsheba were so ill they couldn’t attend their mother’s funeral. The rest of the family would eventually reassemble in the Salt Lake Valley. Susannah’s grandson, Jesse Bigler Martin, would later view the remnants of her monument on his return from service in the Mormon Battalion.8

Jacob G. Bigler, son of Mark and Susannah, married Mary Ann Boggess, daughter of Alonzo. He had returned to Virginia to claim her after his Missouri adventures and they settled in Nauvoo. I don’t blame Mary Ann for falling in love with him. Even in a picture taken when he was elderly, he had a beautiful smile and soulful eyes. Mary Ann had been baptized in 1836 and she and Bathsheba Bigler were close friends who were born within two months of each other in 1822.


8The Mormon Battalion was formed at Council Bluffs, Iowa, in July of 1846, to march through unknown territory to California to secure this land for the United States. Brigham Young was in a dilemma. Not only were the Saints destitute but they needed permission to dwell on Indian lands until they could gather the necessary resources to travel further west. He sent an emissary to Washington with the objective of obtaining any help available. At this same time war was declared with Mexico. President Polk was worried about retaliation by this large body of citizens who had been so ill treated by their country. The solution seemed to be to recruit their men into the army, assuring their allegiance to the United States and helping defend the country against Mexico.

It already too late in the season to cross the mountains and funds from pay and allowances would furnish much needed cash. The government would now obtain permission from the Indians for the Church to utilize their lands. Five hundred young LDS men were enlisted from the advance company of Saints. Of their march, Lt. Col. P. St. George Cooke, in an order to the Battalion, wrote, “The Lieutenant Colonel congratulates the Battalion on their safe arrival on the shores of the Pacific ocean, and the conclusion of their march of over two thousand miles. History will be search in vain for an equal march of infantry.”
Entering the Salt Lake Valley

Jacob became very close with the Joseph Smith Junior and Senior families. He was such a frequent visitor that mother Lucy Mack Smith called him "my son."\(^9\)

Jacob, too, worked on the Nauvoo temple construction. After Mary Ann’s death he married Amy Lorette Chase and they named one of their daughters, Mary Ann. They abandoned their home in Nauvoo early in 1846 and existed in Winter Quarters and Kanesville, Iowa, where Jacob served as bishop and Probate Judge, until the spring of 1852. After acquiring a “moderate outfit for the journey,” they made the arduous trip with the Benjamin Gardner company, arriving in the Salt Lake Valley in September 1852.

They were immediately directed to settle in Nephi, Utah, where they lived the remainder of their lives. Jacob served as presiding Bishop and first President of the Juab stake. He would serve a mission to Ireland from 1861–1862 and was left in charge of the European mission 1862–1863; in the Utah Legislative Assembly 1853–1863; as mayor of Nephi 1859; as Probate Judge 1864–1871 and as Church Patriarch from 1878 until his death in 1907.\(^10\)

Melissa Jane Bigler was another daughter of Mark and Susannah Ogden Bigler. All of their six daughters were lovely but Melissa was especially so. Alfred Boaz Lambson fell in love with her and stated his intention of marrying her upon glimpsing her in the doorway of her sister Bathsheba’s house in Nauvoo. They were married a year later but Melissa had to arise from her sick bed, being sick with the ague, to attend her own wedding.\(^11\)

Alfred was a large and strong man, more than six feet tall. The Lambson men were blacksmiths and Alfred was working in his shop when two Mormon Elders came preaching and he “took a heap of notice and knew it was Bible gospel” even though he considered himself an infidel.

When he had the opportunity to travel west with some trappers headed for Oregon he took it because, in his own


\(^10\)Ibid.

\(^11\)First Settlements in Sevier Valley, Utah, *Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine*, Genealogical Society of Utah (SLC, Utah)
words, "Something kept drawing me west." They were to meet at St. Louis so Alfred went via Nauvoo where he hoped to meet Joseph Smith. When Alfred told Joseph where he was headed the Prophet said to him, "Young Man . . . when you join a fur company at St. Louis to go to Oregon, I will take Nauvoo on my back and carry it across the Mississippi and set it down in Iowa," adding, "I have use for you."

When it came time for him to leave, he became so ill he was unable to travel. He was miraculously healed by Joseph and continued to stay in Nauvoo and listen to him preach, and to his dying day never forgot the prophet's "thrilling and marvelous power for good." He was baptized in April 1844 and ordained a Seventy in same month. He served missions in Virginia, Michigan and the West Indies.\(^\text{12}\)

His skill as a blacksmith was invaluable to the wagon trains and he rarely had a free moment. On one occasion "with the organized help of the camp, and one or two skilled assistants under his direction, we measured, cut, welded and set eighty-five tires in one day."\(^\text{13}\)

Their daughter, Julina Lambson said, "From mother I learned that notwithstanding the trials and hardships of the journey to Utah, the Saints were united, and enjoyed each other's society. When the camp fires were built after the day's travel, they would come together, pray, sing, and spend a social evening and the friendship that grew among them was sacred and lasting."\(^\text{14}\)

**Bathsheba Bigler,** daughter of Mark and Susannah, married a first cousin of Joseph Smith and an Apostle of the Church, George A. Smith. She traveled to Missouri, Nauvoo and across the prairie to the Salt Lake Valley with the Saints.

In her autobiography, Bathsheba says, poignantly, "A part of my first experience as a member of the Church was, that most of my young acquaintances and companions

---


\(^{13}\)First Settlements in Sevier Valley, Utah, *Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine*, Genealogical Society of Utah (Salt Lake City, Utah)

\(^{14}\)Patrick, Alfred Boaz Lambson
began to ridicule us."\textsuperscript{15}

She also said, "When I heard the Gospel I knew it was true, When I first read the Book of Mormon, I knew it was inspired of God; when I first beheld Joseph Smith, I knew I stood face to face with a prophet of the living God, and I have no doubt in my mind about his authority."

They were often separated when George went on numerous missions and attended to the business of the Church. She wrote to him, "I look at your portrait which I never forget. It hangs back of my bed and is the last thing I see and the first in the morning. Oh, it is such a comfort to me. It always looks pleasant and kind as you do and seems to say when I fell bad, 'Cheer up, all is well' and you will return and we will be more happy than if we had been together . . . When the shades of night fall upon it, it does look so much like you that it makes the tears fall fast." She wrote love poetry to him as long as he lived.

Jill M. Derr, historian, said, "She was a queenly sort of woman. She stood tall and had a magnificent head of hair. She was one of the first women to go to the government and demand the right to vote."

George A., as he was known, was a first cousin of Joseph Smith and in the inner circle of the Church from his baptism in 1832 until his death in 1875. He was driven with his ailing parents from Missouri in 1838, and in 1840, when he was so ill he could barely walk, left on a mission to England. George and Bathsheba were married ten days after he returned home.

Later, the eminent colonizer after whom St. George, Utah, was named, was Church historian, and first counselor in the First Presidency.\textsuperscript{16}

At a Relief Society meeting in Nauvoo, Bathsheba heard Joseph Smith express a presentiment of his. "He opened the meeting by prayer," she later wrote, "His voice trembled very much, after which he addressed us." He said, "... I will not be with you long to teach and instruct you, and the world will not be troubled with me much longer."


\textsuperscript{17}The women’s auxiliary of the Church.
After the martyrdom, George A. and Willard Richards were against seeking revenge on Carthage. Of that, Bishop George Miller noted in his journal, "Fat men for patience." George was on the large side all his life and also lost most of his hair. He wore a toupee which he was prone to take off and wipe his sweating brow during Church meetings. This habit caused the Paiutes to name him, "Man Who Could Take Himself Apart."

Life on the frontier was not easy, yet they always had good cheer. George had a well developed sense of humor and used it often. Their greatest sorrow was the death of their son, George Jr., who was killed by Indians when he was only eighteen.

After a lifetime of action, George A. Smith, then 58, died in 1875, leaving Bathsheba a widow for the next 35 years. His death came as a shock to his wife, who was seated next to him when he leaned against her and breathed his last.

In the years that followed, Bathsheba remained active. She had been part of the first Relief Society when it was organized in 1843 in Nauvoo, Illinois, and was called as second counselor to Zina D. H. Young when she was Relief Society general president. When Sister Young died, Sister Smith was called as the 4th General President of the Relief Society at the age of seventy-nine and served until her death at eighty-eight. Historian Andrew Jenson wrote, "A lofty, holy and even earthly love seems to hover about her very presence."  

Jacob Bigler Jr. (son of Jacob Sr. and Hannah Booher and brother of Mark) and all of his family were a part of the entourage who removed themselves from Virginia forever. Jacob’s family with Elizabeth Harvey, sister of Jonathan Lewis Harvey, consisted of Henry W. Bigler who would join the Mormon Battalion and discover gold in California; Hannah, who married Daniel Arnold Miller and Emeline, who was to marry John Wells Hess. Two of Jacob’s daughters had died; Bathsheba as a child and Mary in 1838.

Jacob Junior’s oldest sister, Sarah, was married to John B. Righter, whose son’s exploits in behalf of the confederacy became legend. This was Captain John Righter, who was finally captured near my maternal grandparent’s birthplaces at Little Rock Camp. My Gr. Gr. Grandfather, Joseph Rezin Thompson, was in a Union
artillery battery during the war and two of his daughters married into the Righter family.

After the death of his first wife, Jacob Jr. married Sarah "Sally" Cunningham. She journeyed with him to Utah when their children were still very young. Adam, Mark and Andrew would all marry and establish families in Utah and Idaho. The only daughter, Mariah, died as a toddler. They had a son, Jacob, born in 1830 but I don't know what happened to him.

**Henry William Bigler's** whole life since his conversion at age 21 was devoted to serving God and country. We know this because he documented many of his adventures with journals, letters and articles. He writes:

> I well remember the first time I ever heard the names, "Mormon," "Mormonites," "Latter-day Saints." They sounded very strange to me. A neighbor related to my stepmother (Sally Cunningham Bigler) that a company of "Mormonites" had gone to the west [Missouri] led by a Prophet whose name was Joe Smith, to build a New Jerusalem and prepare for the coming of the Savior . . . the idea that the Mormons were led by a Prophet, who claimed to be sent of God, and that the coming of the Son of man was near at hand, I did not feel to dispute, and remember saying to myself; "All these things may be true and the day of judgement close at hand." And oft times afterwards, when alone, I would think of these subjects and ponder upon them in my heart, though I said nothing to anybody about them.

Before I heard the elders, they had held several meetings in the neighborhood, and the people said they were smart preachers, that they had the scriptures at their tongues' end and seemed to know the Bible by heart. Their meetings were well attended, meetinghouses, schoolhouses and private houses were filled to overflowing. But soon the priests raised the howl of "false teachers," "false prophets," "delusion," etc. But it wasn't long before the elders began to baptize, and soon a large branch was raised up.

As soon as I had been immersed, and while yet standing in the water, Brother Jesse Turpin laid his right hand on my head and prophesied that I would go forth and preach the gospel, stand before great men of the earth, and bear testimony to the truth of Mormonism.19

After joining the Church, I read the revelation on the Word of Wisdom in the Book of Covenants. At that time I

was using tobacco; that is, I smoked cigars. I had just bought a bunch of one hundred; I picked these up, walked to the door, and I scattered them to the four winds.

He also recorded that his father, Jacob Bigler Jr., moved to Far West in the state of Missouri, the place the Prophet Joseph had designated, after the expulsion of the Saints from Jackson and Clay counties in that state, as the place of gathering for the Saints. He went up by land, pitching his tent by the way. "I went up in advance, taking a few boxes of goods that could not be taken in a wagon. I took a steamer at Marietta on the Ohio River, and landed at Richmond Landing, on the Missouri River, thirty miles from Far West. I arrived at this latter place in June 1838, and it was here that I first saw the Prophet Joseph Smith."

Harrison County historian, Jack Sandy Anderson, told me he had heard stories of these Mormon converts gathering in their wagons at the river crossing. They were singing and cheering, saying, "We're headed for Zion!" Mary Ann Boggess wrote to Bathsheba in Nauvoo from Harrison County, "...when I came to the place where we parted...where we sung our farewell hymn...so often have I thought of you and wished that we were together. Oh that the time would soon roll on...remaining your friend until death."20

Henry's Bigler's journal is the official source that documents the day gold was discovered at Sutter's Mill in California. He was employed there after having served in the Mormon Battalion, "marching...eleven hundred miles, the greater part through an unknown wilderness, without road or trail..." Unlike most troops of soldiers, these young men were welcomed by the Californians because of their good habits and good deeds and were petitioned not to leave.21

20 Mary Ann Boggess, "Letter to Jacob G. Bigler in Nauvoo, Illinois, August 20, 1840." (Salt Lake City: LDS Church Historical Archives).

21 Kate B. Carter, Compiler, Heart Throbs of the West, (Daughters of Utah Pioneers, SLC, Utah, 1943).
Henry said of the ordeal with the Battalion, concerning himself and cousin Jesse Bigler Martin, "We have had some hard times, but our health has been good, poor beef without bread or salt to season it has been all the food we have had a good share of our time, and not half enough of that . . . at no times have I felt sorry that I enlisted in the American army. I felt all the time that I did right, and I still feel right, for I think we have fulfilled a mission which the Lord is pleased with, given by his servants the Twelve."  

Common consensus, both military and historical, says that never in American history has there been an equivalent march of infantry: 600 men, women, and children, recruited by the U.S. Army from a mass exodus of Latter-day Saints then struggling across the plains of Iowa fleeing religious persecution in Illinois. They never engaged in armed conflict, yet they played a key role in securing from Mexico much of what today is the modern American Southwest in their 2000 mile march across half a continent.

Their participation in the early development of California by building Fort Moore in Los Angeles, building a courthouse in San Diego, and making bricks and building houses in

---

southern California contributed to the growth of the West. Following their discharge, many men helped build flour mills and sawmills in northern California. Some of them were among the first to discover gold at Sutter's Mill. Men from Captain Davis's Company A were responsible for opening the first wagon road over the southern route from California to Utah in 1848.

A few years ago, we went on a tour of historic Sacramento while visiting friends in California, and were surprised to see a "Mormon cabin" at the site of Sutter's Mill. It had been re-created in honor of the young Mormon soldiers who had done so much good work there.

Other historic sites associated with the battalion include the Mormon Battalion Memorial Visitor's Center in San Diego, California; Fort Moore Pioneer Memorial in Los Angeles, California, and the Mormon Battalion Monument in Memory Grove, Salt Lake City, Utah. Monuments relating to the battalion are also located in New Mexico, Arizona, and Colorado, and trail markers have been placed on segments of the battalion route.

Before the expulsion from Nauvoo, Henry worked on the temple and also went on a mission to the eastern states with Asa Lyons. Neither had ever attempted to preach and Henry said of their first attempt, "Both discourses put together were not, figuratively speaking, a yard long." His preaching apparently improved for in September of 1842, he was called to another mission with cousin Jacob G. Bigler and another cousin's husband, Josiah W. Fleming. They went through Illinois, northern Indiana and into the northwestern part of Ohio, traveling without purse or script and preaching whenever they had an appointment. They baptized several new members of the Church.

He was called on another mission, this time to Hawaii, in 1850. He and his companion preached to the natives and were so successful that thousands were converted. Hawaii, Tahiti and Tonga continue to have thriving congregations of the Church and temples have been built there. The natives called him, affectionately, Henele Pekele. Henry wrote of his experiences in the Juvenile Instructor, a Church publication for young people.

Later he was called on two more missions in the States and to a colonization mission to southern Utah and thus became one of the pioneers' settlers of St. George, where he resided until his death.

Henry W. Bigler was loved by all who knew him (and by this person who didn't). Small in stature - he was teased about being baptized in a horse track - he none-the-less performed feats of bravery and endurance that would have defeated lesser men. He was an honest, unassuming, humble man, with a well-used sense-of-humor who lived and died a faithful member of the LDS Church. He married Cynthia Jane Whipple and Eleanor P. Emmett.
Hannah Bigler, sister of Henry W. Bigler, became the wife of Daniel Arnold Miller. He and his brother, Henry W. Miller, had been assigned to get timber to saw into lumber for the Nauvoo temple. Henry was a bodyguard of Joseph Smith. He crossed the plains seven times, five times as captain of companies. He was a member of the Utah Legislature for two terms and also took a leading part in opening up roads through the mountains and canyons for wood and timber.

He captained the wagon train that brought his family to Utah on September 4, 1848. This was the same group that John and Emeline Bigler Hess traveled with. He also captained the wagon train that brought Jacob and Sarah Cunningham Bigler with their children to the Valley. While they were camping on the banks of the Platt River, they met twenty-seven Elders from Salt Lake headed east where they would leave on foreign missions. Daniel and his family settled in Farmington, Utah, where he was a farmer, rancher, stockman, director of Zions Commercial Mercantile Institution (ZCMI) and treasurer of Davis County.

Emeline Bigler, also Henry's sister, and John Wells Hess married in Nauvoo. Most of the Harrison County men helped to construct the Nauvoo temple and so did John. He and Emeline received their endowments there in January 1846, some of the last to have this privilege.

John Hess was one of those farsighted persons who maintained a detailed journal, so we are fortunate to get to know more about him. His parents and three oldest sisters had been baptized into the LDS Church at their home in Richland County, Ohio, in March 1834. He wrote in his journal, "Previous to this we lived in peace with our neighbors but soon after our baptism our neighbors began to speak evil of, and persecute us in various ways."

---

23. The captain was responsible for the entire wagon train. The wagons were divided into subdivisions of hundreds with a captain; fifties with a captain and tens with a captain.


25. The endowment explains the purpose of life and Heavenly Father's plan for the exaltation of His children.

"It is to receive all those ordinances in the House of the Lord, which are necessary for you, after you have departed this life, to enable you to walk back to the presence of the Father, . . . and gain your eternal exaltation." Brigham Young, *Journal of Discourses*, 2:31
They followed the counsel of the Prophet and moved to Missouri, in the spring of 1836. When the expulsion of the Saints from Missouri occurred, they moved with them to the state of Illinois and settled in Hancock County, near Nauvoo. For the third time, they settled on a piece of wild land and began to open a farm. After much privation and toil they succeeded in making a comfortable home, only to lose it again. All they could get together for the next move was two rickety wagons with a poor yoke of oxen for each. His father was stricken with paralysis by this time and one of the wagons had to be devoted to him. The women and children had to walk and sleep in the open in every kind of weather.

They crossed the Mississippi River on April 3, 1846, and camped on the Iowa side the first night in a drenching rain. They walked through mud and water and wet grass and waded so many streams that their clothes were never dry on them for weeks and months until they reached the place called Mount Pisgah in the western part of Iowa. Here the advance companies of the pioneers had planted corn and vegetables for the benefit of those that came afterwards. They constructed a temporary shelter of bark which was peeled off from the Elm trees that grew in the vicinity. He writes in his journal, "... a Captain Allen came who was accompanied by a guard of five dragoons, of the regular United States Army, all of whom camped with us for the night. The object of their visit soon became apparently viz. they were sent to see if the 'Mormon' people could and would respond to a call for five hundred men to help to fight the battles of the United States against Mexico."

This indeed was unexpected news; while the people of Illinois had driven us out and while we were scattered on the prairies of western Iowa with nothing in many instances but the canopy of heaven for a cover - to be called under these circumstances seemed unjust indeed ..."

Nevertheless, he and Emeline both enlisted on the advice of George A. Smith. Emeline was to be a laundress, one of four in the company to do laundry for 100 men. They survived the ordeal and settled down in Farmington, Utah, where John was bishop for twenty-seven years, president of the Davis stake, Colonel and commander of the Davis County military district and representative to the state legislature for three terms.26

Nancy Bigler married Josiah Wolcott Fleming, grandson of the pioneers of Middleton, West Virginia or Fairmont as we now know

---

it. Josiah's grandfather and great-uncle, Nathan and Boaz Fleming, cleared the land where downtown Fairmont now stands. During the first day of clearing Elder Levi Shinn recorded, "Boaz and his boys chopped down 13 large trees, lamed an ox, killed two copperheads, and uncovered a human skeleton, thought to be that of an Indian killed by Jonathan Bozarth, who first owned the land Fleming owns now." 27

The Fleming family made major contributions to the Church and the new state of Utah. Josiah served from 1854-1856 in the Australian mission where he traveled extensively in difficult conditions. He said of this experience, "My health is still good, and I have been much blessed in all my labors and administrations in this country. I feel thankful to my Father in Heaven that I was chosen to bear a part of the ministry of the gospel to this people. ..."

A letter he wrote to a nephew in Illinois in 1852 is so informative on conditions in Utah at the time that I've included excerpts:

I, this morning, improve the opportunity of writing you a few lines from the valley of the mountains where we arrived in safety and health on the 7th of September 1850. The same fall we built a house 14 by 16 feet of adobes on our own lot near the Temple block, and lived in it through the winter and summer of 1851. Had a good garden on our lot, and raised a good crop of wheat on rented land. Last Fall Thaddeus and I came up to the Utah Valley, (Provo) and sowed four acres of wheat about the first of October, and the last of December we moved up and are enclosing a farm of our own. We expect to commence plowing tomorrow for spring wheat on our land, we expect to break it with one span of horses. Our present situation is about 45 miles from the Great Salt Lake City. I have rented my house and lot in the city for $4.00 a month and I don't expect to part with it. We moved to this valley on account of its being more convenient to wood, and range for our stock. We live near the Provo River from which we can get plenty of water to irrigate our land.

Sary Ann had a daughter the 19th of January 1852, and calls her name Mary Ann. She is small and round favored like her mother. So you may all know what our folks think of her. Thaddeus has grown in the last two years very fast and is smart at any kind of business. He has been going to school


28Utah Pioneer Biographies, (Daughters of the Utah Pioneers, SLC, Utah).
some this winter and when he is invited to a party, he has not much difficulty to obtain a partner, you know how this makes a boy feel.

The Saints are now living in peace in all the valleys of the mountains and getting rich through industry and minding their own business. It has been so long that I have retired to my bed in peace and safety that I have almost forgotten the many cold and stormy nights that I have been called on guard against mob violence; the red men of the forest, and wild beasts, etc. It fills my heart with gratitude to God of Israel that we are spared to enjoy days of peace and safety, and blessings in this beautiful Valley.

We read your letter and was well pleased to hear from you but much surprised to hear the death of Elizabeth. I wish you were here to hear the teaching in relation to the living and the dead that you might know their situation. Know the exaltation and glory which they will attain when they received their resurrected bodies, as they are now in the world of spirits and must remain till the morning of the resurrection which is not far distant.

Nancy and Sarah Ann and Thaddeus send their love to you all and all enquiring friends.

Josiah W. Fleming
Provo City, Utah Territory

Sarah Ann Fleming, Josiah and Nancy’s “round favored” daughter, had married David Cluff, Jr., a young man who had been a teamster in the same wagon train to Utah. She carried on the tradition of fighting her own battles. They had been sent to Parawan, Utah to establish a settlement. There they lived in a little two-room adobe house.

David had gone up the canyon after fire wood and she was alone with her children when eight young warriors of the Ute tribe came to the door. She had taken a pan of white bread from the bake oven, and placed it on the table with other loaves just as one of the warriors entered. He gruffly demanded some of the bread. Sarah, knowing she had little choice, gave him the largest loaf. But this didn’t appease him and he demanded more in spite of her pleading that she needed the bread for her children. He decided more force was needed and went out to get his bow and arrow from the saddle.

Sarah, who knew something of Indian tactics, took this

__________

29 Utah Pioneer Biographies, (Daughters of Utah Pioneers Salt Lake City, Utah).
opportunity to snatch the old Kentucky rifle off its pegs above the door and when the Indian returned he was faced with a rifle pointed at him by a desperate, but calm and resolute, mother. The Indians decided to leave with one loaf of bread.\textsuperscript{30}

David Cluff Jr. had experienced many dangers during his youth, including being threatened at gunpoint by a mob at Nauvoo. When the Nauvoo temple was set afire by arsonists, he was sitting in his bedroom window and witnessed this event at about three o'clock in the morning. He ran, with others, to put it out, but the fire spread rapidly and nothing could be done. He had a firsthand knowledge of the sacrifice and labor that went into this beautiful edifice and was doubly stricken when he heard the jeering of the mobs, who were coincidentally standing around.

Their son, Thaddeus H. Cluff, served a mission in Harrison County where he was able to visit places his mother had lived. He wrote in his journal, “It was among the forest-covered hills on the banks of the Monongahela River where she was born.” He particularly enjoyed standing under the “Elm Tree” of Historic fame, “under whose branches his dear mother played as a child.” This is the great elm spoken of in the tree immortalized by Granville Davisson Hall in his best-selling novel, \textit{Daughter of the Elm}, set in the Shinnston area and published in 1899.

David and his brothers established a successful cabinet manufacturing business in Provo. He became an respected Utah legislator, a militia leader and served a two-year mission to Australia.\textsuperscript{31} The Cluff/Fleming family left their mark on Utah.

Nancy and Josiah’s son, Thaddeus, married Julia Turner who had been born in Kirtland, Ohio, to a Mormon pioneer family. They lived the life of successful farmers in the Provo area, with their extended family nearby.

\textbf{THE BOGGESS FAMILY}

\textbf{Alonzo Boggess} is my 3\textsuperscript{rd} Gr. Grandfather on my paternal side. Alonzo and his family were converted and opened their homes to the LDS missionaries as a place to stay and for Church meetings. His wife was Katherine Eleanor Stringer. Their children were: Achsah, Mary Ann, Amelia, Caroline, George W., Argat T., Catherine, Elizabeth, Julia Ann, Alonzo Harrison

\textsuperscript{30}\textit{Cluff Family Journal}, (unpublished, BYU Archives, Provo Utah).

167
and Melissa. None of them went to the Salt Lake Valley.

**Achsah Boggess**, daughter of Alonzo Boggess, was a convert who remained in Harrison County. She married John G. Coffman and became the mother of fifteen children. John and Achsah must have never lost their testimony of the LDS Church for a bit of Mormon doctrine is inscribed on their tombstone in the family cemetery on their farm. “Blessed are the dead who died in the Lord for they rest from their labors and their works do follow them.” Revelation 14:13.

**Mary Ann Boggess**, daughter of Alonzo, married Jacob G. Bigler and moved to Nauvoo, headquarters of the Church at that time. Their little son, Alonzo Harrison, was born and died there, followed shortly thereafter by Mary Ann.

**Amelia Boggess**, another of Alonzo’s daughters included a note in Mary Ann’s letter to Bathsheba Bigler Smith which alludes to membership. She married George W. Robinson and remained in WV.

**Augustus March Boggess, brother of Alonzo**, married Lydia Ann Stringer, a sister of Alonzo’s wife. He was also baptized by LDS missionaries. He owned many acres of the Jones Run area and many converts were baptized in Jones Run as it ran through his farm. He and Ludwell Rogers, at whose home Joseph Smith supposed to have stayed, built the first school on Jones run and hired teachers at their own expense. Augustus’ children were: Eliza Ann, Lydia Ann, Richard, Robert, Joshua, Mary Elizabeth, Jane and William Augustus.

After his first wife’s death, Augustus married Mary Elizabeth Martin and had two more children: Lydia and George Washington Boggess.

**Eliza Ann Boggess**, eldest daughter of Augustus, married an LDS missionary, Jesse Turpin, and removed to Nauvoo and later, to the Salt Lake Valley. Jesse served many missions, including one to the West Indies, where he barely escaped with his life. While attempting to cross the prairie one more time, Jesse died of cholera and is buried at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Jesse had been ordained a Seventy in the Nauvoo temple and Eliza and Jesse were endowed and sealed there on January 9, 1846, during the period when the last ordinances were taking place.32

Of his mission to Harrison County, Jesse wrote, “I am enjoying the blessings of God . . . in Virginia and preaching the Gospel. I have traveled about four or five hundred miles and preached twenty-nine times and baptized five. . . many more are believing. The work is rolling on fast. . . though hate and delusion are

---

32 Susan Easton Black, Compiler, Membership of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints from 1830-1848. (Provo, Utah: Religious Studies Center, BYU, 1984-1988.)
Jesse was from Tennessee and "had a great influence in that Church and was generally loved and respected for his zeal for the truth."  

Eliza made several trips back and forth across the plains to her home in Harrison County. On one of the trips she brought back the first threshing machines in the Salt Lake Valley. After Jesse died, Eliza married Peter Van Valkenberg and had more children. They settled in Union Fort, Utah. Peter was shot in a dispute over water rights so Eliza was widowed twice.

William Augustus Boggess, Eliza’s youngest brother, also came west as a very young man. He immediately went to work as a teamster assisting Mormon emigrants journeying to the Salt Lake Valley during 1862 and 1863. They were called “down-and-back boys.” They drove wagons and teams to the Missouri River and back - a five-month round trip. They were praised for their service and bravery. William also helped haul granite used in the building of the Salt Lake Temple. He married a Norwegian girl, Bergitte Orstand, and raised a large family. His home is still standing in Union Fort, Utah.

THE SMITH FAMILY

Absalom Wamsley Smith is another of my cousins who was converted. His grandfather and my 5th great-grandfather is Aaron Smith. His grandmother, Sarah Allen Smith, was the one who shot and killed a bear threatening to come down her chimney.

Absalom and the other Harrison County Saints were particularly close to Joseph Smith and his family, having been converted by his brother and cousins. He was named for the Wamsley family, another old Harrison County family. They are most famous for their farm near Shinnston called “Big Elm Farm” the locality of Granville Davisson Hall’s novel.

Absalom had followed his older sister and her husband, Delilah and Solomon Shinn to Quincy, Illinois, where Absalom converted to the LDS Church. Solomon was one of several Shinns who joined the

33 Jesse Turpen, “Letter dated July 15, 1837,” (Salt Lake City, Utah: LDS Church History Archives. MS 5981).

34 Journal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, (unpublished, SLC, Utah: LDS Church History Archives).
Church.

While living in Adams County, Absalom leased 20 acres of land from Solomon's brother, David Shinn. Absalom courted and won the hand of Emily Amy Downe. They went back to Harrison County to meet his parents, accompanied by her brother, James Downe, who spent the winter teaching school.

"Upon their return to Nauvoo they enjoyed prosperity and lived in a beautiful home. But persecution and suffering were heaped upon the Saints, and vicious mobs came to drive them away. Absalom and Emily experienced the terror of the mob when they were dragged from their newly built home and held down while it was ransacked and burned." 35

They left everything behind to follow Brigham Young to the Salt Lake Valley, arriving in 1852 in the Isaac Milton Stewart pioneer wagon company. Absalom was a captain of ten. The Smith and Stewart families became two of the premier families to settle what was South Willow Creek. This settlement was later called Draper, in honor of its first pioneer, William Draper. Draper is a very upscale city, just around the point-of-the-mountain from Lehi, where we live today.

They built a home and added to it as needed until it had twenty-two rooms. Absalom kept a livery stable to care for the horses of travelers, mostly Church leaders going to conferences, etc. The travelers also needed a resting place so he housed them in his home for the night. It grew to be known as Smith's Inn.

Isaac Stewart had baptized Absalom in Illinois and married Matilda Jane Down, sister of Absalom's wife. They continued their harmonious relationship as Isaac served as bishop of Draper for twenty-eight years with Absalom as his counselor. Between them they greatly aided the agricultural progress of the county with improved irrigation and farming methods. They also were instrumental in assuring that Draper's children would have a good education and community in which to live.

His son, Bert, was born when his father was fifty-two years old and remembers his father as a quiet man, rather stern in appearance, but really very agreeable. He was always an early riser and took care of the irrigating from

3:00 to 7:00 A.M. He seemed to have a knowledge of how much to say, and further than that he did little talking. (My Grandpa Charley Smith was much the same and there is a strong physical resemblance). He was not the visiting type, but would sit around and listen while his family did most of the talking. He raised his children without the use of the rod and taught by example. He was active to within three months of his death at age eighty-four. When he felt the end was near he asked a representative from each part of his family to get together and divide his property. There was an attorney in the group, and they reached an agreeable division of his property in one day's time.

His children took turns sitting up with him during the three months of his illness before his death. They had the immortal words of the poet placed upon his tombstone. "His life was so gentle and the elements so mixed in him that nature might say to all the world, "This was an honest man."

THE ROBEY FAMILY

Jeremiah Robey was another Harrison County convert particularly close to Joseph Smith. He was a son of Jeremiah Robey, Sr. and Mary Ogden, sister of Susannah Ogden, wife of Mark Bigler. Jeremiah’s parents were among the prominent and well-to-do citizens of Harrison County and had a large family. Jeremiah Jr. learned the trade of carpenter and cabinet maker and earned very good wages. In 1833 he married Ruth Tucker, with whom he had ten children.

While Jeremiah was away working in Indiana, Ruth was converted to the LDS Church and decided to move to Nauvoo with her children and have her husband meet them there. When he arrived in Nauvoo, they were welcomed by friends and his Uncle Mark Bigler’s family. Jeremiah was converted and baptized by Joseph Smith and was ordained an Elder by Wilford Woodruff, an Apostle.

He worked unceasingly on the Nauvoo Temple and hung the last door. He and his family went through all the trials and persecutions of the Saints at that time, but never faltered in his faith. After they were forced to leave Nauvoo they went to Mt. Pisgah, Iowa, where he remained for a time and then moved on to Council Bluffs. There they joined the David Wood Company and came to Utah, arriving in Provo in August 1852. The Robey’s were one of the early settlers of the Provo Valley where he was a pioneer bee keeper and also set out some of the first fruit trees and
berries. He served a mission for the Church in West Virginia in 1876 and 1877.

He was in a particular position to know that Joseph was a Prophet, as he was a close friend. He was with the Prophet and Hyrum Smith as they went to Carthage and their final destiny, and was holding the reins of Joseph’s horse when he said, “I am going like a lamb to the slaughter; but I am calm as a summer’s morning; I have a conscience void of offense toward God, and toward all men. I shall die innocent, and it shall yet be said of me – he was murdered in cold blood.”36

The BYU production, *Joseph Smith, the Man* is based on the testimony of Jeremiah Robey as told by his granddaughter, Lethe C. Tatge. This is also available on a *Moments from Church History* video under the same title.

**THE MARTIN FAMILY**

**Jesse Bigler Martin** was single and about twenty years old at the time he enlisted as a private in Company B of the Mormon Battalion. He was the son of John Snyder Martin and Agnes Matilda Bigler. There are indications that several others in the family converted but early Church records are scarce due to vandalism and moving so often.

Jesse was another journal keeper and a poet. He expressed his feelings in a song he wrote while on a mission in England.

---

**No more in the meadows majestic and grand,**
I’ll gather the bluebells of Virginia’s far land.
But traverse the deserts far off in the west,
The land of the free where the Saints will be blest.

I know I am Sent, the truth for to tell,
To gather the meek to our own mountain dell.
From the hand of the tyrant forever set free,
I am Sent, I am Sent, to warn them to flee.

Now I am a stranger on Old England’s land,
To preach to the people the kingdom’s at hand.

---

36 *Millennial Star, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, (SLC: LDS Church History Archives),* Vol. 24, p., 775.
That the stone from the mountain's beginning to roll,
And will soon fill the Earth as the prophets foretold.

So, dear companion, your prayers I embrace,
That from sickness and death I long may be saved.
That I may return to the Valley so fair,
To the land of the free, for my home it is there.

Jesse returned to Utah as a captain of a handcart company. He settled in Farmington, Utah, near Henry Bigler and John and Emeline Bigler Hess. His mother was the oldest sister of Bathsheba Bigler Smith.

He married Sophronia Moore in 1848. In 1853 he left for a mission leaving her with two children and another on the way. While he was gone, Utah was invaded by swarms of crickets. His little family were close to starving and Sophronia feared for her little plot of grain and vegetables, knowing the cricket horde was on the way. She was weary and knew she'd never be able to replace it. She knelt and prayed, fervently, for her crop to be spared.

The cricket swarm divided just outside her land, going to each side of her small plot of grain and leaving it undisturbed.  

Others had their grain saved by hundreds of thousands of sea gulls. Mountain men who had been in the area for years said they had never seen gulls in the valley before the Mormons came. "It was truly cheering to see the flocks of these saviors, extending several miles in length, come in from the lake early in the morning, eat crickets all day, then at sundown form in a mass and wing their way to the lake for a night's rest. They didn't eat the crickets merely to live, but after feeding would vomit them up and go to eating again, and thus continue eating throughout the entire day . . . "

Mary Martin, was the daughter of Joshua Martin who had "kindly received LDS missionary Lorenzo Dow Barnes" and opened his house for meetings. She married William Niswanger and was in Nauvoo and Salt Lake City but I can find no other record of her.

---


38 Letter published in the Little Rock Arkansas Democrat.
THE ROGERS FAMILY

Ludwell and Harriet Payne Reynolds Rogers owned a large farm that was one of the original Virginia land grants. It is still owned and farmed by his descendants. At least one of Ludwell’s children, Delilah, was converted and settled in the Salt Lake Valley at Provo. She married Abijah Wyer. Only one of their children, Ellander, survived and her descendants still live in the valley.

THE CUNNINGHAM AND LYONS FAMILIES

Andrew Cunningham was the brother of Sally Cunningham, wife of Jacob Bigler, Jr. Their mother, Amelia or Millie Lyons Cunningham was part of the Lyons family who furnished many LDS converts. The Cunninghams were a courageous and hardy pioneer Harrison County family, originally from Ireland. Their battles with Indians are a well-known part of West Virginia lore. Andrew’s father was Adam Cunningham. Adam’s grandfather, Edward, helped build Thomas Harbert’s blockhouse as did Thomas Cunningham, Edward’s brother. They built another fort near Enterprise, about four miles from Wyatt. These two forts could house most of the settlers during Indian raids.

Edward and Sarah Price Cunningham were instrumental in driving off the Indians who attacked Harbert’s Blockhouse in 1778. Edward killed or badly wounded two and Sarah severely wounded one. Their son, Joseph, was captured, adopted by the Indians, and lived with them for 16 years before returning home.

Thomas’ wife, Phoebe Tucker Cunningham, was also captured by Indians during another raid, saw four of her children killed before her eyes, and remained a captive for four years. Rebels Simon Girty and Alexander McKee were instrumental in her release.\textsuperscript{39}

Andrew migrated to Quincy, Illinois about 1839. He joined the LDS Church shortly after his marriage in 1841 when he and his new bride, Lucinda Rawlins, were both baptized. He returned to Harrison County in 1840 to move his mother and her family to Illinois, his father having died in 1829.

Several of his family joined the Church but I believe Andrew was the only one to go west. He was a natural leader and was quickly given important responsibilities. The wagon trains were

governed over-all by the Captain, then captains of hundred, captains of fifty and captains of ten. Captain Andy was captain of a hundred. He was instrumental in rescuing a baby, who’d been kidnapped by Indians, without a shot being fired.

In 1855 Andrew was called on a mission to Illinois and the neighboring states. Before he returned from this mission, he directed seventeen men in establishing an outfitting place for the Saints still crossing the plains. They surveyed and laid out the town site now known as Genoa, Nebraska. Then they enclosed 750 acres of land, plowed and planted 200 acres, and built a steam sawmill in a cottonwood grove below the settlement on Loup Fork. After erecting a meetinghouse out of cottonwood logs, he returned home in August 1857.

He no sooner got home when he was called as captain of a company whose mission was to establish a settlement in the Snake River country of Idaho. This town is now called Blackfoot. Before he had time to catch his breath, he was again sent to Idaho as captain of a company of 100 men to protect the Salmon River settlers against the Indians.

Capt. Andy was elected Marshall of Salt Lake City. Restoring order to Salt Lake City after the army established Camp Floyd was his toughest task. While the Camp remained, it was a social problem to Salt Lake City and the adjacent settlements. He organized a powerful police force and by severe discipline, at length restored the city to its former order and suppressed the lawlessness.

In addition to his other duties, Andrew was bishop of the 15th ward for nine years and served two terms as a member of the city council. By 1868 his health was beginning to fail and he died in Salt Lake City in 1869.

THE LYONS/BIGLER CONNECTION

Caleb Washington Lyons, son of John Lyons, married Sarah, another lovely daughter of Mark and Susannah Ogden Bigler. Theirs is a particularly tragic story and is further evidence that Harrison County Saints were especially faithful.

Caleb and his father had moved to Far West, Missouri in 1838, purchased land in Caldwell County, and during the conflict of Missouri against the Saints, Caleb served as an express rider. He was fortunate to leave the state alive. He was one of the first to settle Council Bluffs, Iowa
Nauvoo. While working in the harvest field in July 1846, he and nine other men received a cruel whipping inflicted by a group of mobocrats.

In 1848 Caleb took a job as a deck hand on the steamer Edward Bates to earn enough money to equip his family for the hard journey to the Rockies. Steamboats were incredibly dangerous and accidents happened frequently. The boiler of this steamboat exploded killing and drowning about twenty-eight persons, including Caleb. Sarah Bigler Lyons was left alone in Nauvoo with three small children.

Sarah had no means to buy the necessary provisions and equipment for the westward trip. She somehow managed to get as far as Kanesville, Iowa, where she remained until the Perpetual Emigration Fund supplied the means to move her family to Salt Lake City. This fund was begun by voluntary contributions by Church members, most of whom were already destitute, but wished to bring those even poorer to the Valley. The ones who benefitted repaid their costs as soon as they could, thus perpetuating the Fund. 

Sarah Bigler Lyons married Bishop Thomas Taylor in 1852, lived a long life, and died in Salt Lake City.

THE HAYMOND FAMILY

Edward Owen Haymond was a great-grandson of John and Margaret Calder Haymond, who came from Maryland and settled in Harrison County in 1773. This was a military and civic minded family who contributed greatly to the settlement of the county. Henry Haymond wrote an excellent history of Harrison County in 1910.

Edward Haymond and his wife, Margaret Ann Cecil, migrated to Utah with the Jonathan Foote Company in 1850 and were original settlers in Springville, Utah. They had eleven children. Edward was a Captain of artillery in the militia and a farmer.

William Clayton kept a detailed journal of his experiences while traveling in a pioneer wagon train. He had been instructed by Brigham Young to measure the road carefully as he traveled and gather such other information that might be of benefit to the companies that

40 The Perpetual Emigration Fund was so successful that a like fund has been instituted today. The Perpetual Education Fund was inaugurated to help educate Church members who otherwise wouldn’t have the opportunity to obtain enough education to support themselves and their families. After they begin working, the loan is repaid and thus the fund is perpetuated.
followed.41

During a pensive moment after a difficult day on the trail, William Clayton was inspired to pen a classic hymn that became the theme song of the Mormon pioneers and is still a favorite today. Here are two verses of “Come, Come Ye Saints” for you to contemplate.

Come, come ye Saints, no toil nor labor fear;
But with joy wend your way.
Though hard to you this journey may appear,
Grace shall be as your day.
’Tis better far for us to strive
Our useless cares from us to drive;
Do this, and joy your hearts will swell — All is well! All is well!

And should we die before our journey’s through,
Happy day! All is well!
We then are free from toil and sorrow, too;
With the just we shall dwell!
But if our lives are spared again
To see the Saints their rest obtain,
Oh how we’ll make the chorus swell — All is well! All is well!

Two months after the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints had been organized in April of 1830, Samuel Smith, brother of Joseph, set out with a knapsack full of copies of the Book of Mormon and became the first missionary of the church.

A few days ago (June 2007) Elder M. Russell Ballard of the Quorum of the Twelve and a great-great grandson of Samuel’s brother, Hyrum, made an announcement. He stood in front of a statue of Samuel and his knapsack at the Missionary Training Center in Provo and announced that the LDS Church has reached its millionth missionary since its organization.

Today there are 53,868 full-time missionaries speaking 164 languages in 145 nations without pay. "There's been an explosion of

41Journal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, (SLC, Utah, LDS Church Historical Archives).
young men, young women serving in their own countries," Elder Ballard said. "They can teach the gospel in their own language and own culture, and it's made a tremendous difference." In 2006, 272,845 converts were brought into the church for a total of 12,868,606 members.

Salt Lake City, 1853. Photo by Fred J. Pierson

Salt Lake City hosted the winter Olympics in 2002

42 Deseret Morning News, June 27, 2007
Chapter Five

THE PENNSYLVANIA DUTCH CONTINGENT
BACKUS, SWIGER & FRANKS
CONNECTING FAMILIES: THOMPSON, GRAY, PAYNE & DRAKE

"A plump wife and a big barn never did a man harm."
Pennsylvania Dutch saying

The Backus, Swiger and Franks families are of German extraction. Peter was the first Backus emigrant and John William Swiger the first of that family to emigrate. Their migration route was largely the same and the Backus family would later come together in marriage with the Franks.

PETER BACKUS and SARAH

Peter Backus was b. abt. 1720, prob. in the Palatinate, Germany, and d. 22 Mar 1785 in Fayette County, Pennsylvania. He md. Sarah abt. 1739 in Germany. She was b. abt. 1720 prob. in the Palatinate, Germany, and d. 1788 in Fayette County. They are both buried in the Great Bethel Baptist cemetery in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania. Children: John, William and Sarah Ann.

Peter Backus was probably from the Palatinate region in

A palatinate is a territory administered by a count palatine, originally the direct representative of the sovereign, but later the hereditary ruler of the territory subject to the crown's overlordship. It's territory was chiefly on the left bank of the Rhine. Later it included territory that lay on the right bank of the Rhine, containing the cities of Heidelberg and Mannheim.

Previously an entirely Catholic region, the Palatinate accepted Calvinism during the 1560's. The Thirty Years War, touched off in 1618, was a complicated catastrophe from which the Palatinate never really recovered. The Palatinate became a spoil, fought over by other states and countries including France and Britain. These struggles became known as the War of the Palatinate (or the War of the Grand Alliance or War of the League of Augsburg, 1688-
Germany. He sailed on the ship Ranier, on September 26, 1749 from Rotterdam, previously from England, with Henry Browning, Master. There were 227 passengers listed as foreigners from Hanau, Wirttemberg, Darmstadt and Heisenberg. He was naturalized at the Philadelphia County Supreme Court, before the judges in the April term of 1753.

The majority of German immigrants before the Revolution landed at Philadelphia - a few at Annapolis, Maryland. Peter may be one of the latter as he traveled to Winchester in Frederick County, Maryland before continuing to what is now Fayette County, Pennsylvania.

In The Horn Papers biographical sketches: “Peter Backus, a German from German Township, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, but registered as a Virginian, lived in what is now Monongalia County, West Virginia, from 1766 to 1773.” This was the territory that caused the dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia, mentioned previously. This area later became Frederick County, Maryland.

He is also listed in the Poll Returns made by D. Moredock, Sr. on August 24, 1773 and as serving in “the Virginia Militia, in 1777, for home guard duty.”

Concerning the land dispute: In October 1747, Christopher Gist and Dr. Samuel Eckerlin completed their survey and estimation of the distance westward of Penn's claims and made their report to the House of Burgesses. This report found the western limits of Pennsylvania to be twenty-two miles east of the Monongahela River, and by this understanding it was agreed in April 1766 to have the same surveying party continue the extension of the Mason and Dixon Line westward to that point. When Pennsylvania and Virginia now became the contracting parties, much new interest was awakened in the result of the extension of the survey and the exact location of the southwest corner of the full claims of Pennsylvania.

When the site of Gist's Ridge was reached where the

1697). One major effect was large scale emigration from 1689 to 1697, and later, giving rise, for example, in the United States to the phenomenon of the Pennsylvania Dutch.

Crop failures sent many down the Rhine to Rotterdam where they were housed in shacks covered with reeds. Queen Anne of Britain had extended an invitation to Protestant Palatines to settle in the British Commonwealth. The ones who made it to London were housed in 1,600 tents surrounding the city. Londoners were resentful. Other Palatines were sent to other places, such as Ireland, the Scilly Isles, the West Indies, and New York.
surveyors were to end their labors and set their findings to the end of [William] Penn's claims, they kept on until they had crossed the divide beyond the Cheat River and at last reached the Monongahela River. Here the Virginia authorities ordered the surveyors to cease, but they claimed they had several miles to go to reach the western limits of Penn's five degrees. This caused consternation through the colony of Virginia and open rebellion in the Monongahela Valley.

In 1763, Christopher Gist succeeded in planting sixty-three settlers on the east side of the Monongahela River in Fayette County, between the mouth of Cheat River (Gist Point) and Fairchance. These were formerly from New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia - all loyal Virginians. Having come through Staunton and received their free land grant to claims in this territory, they took homesteads, fully believing this to be Virginia's territory. These homesteaders lived on their claims during the years of 1763 to 1765.

In October 1765, it was reported that through William Crawford and two of his Cumberland County frontiersmen, Virginia had agreed to make the Monongahela River the boundary line between that colony and Pennsylvania. This caused great confusion, general open rebellion, and a determination by the settlers to leave the east side of the river and cross over into their territory on the west side of the Monongahela into what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania. Peter then traveled to southwest Pennsylvania in 1765 and settled in German Township where he and Sarah lived out their lives.

The Van Meters, Armstrongs, Swans, Teegardens, Tomas Hughes, William Minor, John Doughty, Samuel Jacobson, Enoch and Nathan O'Brine, James Carmichael, Jacob Clarstow, Morgan Estle, Edward Dought, Gist Culver, Peter Backus, George Brown and Theophilus Phillips were among the settlers who took up their homesteads [in Green County, PA] in March and April 1766. They lived on their tomahawked claims until their patents were taken out after January 1785, when the first land patents were issued to the settlers. This was after the final settlement of the boundary question and the last act of the Mason and Dixon Line had been staged at the setting of the post of Dec. 24,
In his will, Peter left his farm divided into three parts for his three children. William got one part; Peter, son of John [deceased] and Catherine, got the middle part; and Silas Bailey, husband of Peter's daughter, Sarah Ann, got the third part.

Peter Backus's will is as follows:

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I, PETER BECHUES of the county of Fayette and the State of Pennsylvania and in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and eighty-five being weak in body but sound of mind and memory, Blessed be God, do this 10th day of March and year written above do constitute, make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following. And first I give and bequeath unto my loving wife all the flax that I now have and likewise the linen that is now in the loom and her full third of all the movables to her and her heirs or assigns forever and likewise her third in the land as the law in that case directs - Also I give and bequeath unto Peter Bechues, eldest (son) of John Bechues (deceased) one hundred acres of land, more or less whereon the Relict of said John Bechues now lives and divided by a line made in the presence of Silas Bailey. To have and to hold the said tract of land the said Peter Bechues, his heirs and assigns forever. Also I give and bequeath to Catherine Bechues, widow of John Bechues, deceased, the full sum of five shillings. Also I give and bequeath unto my son, William Bechues, the two thirds of all the movables after the legacies and just debts are discharged to him and his heirs forever. Also I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Anna Bailey, the thirty pounds that is due me from Silas Bailey, her husband, to their heirs or assigns forever - and I make and ordain Sarah, my wife, Executrix and my son, William Bechues, Executor of my last will and Testament according to the instant and meaning hereof. In witness whereof, I, the said Peter Bechues, have to his my last will and Testament set my hand and seal this day and year written.

Zadock Springer

Basil Powel

---


Peter Backus X His Mark

Peter’s son, John was probably killed during the Revolutionary War. John had married Catherine Franks in Maryland and also settled in German Township in 1765 with Catherine’s father, Michael Franks, Michael’s two sons, Jacob and Michael, Jr., and their families from Frederick County, Maryland. John was accepted as a newly discovered Revolutionary War soldier by the DAR and a reference to him was published in the March issue of the DAR Magazine, page 154, in 1984. Research was submitted by Frances Brunelle Lawrance. John Backus was listed under the command of Capt. William Harrod, at the Falls of the Ohio, in May 1779. (Vol. 17 in the George Rogers Clark Papers: Series J in the Draper Collection). Both the Pay Roll and Muster Roll contain the name, John Bechus.

Apparently, he was dead in 1783, at age 43, when Catherine's name was listed as head of family in the tax list for Fayette County. John was on the Assessment rolls 1773-1784 p. 126-138 and Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers 14-19, 255, 303-306.

As the experiences of the Backus and Franks families were similar, I’ll include some excerpts from the Michael Franks Family History by Alice Rowley Franks.

They came across the Allegheny Mountains the summer of 1765 settling in the vicinity of what is now the Jacobs Lutheran church in September or October of 1765. At once they erected a block house for their comfort and protection against the depredations of Indians and wild beasts which prowled around the cabin at night. This was the first white settlement in what is now known as German Township. Here the Franks’ two sons and a son-in-law, each 'tomahawked' a large tract of land, for which they later received a patent of deed.

Prior to the opening of the land office in Fayette County in 1769, settlers west of the Allegheny Mountains held their claims which they occupied by 'tomahawk' right. These were called 'tomahawked improvement' claims. To record his claim, a settler had to deaden a few trees near a spring and cut his initials in the bark of other trees. This marking of trees indicated his intentions to hold or occupy the lands adjacent to or surrounded by these marked trees. Although these claims were not sanctioned by law, they were respected by the other settlers.

Will dated March 10, 1785, Court Records, Uniontown, Fayette Co., PA.
The Franks and Baccus families had barely gotten settled and their land cleared sufficiently when the Revolutionary War broke out. Both John and his brother, William, served in the war. Although John paid taxes to Pennsylvania, he fought with his neighbors in the Virginia Militia. The Monongahela area where the Baccus' lived was claimed by both states for many years.

The five sons of John and Catherine Backus appear to have been born in the following order: Peter II, Michael, John II, Christian, James. Little information has been found about their two daughters. One daughter, Sarah Baccus, married William Snyder. From Fayette County PA Deed Records—William Snyder and wife, Sarah, signed a release (Quit Claim Deed), together with Christian Backus and wife, Sarah, May 24, 1806. It is believed there was another daughter, but her name is unknown.⁵

William², Peter¹
WILLIAM BACKUS and MARY

William Backus was b. prop. in the Palatinate, Germany abt. 1748, son of Peter Backus and Sarah, and d. in Harrison County, Virginia 13 Apr 1814.


William Backus was granted 400 acres in Harrison Co. on the West Fork River in 1788, b. 3, p. 79 of the State Auditors Deed Books.⁶ In a deed record, Charles and Hannah McIntire, of Harrison County Virginia to William BACHUS of same for $100.00, Simpson Creek . . . up to land claimed by William McIntire. Signed Charles McIntire and Hannah McIntire. Recorded Sept. 1803, dated 31 Aug 1803.⁷ In Harrison Co. Grantee Index, 93, 11, John G. Jackson grantee and William Bacchus, grantor on 15 Sep 1809, 400 acres on Lamberts Run.

⁵Dean D. and Jean Bacus, Peter Bacuss’ Descendants and Related Families (Indianapolis [Indiana]: D. Bacus, 1989) pp. 4-8.

⁶M. H. Dyer, Dyer’s Index to land grants in West Virginia. (Salem, Massachusetts: Higginson, 1996) p. 74

⁷Harrison County, West Virginia, Deed Records, 1785-1810, p. 321
Will of William Backus: (Backas, Bacchus): Dated April 13, 1814: Devisees: Mary, wife, one-third of all property, real and personal, her life time; William second son, $2.00; Nancy Swiger and Eleanor Swiger, daughters, $2.00 each; Sanford and Thomas, youngest sons, all lands, equally; Sallie and Sarah, youngest daughters, $40.00 each; Henry, eldest son, $20.00; and Thomas, son, and Sallie and Sarah, daughters, all other personal property. Witnesses: Jacob, Israel, David Tichenal, Mordecai Madden and Benjamin N. Madden.  

I couldn't find a pension record for William Backus in the National Archives so he may not have applied for one. In August 2003, Dorothy Wilson forwarded evidence to the DAR of his service in the Revolutionary War in Ichabod Ashcraft's Company as a private. He is also listed on the payroll of Ensign Charles Mitchell's Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania Militia in 1782. He received sums for services rendered 1782 and before. He also received a land grant of 400 acres for Revolutionary War Service. Also listed in Navy and Line, Militia and Rangers, 1775-1783 on page 284 under Rangers on the Frontiers - 1778-1783. In the 1810 Harrison Co. Tax list, William Backus, is listed with 2 white tithable males; 3 horses and 1 slave over 12.  

"After immigrating from Germany, he first settled in Pennsylvania. He married at about age 20. Afterward they migrated southward and settled on a pioneer farm near Brown, Sardis District, Harrison County, now West Virginia and here they spent the remainder of their lives and reared their family."  

Jacob², John William¹  
JACOB SWIGER and NANCY BACKUS  
Jacob Swiger was b. abt. 1768 in Loudoun County, Virginia, son of John William Swiger and Mary and d. aft. 1832 in Harrison County, Virginia. He md. Nancy Backus on 6 Aug 1793 in Harrison County. She was b. abt. 1778 in Harrison County, dau. of William Backus and Mary. She d. bef. 1833 in Harrison County. Children:  

---

²Harrison County WV Estate Settlements 1785-1830, West Virginia Review vol. 1, No. 2, p. 18  
⁵Ethel Swiger, Elkins, WV.
Mary Ann, Sarah, Jeriah, John, Christopher, Sanford, Reuben, Nancy, Jacob, Eleanor and Austin.

Jacob Swiger came thither from [Fayette County] Pennsylvania at age six, in a very early day and located in the woods near Sardis, [Lambert's Run in Eagle District] where he improved a farm on which the remainder of his life was spent. He was of German-Dutch descent; was a man of fine physique and vigorous constitution, and his children inherited these qualities, seven of whom lived to be over eighty years of age. He became quite a noted Nimrod and many of the wild animals that roamed the woods at that time fell victim to his unerring aim. His wife's father was a Pennsylvanian and on coming to this section located and spent the rest of his life on Tenmile Creek. He was a consistent reader of and believer in the Bible, having read it through more than fifteen times.

Jacob weighed more than 300 pounds [which makes one wonder about the "fine physique"] and on a very hot day, he rode into Clarksburg and was overcome with heat and died that same day. He was at an advanced age. Soon after his marriage, he settled near the mouth of Gregory's Run in a cabin, the main part of which is still standing (1916) and had several hundred of acres of land. He spent the remainder of his life here. It is also known as the "Old Coffman Farm."^12

"Jacob Swiger is bridegroom to Nancy Barnes on 5 Aug 1793. She is daughter of William Barnes [actually Backus]."^13
"Jacob Swiger bought 60 acres on Lambert's Run in Harrison Co. On 4 May 1825, he purchased 40 acres on Lambert's Run."^14

Christopher^2, Jacob^2, John^1

CHRISTOPHER or STUFFIELD SWIGER and SUSANNAH BLACK

Christopher Swiger was b. 4 Sep 1804 at Gregory's Run, Harrison, Virginia, son of Jacob Swiger and Nancy Backus. He d. 22 Aug 1882 at Caldwell Run, Harrison, West Virginia.

He md. Susannah Black in 1829. She was b. 27 May 1810 in Lewis County, Virginia and d. 17 Aug 1856 at Caldwell Run, Harrison, Virginia. Children: Edmund, Asenith or Sena,

---

^12Ibid.

^13West Virginia Review, Vol. 2, No. 3

^14Harrison County Deed Records, b. 4, p. 512 and b. 5, p. 60.

186
Margaret Eliza, Mary E., Delilah R., William H., George W., Elmus Hamilton, and Harriet.

He was called "Stuffield," German for Christopher. "According to Mr. Barrett (not identified) Christopher and his wife and family of four in about 1841 set out to greener pastures, migrated west by way of Crawford County, Indiana, and on to the State of Illinois. Dolly, (Delilah) their daughter, was born in Crawford County. They then headed for Greene County, Virginia, where he states that William was born." [The 1870 Harrison Co. WV census, lists William as being born in Indiana. Greene County, VA is a long way from Indiana so I wonder if he wasn’t born in Greene County, IN or even Greene County PA].

Anyway, this family returned to their roots in Harrison County and settled on a farm near the mouth of Caldwell Run near Brown. Here Christopher and Susannah lived the remainder of their lives. They appeared on the census of 15 Jun 1850 at Harrison County, Virginia, listed as farmers.

Also on the census of 1860 at Harrison County, West Virginia, listed as a farm laborer, with two children.\(^\text{15}\)

In 1833 he was granted 75 acres on the waters of Tenmile Creek.\(^\text{16}\)

JOHN WILLIAM SWIGER AND MARY

John William Swiger was b. abt. 1730 in Bayern, Germany and d. aft. 1773.

He md. Mary abt. 1755 prob. in Bayern, Germany. She was b. abt.1730 and d. near Hepzibah, Harrison County, Virginia at an unknown date. Children: Christopher Columbus, John, Eve, Elizabeth, Jacob, Lavinia or Libby and Mary.

Ira L. Swiger began his research for his book by interviewing the oldest members of the family and found two distinct accounts, differing in details, from widely separated sources who were not acquainted with each other. He found them both to be true - . . . in the main after checking the records of the Commonwealth of Virginia. Both accounts declare that the Swiger family was one of the prominent families of the German Empire, and that John William Swiger and Mary Swiger, his wife, sometime prior to the Revolutionary War, emigrated to America and first settled, one account has it, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania; the other, that they first settled in Virginia, removing from there to Fayette County.

\(^{15}\)Danny Jenkins, The Swiger Connection, pp. 532-533

\(^{16}\)WV State Auditor's Book 7, p.24.
Information from the Pension Department at Washington, establishes the fact that the Swiger family first established themselves in America in Loudoun County, Virginia in about the year 1755, where, no doubt, all the children were born, except Christopher, before the family removed to Fayette County, Pennsylvania. It is not certain that Christopher is the oldest son or was born in Pennsylvania but both accounts declare they had one son when they came to America. Jacob was definitely the youngest and John has a birth record in Loudoun County.

In an old historical volume which came into [Ira Swiger's] hands a few years ago, which was written sometime in the sixties (1860s) --we find the following biographical sketch: "Prior to and during the war John William Swiger was engaged in mercantile pursuits and had a large distillery in Greene County, Pennsylvania, and in this way came into possession of considerable Continental money. His executors invested it in a large tract of land, in what is now Barbour County, WV (then VA), this being the only way in which the government would redeem the money. The heirs of this land failed to look after and pay the taxes and revenues upon it and the land reverted to the government."

. . .tradition has it that he, finding that his stock of wares was becoming short and desiring to replenish it-sailed back to his native land for that purpose; but was never heard from again. It is supposed that he and his little craft were swallowed up by the waters of the ocean.

In a "Special Report of the Department of Archives and History of Virginia for 1911," by Hon. H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist, is a list of the Revolutionary soldiers furnished by the State of Virginia. Both the names of John and Christopher Swiger, sons of John William, and that the latter's name appeared on a manuscript list with others that were paid off at Pittsburgh (Fort Pitt) after the war was over.

John William's family had settled on Coon's Run, in what is now Clay District, Harrison County, West Virginia.17

"After Mr. Swiger failed to return [from his business trip to Germany], tradition from two distinct and different sources have it that his widow soon married Joshua Barnes Allen, a Scotsman and a widower, who had one son, Barnes, born in Scotland, who . . . married Eve Swiger, the daughter of the stepmother. Mary and Joshua settled on what is yet known as the old Allen farm, near

Hepzibah.” [Sarah Allen, sister of Joshua Barnes Allen is another of my ancestors. She married Aaron Smith, Sr.]

Joseph², John¹

JOSEPH REZIN THOMPSON and MARGARET ELIZA SWIGER

Joseph Rezin Thompson was b. on 4 Oct 1836 at Boothsville, Marion County, Virginia, son of John W. Thompson and Frances T. Gray and d. 12 Mar 1918 at Little Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia.

He md. Margaret Eliza Swiger on 8 Apr 1858 at Flag Run, Harrison, Virginia. She was b. 22 Dec 1836 in Sardis District, Harrison, Virginia, dau. of Christopher Swiger and Susannah Black She d. 21 Mar 1906 in Harrison County.

They are both buried in the old Odd Fellows cemetery at Brown, Harrison, West Virginia. Children: Harriet Anna, Lloyd G., Floyd E., Ella May, Ellsworth, Mattie E., Rosie L. and Claudius Melvin.

Boothsville is a little community nestled into the curve where the Harrison, Taylor and Marion county lines intersect. I still have a lot to learn about the Thompsons but the Swigers were one of the original families to settle Brown’s Mills, as it was then known. I’ve searched for the parents of Susannah Black but all I’ve discovered is they were from Scotland. An Andrew Black was in the same unit as Joseph and was killed at Buchannon on the way to be mustered into the Union Army. He may have been a relative.

Joe and Maggie set up housekeeping at the head of Zacks Run where they owned several acres of land. This is described in the deed as: bounded on the north by A.S. Stout, east by John G. Rider [Righter], south by Benton Stout and west by Sidney Haymond.

Other land is described in the deed as being “on the head of both forks of Flag Run, a branch of Tenmile Creek.” He also owned some land in the Township of Brown. He sold half an acre to Marion Cunningham, excepting the oil and gas rights.

He sold several parcels of land over the years

---

and still had some to leave to his children. He seemed to be an astute businessman, selling at a good price, sometimes on a land contract and charging interest. He usually retained the oil and gas rights and made some money from these. From one, he could have free gas to his home if he made the connection.

Joseph and Margaret had many friends and were well thought of in the community. They eventually had eight children, losing two daughters in young adulthood to consumption [tuberculosis], an affliction that claimed many in my family.

After the Civil War, they lived in Quiet Dell, near Clarksburg, possibly to distance themselves from their neighbors, the Righters, who supported the Confederate cause. There, the oldest child, Harriet Anna, was married to Marcus Lafayette Harbert, a widower with eight children. Gr. Gr. Grandpa Thompson spent his latter years living quietly in Annie’s home on Little Rock Camp, having outlived his first wife by twelve years.

When he was seventy, he married again to Nancy Sheets Bland, also widowed, at her home in Adamston, but they apparently didn’t live together long. Like many older couples, they probably found they weren’t as compatible as they wished and simply lived apart. At that time, many older men married younger women so they’d have someone to take care of them and the women would have a home. Nancy died of burns in 1918.

As was usual for that era, he had very little formal education, as evidenced by his poorly spelled, hand written will, as follows. His attorney, Richard V. Thompson is his nephew.

With my one (own) hands and a rashnal (rational) mind I Make this my lass will After paying my just debts I do Will and bequeath all my personal and real Estate to my Fore (four) sons With all my intrust (interest) in oil and gass. With the understanding They are to pay there too (two) sisters or Earrs (heirs) as follows. First, Harriet A. Harbert, the wife of Lafiet Harbert twenty-five Dollars. Also Ella May Harbert the Wife of Aldon Harbert fifty dollars Tho with understanding if Clodis M. Thompson is not living when this will goes on probate having no eairs (heirs) his Shear (share) of the estate shall go to his three Brothers or their eairs. Tho if Clodis M. Thompson Wife is not remarried she may have twenty-five dollars. I also reserve one hundred dollars in this will for my burial expenses including in this amount for monument to be place at my grave not to cost over fifty dollars.

For Whitch I here set my hand and (SEAL)

Joseph R. Thompson

This will was made on December the 10th, 1913.

Joseph R. Thompson

190

This is to show after giving Harriett A Harbert twenty five dollars in the original will I change my mine and gave her thirty-five dollars more.

J. R. Thompson

Gr. Gr. Grandpa Thompson was a “Yankee Volunteer” in the 1st WV Regiment, Light Artillery, Battery E, for three years of the Civil War. He left a wife and small child for an uncertain future of certain hardship and the real possibility of death. He would have to have strong feelings for the Union, as some of his immediate neighbors were avid Confederate. There was a bounty offered to volunteers by both national and county governments and $13.00 mo. pay. This minute salary doesn’t seem like much of an attraction, but at the time, farmers in Harrison County rarely saw that much cash at once. There was an acute economic depression in the first months of the war and unemployment recurred periodically until 1863. Perhaps he was influenced by the avid recruiting campaign for the loyalties of West Virginians, sometimes so inflammatory that civilians were as much at risk as the combatants. One of the headlines of the era was:

CLARKSBURGER’S BEG FOR GUNS: REBELS “RISE UP” IN FAIRMONT: MORGANTOWNER’S MEET FEARFUL THREAT!

His neighbor, John G. Righter, was a leader of a guerilla group of Rebels and was later captured on Little Rock Camp. They must have had some interesting family reunions after the war, especially since two of his sons, Lloyd and Floyd, married Righter girls.

Whatever his motives were, he demonstrated a great amount of courage when, at the age of twenty-five, he left his home to serve as a private in the Union Army. His service would take him through a range of experiences; from cosmopolitan Washington D.C. to the rugged Allegheny Mountains; from the camaraderie of the camp to the stark terror of battle; from the honor of tending the most complex weapons of the era to the dubious distinction of camp duty. He left a simple countryman and returned a seasoned sophisticate.

There’s a family legend related by Aunt Lois that when he left to be mustered in, his little daughter, not three years old, ran after him crying so hard she couldn’t see clearly and fell in the “run.”
Grandpa Thompson was physically described on the Mustering-in-Roll as a farmer with hazel eyes, light complexion, auburn hair, height five feet, ten inches and weighing 150 pounds. I'm pleased to welcome another red-haired ancestor in the family.

He enlisted in the artillery, in Captain Alexander C. Moore's Battery E, Virginia Volunteers, Light Artillery, at Clarksburg. They were to be mustered in at Buchannon in August 1862. After West Virginia statehood, this became Battery E, West Virginia Volunteers, Light Artillery. Surprisingly, the Union Army's heavy ordinance was served by officers and men detailed from the infantry, there being no trained artillery organizations.19

Regimental and battery pride was a major factor in soldier consciousness, sometimes reaching such a high degree that men of different units would pitch into each other at a real or imagined slight. They inclined to clannishness and each group usually ignored the mess tent and cooked for and otherwise took care of themselves and each other.

Battery E was known as the "Upshur Battery" because of the predominance of men from that county. Joe Thompson's first military action occurred before he was mustered in or equipped and is recorded in the West Virginia Adjutant Generals Report for 1864: "On the 30th day of August whilst at Buchannon, before muster into the United States service, [the battery] participated in an engagement at that place against the rebels commanded by General Jenkins; shortly afterwards it was mustered into service and equipped at Wheeling, W.Va."

Further details are found in History of Upshur County:

General A. G. Jenkins was a brilliant Confederate Cavalryman, known for his lightning raids. In August and September 1862, he, with five hundred and sixty horsemen, planned a raid through West Virginia and Ohio, beginning at Beverly, W.Va. He had intended to combine forces with General Imbodin, who was at Cheat Mountain with a small force, but decided against this when the Federal forces learned of his approach and made preparations for defense. Jenkins, hearing of these preparations, captured a scouting party to verify this, taking two prisoners and killing one who refused to surrender. Determining that General Kelly had 1500 men there, he changed course toward Buchannon where there was an immense amount of supplies including


192
several thousand stands of arms.

Jenkins' men crossed Rich Mountain and marched without stopping for twenty-four hours through thirty miles of, in his own words, "the most complete wilderness I ever saw" losing part of his men and horses to exhaustion and injury. After halting to rest they proceeded down French Creek toward the town of Buchannon. General Jenkins stated that the population along this creek is "among the most disloyal [to the confederacy] in all Western Virginia."

Rumors were rampant for several days prior to Jenkin's arrival but the tension was so great for so long that by August 29th, people were beginning to relax. When information was received at headquarters that Jenkins really was coming, the Tenth West Virginia Infantry, about sixty men under Captain Marsh, and the Home Militia were called into service. [Apparently so was Grandpa Thompson's Battery E, without artillery - light or otherwise.] The Home Militia was not equipped regularly but came in from the farms with their shotguns, muskets and rifles on their shoulders, ready to fight.

On the morning of August 30, these Federal forces moved out to entrench themselves on Battle Hill and were surprised to find that it was in the possession of the Confederates. They immediately threw up breastworks of rails, logs, straw stacks, and other material and presented themselves for battle. Jenkins attacked and volley after volley was poured into the Federal ranks as they stood behind their temporary protection and reciprocated by shot; dauntlessly they held their positions endeavoring to drive back Jenkin's men. Mounted and unmounted they fought until a time when the Confederate fire was too hot for them to further withstand it and they began to retreat. The wounded of this battle were Henry Dight, regimental clerk of Co. E, a little Englishman, Marion Rose, Daniel Cutright, Henry Reger and Andrew Black of the Upshur Battery. For the purpose of caring for these wounded the new residence of Miflin Lorentz, county clerk of Upshur County, on Locust Street now the residence of Hiram Piles, was converted into a hospital and Dr. J. R. Blair, assistant surgeon of the Tenth, was left to give them medical attention. Rose and Black died in twenty-four hours. Dight lived about ten days.

Federal troops were overpowered and scattered in every direction, usually in squads of four to ten. Some plunged in and swam the river above Buchannon near where the Griffin Saw Mill stood, others escaped into the woods and still others ran down the road leading in the direction of
Clarksburg. One bunch consisting of William Hornbeck, William Burr, John Tenney and G.S. Cutright were among those who attempted to swim the river when a group of CSA cavalrymen bore down on them. They succeeded in eluding capture but lost their guns. William Burr nearly drowned when he was seized by a cramp when midway of Buchannon River, and Cutright brought him to shore with the help of a white walnut pole.

The Adjutant General’s Report also stated that Grandpa Thompson was captured at this time along with fourteen others. I can find no mention of this in his service record but it’s very probably true because, according to the Battery Record, he remained in Clarksburg until the end of December. At least some of the battery was mustered in at Wheeling so he may have been on a three-month parole.²⁰

After mustering in, Grandpa’s unit was ordered to the South Branch Valley of the Potomac River. They were headquartered the majority of time at Fort Fuller, New Creek, now Keyser. “At times this place was strongly garrisoned, and it was frequently made the center from which important military movements were made. It was early determined by the Union government that New Creek should be occupied and held, and this policy was never departed from throughout the war.”²¹

Fort Fuller was on the site of Present day Potomac State College in Keyser. Their mission was to protect the B&O Railroad, a vital link to both the Union and Confederacy, also the Northwestern Turnpike between Washington and Parkersburg and the South Branch and Shenandoah Valleys. In the years 1862 and 1863, east and west from Harpers Ferry, B&O lost forty-two engines, three hundred and eighty-six cars; twenty-three bridges; thirty-six miles of track; all the water stations and telegraph offices for one hundred miles; and the machine shops and engine houses at Martinsburg. Stonewall Jackson [a Clarksburg boy] was responsible for much of the loss.

The majority of citizens in these eastern counties were loyal to the south so Federal armies had to watch their backs. The population that remained loyal was also frequent targets and some moved further north. Many of those remaining lost their property

²⁰This was a gentlemen’s agreement between the adversaries to allow a detainee his freedom if he was non-combatant for three months.

and/or their lives.

The Shenandoah Valley lent itself to military strategy in addition to being a veritable breadbasket. It was a broad, sheltered avenue into Maryland and Pennsylvania, and also a place of safety for the Confederates to march upon the rear of Washington so long as the eastern gaps could be held, so the Federals maintained a vigilant watch.

The valley witnessed constant turmoil. The town of Romney, on a natural invasion route from the Shenandoah to the Potomac, changed hands 56 times. Harper’s Ferry, where John Brown’s raid on the U.S. Arsenal was a major factor in the war’s beginnings, was also within marching distance. New Creek changed hands fourteen times.

Battery E has several documented battles but Grandpa wasn’t wounded in combat; rather he was captured twice and sustained two injuries that would mark him for life. On February 16, 1863 the day dawned to witness skirmishing near Romney and Grandpa’s capture by the notorious McNeill’s Rangers, in one of their lesser known raids. He was driving a wagon in a caravan of wagons hauling hay back to camp. Fortunately, he was given another three month parol.

He reported at Atheneum Prison in Wheeling on March 12, 1863. This prison was a processing area as well as holding captured Confederate prisoners. He was then sent to Camp Chase at Columbus, Ohio, for the next several weeks.

It would be nice to think he just rested during this time but he was mustered into Co. C, 2nd Batt’n Paroled Cavalry, “formed from paroled prisoners of war for duty compatible with their parole by G.O. No. 72, A.G.O., of June 28, 1862.” He was exchanged for a Confederate soldier at Mechanic’s Gap on May 9, 1863. All that remains of Camp Chase is a Confederate Cemetery.

I’ll let him tell you of his first injury in his own words:

“While I was Ingaged in greasing the wheel of my Piece of artillery at New Creek W.Va., June 16th, 1863, while in the act of Putting in the Pin, some one of my Comrades without my Consent Commenced to revolve the Wheel and caught my fingers between the Pin and Hub of the wheel and mashed them, causing felon. [Inflammation of the cellular tissue and periosteum, as on a finger; a whitlow, or an inflammatory tumor within the sheath of a tendon or between the bone and its enveloping membrane]. He was unfit for duty from the 16th of June 1863 to the 9th of August 1863 and
both fingers remained crooked for life. This was after an all night march from Romney.

The second injury occurred on one of the coldest night on record, January 10, 1864. Much of the South had temperatures below zero as far south as Memphis, TN. Grandpa’s unit was being chased by General Lee and were forced into another night march. The artillery and wagons were placed on the cars but the horses had to be ridden back to camp. In crossing the Potomac River, his horse slipped and his right foot got wet and subsequently, froze. He purchased some “Garyling Oil” and applied it but it never got well. For the rest of his life, the big toe was drawn around under the second toe, and his foot was stiff, had a running sore and hurt all the time. At times he couldn’t wear even a specially made boot.

He never saw a surgeon but treated his injuries himself with “poulteces” for his fingers and an oil for his toes. Army surgeons were much more prone to cutting off offending bits rather than treating them, usually without the benefit of chloroform or ether. Sterilization was unheard of as the effect of germs were yet unknown. Instruments were usually cleaned by wiping them on an apron. Believe it or not, this was the first war to use ambulances and field hospitals for the wounded. In previous wars the wounded were left where they fell unless picked up and cared for by their comrades. Sanitary conditions in general were so appalling that more soldiers died from diarrhea than died in combat.

He spent the last few weeks of his enlistment stationed in one of the many forts near Washington D.C. He may have seen President Lincoln’s body as it lay in state. He also must have participated in the two-day Grand Review of all Federal troops in the Capitol so people in the East could have the opportunity to see and cheer the men who had carried the banners of the Union through four tragic years. The War Department ordered them to pass in review down Pennsylvania Avenue before General Grant and President Johnson and a cheering crowd of thousands. He was mustered out at Wheeling on June 28, 1865.

Cousin Bob Harbert related a story that Grandpa Thompson had told him. It seems that on one occasion when they were either pursuing or being pursued, they moved so fast there wasn’t time to eat. The only food he had in three days was a handful of sugar swept up from the ground near an overturned

Older Brown cemetery where Joe and Margaret Thompson are buried.
supply wagon.
When my Uncle Harley was born, Grandma Mary, brought him to meet her grandfather. Harley was blessed with beautiful blond curls and had been dressed all in white. Grandpa Thompson gently stroked his hair and said, "He looks like a little angel." Uncle Lowell also remembers his gr. grandfather as a very old man with white hair, sitting in his bedroom reading a book.
I used to like to sleep in my grandmother's room because of the soothing sounds of the clock on the mantle. After I wrote the biography of my Grandpa Thompson, Uncle Lowell, who had inherited the clock, told me it had belonged to Grandpa Thompson. I was so thrilled with this discovery that he gave it to me. It still works and now sits on a mantle in my house, chiming and tick-tocking away - its gentle sounds bridging the gap between his lifetime and mine.

**Artillery emblem**

**THOMPSON, GRAY AND PAYNE FAMILIES**

**JOHN W. THOMPSON and FRANCES T. GRAY**

John W. Thompson was b. abt. 1800 in Rockingham County, Virginia and d. bef. 1858 in Harrison County, Virginia.
He md. Frances T. Gray abt. 1824. She was B. abt. 1804 in Fauquier County, Virginia, dau. of Thomas Gray and Martha "Patty" Payne. She d. in Harrison, West Virginia.
Children: John G., Joseph Rezin, Lorenzo, Jane, Henry and Marcellus.
Frances md. 2nd to Anthony W. Garrett on 16 Aug 1858 in Harrison County.

John Thompson is buried near Tenmile Creek near Brown, possibly in the old cemetery where his son is buried. He came from Culpepper Co., VA, in 1834 and settled on the Daniel Whiteman place on Coons Run. Frances is buried at Salt Well, West Virginia. Frances or "Fanny" was living with her son, Lorenzo, at the 1870 census.

Thompson researcher, James McIntyre, thinks they settled briefly in Hampshire Co. after moving from Culpepper Co. A message on the Fauquier Co. list by Debbie

---

22Harrison County Genealogical Records collected by Guy Tetrick

197
Malic stated they moved to Harrison Co. around 1830 and that John G. Thompson was born in Rockingham Co., VA.

THOMAS GRAY and MARTHA OR PATTY PAYNE

Thomas Gray was b. abt. 1770 in Fauquier County, Virginia and d. bef. 1811 in Fauquier County.
He md. Martha or Patty Payne dau. of John Payne Sr. and Floweree on 30 Jan 1792 in Fauquier County. She was born abt.1771 in Fauquier County and survived her husband.
Children: Frances T., Martha or Patty and others.

Patty is a nickname for Martha. Her husband’s will was probated 27 May 1811 and lists a daughter named Patty.
Augustine Payne was her bondsman for marriage. He is probably her brother as he is listed in John Payne’s will also. Also listed are William, [Daniel] Floweree, Molly and Susannah. Witnesses were Joseph Chilton and Wm. G. Johnston. When the assets of the estate were distributed in Feb. 1812 they were divided among Daniel F. Payne, Wm. Payne of John, Reuben Gutridge, Augustine Payne, Wm. Payne of Francis, and Patty Gray [She was married by this time].

Thomas Gray first appeared in the Fauquier tax list in 1787 and was taxed thru 1791. There is a 1792 minute book record that states Thomas Gray is not a resident of Fauquier County. There were several adult male Gray's in Fauquier Co. in 1787, but Thomas was the only one on the "B" tax list. Alcock from Fauquier Families identifies this list as in the northwest district of the county; tax was taken by Edward Humston in 1791.

Thomas Gray was on the "H" tax list -- still Edward Humston's district. Alcock identifies several John Payne's prior to 1800 in Fauquier. The one that seems likely would be John Payne Sr., who obtained a lease in the Manor of Leeds for three lives -- his own and his sons William and Augustine.

The lease was on the west side of Cobler Mountain. He first appeared in Fauquier Co. in the 1770 rent roll. John Payne’s will is listed in a book of abstracts of Fauquier Co. wills 1800-1865. His will was written 25 Apr 1811 and

---

23 Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 5, p. 203.

his wife was mentioned, but not named.  

Thompson and Gray are such common names that I haven’t yet found much information that definitely relates to John W. Thompson. I’ve collected bits and pieces over the years which I’ll include in the hope that someone, sometime, can put it together. These names are not included in the index.

**History of Harrison County:** page 313 dealing with the War with Mexico, in an letter dated Oct 28, 1847 written to a friend by Lt. Thomas J. Jackson of the U.S. Artillery, dated City of Mexico, October 28th, the writer states that John Thompson, formerly a resident of this place lost a leg in one of the battles near the city, which resulted in death subsequently. We know John Thompson died before 1858 when his wife remarried so it’s possible it’s this John. However, he wouldn’t be buried near Brown unless he was well enough to come home to die. The record stated he died “subsequently.”

**Vol. I Chalkley’s Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia extracted from the original court records of Augusta County 1745-1800:**

Page 513: Madison vs. Lewis. William Madison and Col. James Barnett were soldiers in the battle of Guilford in 1781. John Thompson's answer to bill filed against him, together with Joseph and James Thompson, by James M. Marshall, in the High Court of Chancery of Virginia. His father, William Thompson, removed from Maryland to Virginia in 1747. Soon afterwards Fairfax issued a proclamation encouraging those persons who had settled upon his lands to continue thereon, and that they should have 400 acres for each settlement. The alarm the dispute between Fairfax and the Crown had excited amongst the people was his reason for this means being taken to quiet them. William remained upon his settlement until 1793, when he died intestate, having six lawful children, viz: John, Joseph, James, William, Henry, Sarah (now wife of Jacob Hidener, of Hardy County). Sworn to in Frederick County by John Thompson, 27th July, 1799.


Page 384, March, 1786: (B) Commonwealth vs. Joseph Thompson

and Peter Blake. Defendants, pretending to have power and authority to take up and secure any of the troops or soldiers in the British service, commonly called conventioners, and stationed at the barracks, in the County of Albemarle, did, on 1st September, 1780, take up and seize John Sowers, a yeoman, and one of the said convention troops, and left him in custody until John paid them ransom. Also Henry Vocust, a German

Page 248, Dec. 19, 1786: (187) Claim of Joseph Thompson for one gun, appraised at 800 pounds, reduced by scale to 3 pounds, 4, specie-allowed.


Page 103, Feb. 18, 1763: (477) Andrew Russell, with two tithables, William Palmer, William Martin, Alexr. McDonald, Wm. Thompson, Alexr. Thompson, John Thompson, George Caldwell and his two sons, Wm. Henderson and John Wallace, to work the road from Christian's Creek to Rockfall Gap.

Page 131, Nov. 20, 1766: (353) John Thompson, convicted of larceny - 25 lashes.

Page 127, May 8, 1766: (149) Called Court on John Thompson and Margaret, his wife, for larceny. - Convicted.

Page 102, Nov. 22, 1762: (441) John Thompson, Henry Ferguson and Hugh Mills to view the nearest and best way from the Stone House to Bedford Line.

Page 93, Nov. 18, 1761: (110) John and Saml. Moore bound to peace towards John Thompson. James Galespy exempted from levy; reason, age and infirmity.


Page 36, Aug. 17, 1742: (50) John Thompson, road work from Tinkling Spring to Stuart and Christian's Road.

Page 36: John Thompson appointed overseer of road from Tinkling Spring to Stuart and Christian's Road.

Page 470: John Thompson's Declaration, 25th September, 1832: Was born in County Derry, Ireland, 1st April, 1760; his father and family landed in the City of Philadelphia in 1775 and proceeded immediately to Augusta County, where declarant has resided continuously except four years spent in Rockbridge County; he was drafted on the first of January, 1781, rendezvoused at Teas's under Capt. John Cunningham, marched to Fredericksburg, where he stayed three or four weeks, thence to Portsmouth, and was transferred to Capt. Charles Cameron's Company; Sampson Mathews was Colonel; was discharged at
Portsmouth. Was again drafted in the same year for three months; marched from Teas's under Col. Samuel Lewis and Capt. Thomas Smith, where the company to which he was attached rendezvoused about three months, and was discharged two or three days before Cornwallis surrendered; that William Patrick marched with him during the two tours.

Page 56: Marshall vs Thompson O.S. 2; N.S. 1 - On 23rd June, 1801, James Stuart deposes that 50 yrs. ago or upwards, William Thompson, father of defendant (John Thompson) came and settled on the piece of land where John now lives, adjoining Robert Linsey and John Stockhouse on North River in Hampshire Co. In what manner did he settle the land? Just went to work on it as the rest of the people did, there being no office open to give warrants - Jacob Pugh testifies to same effect.

Page 96: Will of George Beall of Hampshire County dated 27th June, 1797, proved in Hampshire 18th September, 1797. Wife Prudence, daughter Ann Thompson (wife of John Thompson), sons Elisha and Ely. Prudence was widow of David Ferguson(?). In 1798, in Hampshire, Peter Burns was appointed guardian of Catherine, John, David and Andrew Ferguson, orphans of David Ferguson, deceased. After David's decease his widow, Prudence, married George Beall, Prudence had administered on Fergusons's estate in Berkeley.

Page 100: Johnson vs Thompson - O.S. 78; N.S. 26 - Bill in Hampshire, 1798. Orator is John Thompson, heir-at-law of David Thompson, deceased. David's will is dated 28th November, 1774. wife Mary; son John; son David; son Francis. Five youngest children are, viz: Abraham, Isaac, Mary, Jacob, and William Thompson, all infants. David died shortly after date of will. The widow remarried. The land came into possession of Rodham James, who died leaving heirs, viz: Huldah James, his widow; Thornton Basey James, his son; Elizabeth James, his daughter, infants. Will of David Thompson of Hampshire County, farmer, dated 28th September, 1774, proved April Court, 1777.

Page 170: ... assignment of all their rights to bounty land as soldiers in battle of Big Meadows and Braddock's defeat dated 25th June, 1773, by viz: Francis Self, Robert Murphy, John Thompson. ...

Page 179: Phillips vs. Gooch. Deed 8th May 1804, by Benjamin Philips to Philip Gooch, both of Amherst, 360 acres on Elk Run in Amherst conveyed to Benj. and Philip by James and John Thompson. Recorded in Amherst, 18th June, 1804. Deed 20th July, 1800, by John Thompson and Judith and James Thompson and Elizabeth to Benjamin Philips and Philip Gooch, all of Amherst, 360 acres on Elk Island Creek patented to William Evans, 15th June, 1773.

Page 206: Sheffey vs Cloyd. Gist is as follows: James Patton died, testate, devising to his son-in-law, William Thompson, land in now County Montgomery on Back Creek. William died 179-,
intestate, leaving several sons and daughters, Henson Gardner married one of the daughters, Nancy, and they are both dead, intestate, leaving Patton Gardner and Cynthia, their daughter, surviving children. Cynthia has married David S. McCreary. on 28th December, 1803, George Helms bought of Patton Gardner and McCreary their interest in their mothers' lands and orator purchased from George. Deed was executed by Gardner and McCreary in Superior Court of Jackson County, GA., where they lived.

Patton Thompson vs. James Thompson, a co-heir of William Thompson, deceased; Henry Thompson, also a co-heir; Violet McCarty, a co-heiress of Mary McCarty, deceased, wife of James McCarty, deceased, formerly Mary Thompson, a co-heiress as before; Clay Farler and Lettice, his wife, late McCarty, co-heiress of Mary McCarty, deceased, as aforesaid; Samuel Hickman and Margaret his wife, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William Thompson, deceased; William Glove and Isabella, his wife, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William; Patrick McMannis and Sarah, his wife, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William Thompson, deceased; William Glove and Isabella, his wife, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William; Patrick McMannis and Sarah, his wife, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William; John Thompson, co-heir of William; William Farler and Elizabeth, formerly Thompson, co-heiress of William. Deed, 1st March, 1803 by Patton Thompson and Judy, his wife, of Montgomery to Joseph Cloyd, their interest in James Patton's estate called Springfield.

William Thompson died 1706. Patton Thompson, as son of William Thompson, who died, intestate.

Page 246: Thompson vs. Thompson - O.S. 349; N.S. 126 - Bill, 1810, by John Thompson, Jr. In 1805 orator was living in Louisa and went to Washington County to visit his mother and while there he proposed to purchase land from Elijah Carpenter. His uncle, John Thompson, was living in Louisa and they together bought the land, and they both moved there. Uncle John conveyed all his property to Wilson Quarles of Caroline and sold his portion of the land to George Byars. Deed, 2d October, 1807, by Elijah Carpenter and wife Elizabeth to John Thompson, Jr. and Sr., of Washington County, 400 acres in Washington County, corner Andrew Smothers. Letter by John Thompson, dated Louisa County, 30th April, 1805, addressed to John Thompson, Washington County: "Dear Nephew - Your aunt went to see her sister Pleasants, but when she got there she was dead two days. Brother Robert is married and also Richard Jones. John's father is going to Rockingham on Dan River." Deposition by Patton Thompson of Washington County, Feb. 1820, in the cause of Thompson vs Cloyd, viz; James Thompson vs. Gordon Cloyd and Henry Thompson. Patton is brother of James and Henry Thompson. John Cloyd was father-in-law of Henry Thompson. Bond by John Cloyd to James dated 1778. Henry sold his farm to Gordon Cloyd and moved to Tennessee. Gordon Cloyd was son of Joseph Cloyd.

Page 255: Deed, 9th March, 1791, by James Thompson, Senior, to John and James, Jr., Thompson. Parental love and affection; 360
acres in Amherst on branches of Elk Island Creek; Jno.
Christian's line.

Page 256: Recorded in Amherst, 18th June, 1804. Deed, 20th
July, 1800, by Jno. Thompson and Judith, James Thompson and
Elizabeth, to Philip Gooch and Benj. Philips, 360 acres in Elk
Island Creek adjoining Saml. Bell; granted to Wm. Evans, 14th
June, 1773.

Page 292: 1790, June 21, John Thompson and Jane Knowles, dau.
of James Knowles; surety, James Knowles

Page 307: 1787, December 1, John Thompson, of Rockbridge, and
Robt. Steele, surety. John Thompson, of Rockbridge and Catherine
Steele, daughter of Saml. Steele (consent). Teste: Saml. and
Robert Steele. (On page 361 it is John Thompson and Mary Steel).

Page 314: 1793, December 3, John Thompson (Thomson) and Peter
Heiskell, surety. John Thompson and Jane (Jenny) Blackwood,
dughter of Saml. Blackwood (consent). Teste: Saml. Blackwood,
Joseph Blackwood.

Page 322: 1795, November 21, John Thompson and David Sawyers,
surety. John Thompson and Martha Sawyers, daughter of James
Sawyers, deceased. Consent of Hannah Sawyers, mother of Martha.
Teste: D. Sawyers, Thos. Sawyers.

Fee Books of Augusta Court: Page 396: 1747-8 - page 78. Wm.
Thompson, Jr., son of Wm. Thompson near Downs, Record in
suit Hart vs. Alex. Thompson. In another paragraph is
stated that in 1749-50 (page 43) John Thompson, Albermarle,
(Feb. Aug), vs Trimble.

Page 398: 1754-page 99, John Thompson, Hanover.

Page 400: 1761 - page 22, John Thompson, t. Spring.

Page 401: 1764 - page 80, John Thompson, Ro. Oak.

Page 402: 1765 - page 110, John Thompson, Glade Creek.

1776 - page 49, John Thompson, ©. Creek; Taylor),
(August), Dougherty's deeds to you. page 79, John Thompson,
C. Creek.

Page 407: 1771, page 22, John Thompson, Carr's Creek.

Page 96, John Thompson, Borden's Land.

Page 66, John Thompson, Carr's Creek;

Page 70, John Thompson, Borden's Land.

Page 425: Insolvents and Delinquents, 1785; A.
Mustoe's List: Jno. Thompson, Jr., removed.

Augusta Parish Vestry Book:

Page 441: Page 152 - Jno. Finley, Wm. Thompson
processioned in Cap. Thompson's Company as follows, viz:
For Samuel McCune, for Wm. Logan, for Wm. Johnston, for
Widow Thompson, for Thos. Thompson; Widow Frazer. . . .for
John Thompson. . . .

Page 449: Processioners appointed as follows, viz
(1764): ... John Thompson, between Buffalo and James River."

Page 454: Processioners appointed, viz: ... John Thompson (James's son).

Page 462: page 269, John Thompson and Alex. Stuart in Capt. Alex. Thompson's Company.

Revolutionary Declarations: Page 473: John Diddle's Declaration, October 24th 1832: ... Appeal being made to the Augusta Militia to turn out against the British, he volunteered, and with other troops from Augusta rendezvoused at Teas's in January, 1781; Col. Mathews was in command; declarant was in Capt. John Cunningham's Company; they marched to Fredericksburg, where they lay a few days, and were then ordered to Portsmouth; they crossed the James River at Cabin Point; thence to Camp Carson, below Suffolk; was in a scrimmage in which Capt. Cunningham was wounded; declarant took a British Yeager prisoner; was transferred to Capt. Charles Cameron's Company; was discharged with the other troops and reached home in April, 1781; Major William Willson was in the service with him on the first tour, and on the second were Maj. William Willson and John Thompson; Col. or Lieut. Col. Wm. Bowyer and Maj. Alexander Robertson, of The Augusta Militia, served on the second. ... John Thompson deposes that he was a soldier and knows that declarant served the last tour."

Vol. II, Chalkley's, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia - Extracted from the Original Court Records fo Augusta County 1745-1800:

Page 139: 24 Aug 1767 - (313) Surveyors of highway: from Tinker Creek to County line, John McAdoo and John Thompson.

Page 144 - 15 Mar 1768: (492) John Thompson, hemp certificate.


Page 166 - 2 Jan 1772" (324) A certificate of Saml. McDowell to Wm. Gilmer for provisions for the Militia of Augusta and Botetourt ordered certified. Same to John Thompson and Moses Cunningham.


Page 177 - 15 Mar 1774: (310B) John Thompson chosen vice Constable.

Page 179 - 17 May 1774: (450) John Thompson chosen constable.
Page 348 - March 1769: James Ewing vs. John Thompson. - Attachment: John Thompson, heir to Anthony and Robert Thompson, late of PA Captain John Willson, surety. Account as follows: "John Thompson, Dr. To your promise to pay me for your brother Robert.


Page 355 - March 1769: (A) James Ewings vs. John Thompson. To your promise to pay me for your Brother Robert.

Page 358 - June 1769: (A) James McKinney vs. John Thompson. - Joseph Steel deposes, 16th June, 1769. John Thompson's wife was Susanna, and he had a son, Billy.


Page 441-2 1753-1754, Pt. 1.: "To the Worshipful Court of Augusta now sitting: We, the inhabitants of this County, have long felt the smart of the great indulgence the ordinary keepers of this County have met with in allowing them to sell such large quantities of rum and wine at an extravagant rate, by which our money is drained out of the County, for which we have no return but a fresh supply to pick our pockets. We, your petitioners, humbly pray your worship to put a stop to the said liquors, which would encourage us to pursue our laborious designs, which is to raise sufficient quantities of grain which would sufficiently supply us with liquors and the money circulate in this County to the advantage of us, the same. We hope that your worships will discover to us that you have a real regard for the good of the County, and lay us under an obligation to pray for your prosperity. . . . John Thompson. . . ."

Page 461 - Nov. 1768: c.13th February, 1768. John Thompson, Bording's Land, Dr. Sworn to by Joseph Scot, 18th August, 1768.

Page 462 - May, 1768: c.Perdue Courtney, to John Thompson, Dr. 1765, May. Sworn to.

Page 475 - May, 1767: (B). Quarles vs. Thompson. - To Mr. John Thompson, Tinkling Springs. Sir: I would very freely, according to your request, have sent you the money for the proven account if I had it, but I have it not at present, but as soon as I possibly can get it, depend on it I'll bring, or send, to you. This from your friend and humble servant. (Signed) Edward Thompson. December the 21st 1765.

Vol III, Chalkley's Chronicles
Isaiah Vansant and Margaret, of Botetourt, to Zechariah Johnston. Thos. Thompson, son and heir of John Thompson, deceased, conveyed 200 acres to his brother, Robert, and 213 to his brother, James, but not to his heirs, who sold to Z. Johnston, but the title being faulty, title became invested by descent in said Margaret, daughter and only heir of Thomas Thompson.

Page 22: All of the following from Will Book No. 1. Page 352, 30th Aug. 1750. . . Due by Peter Harman, John Thompson, Jr. . . .


Page 129: Page 97 - 26 Mar 1773. James Thompson's (in Borden's tract) will - to son, John, 140 acres on which John lives joining Robert Allison; to son, William; to son, James, 238 acres; to son, Joseph; to wife, Mary; to daughter, Mary; to daughter, Catrin; to daughter, Margaret Hall; to daughter, Elizabeth Ward; to grandson James Hall; to grandson, James Ward. Executors, sons John and James. Teste: Saml. Lyle, Thos Cunningham, James McCluer. Proved, 19 May 1773, by Lyle and McCluer John Thompson qualified with Samuel Lyle, Danl. Lyle.

Page 154: Page 81 - 15 May 1777. Mary Thompson's estate appraised by Samuel Lyle, Andrew Hall, Alex. McClure - Debt due by John Thompson being a legacy due to Mary Thompson at her decease.


Page 172: Page 471 - 10 May 1785. Elizabeth Guy's will - To
sister, Rebecca Thompson; to sister Rebecca's daughter, Margaret; to sister Rebecca's two youngest daughters; to sister, Martha Gillespy; to sister Martha's oldest daughter, Mary; to sister Martha's daughter, Ann; to nephew, Henry Guy; to niece, Martha Gillespy, daughter of Hugh Gillespy; to nephew, Samuel Foger; to nephews, John and Henry Thompson, infants; to brother-in-law, John Gillespy; to Robert Joy; to Archibald Guy. Executors, John Gillespy, James Bleake, James Windon. Apprentice John Windon to be set free. Proved, 21st June 1785, by James Windon and Samuel Gillespy. Executors qualify.


Page 244: Page 37 - 4 Dec 1810. William Thomsen's will - To son, John, and his son, William; to daughter, Margaret; daughter Elizabeth Wilson; daughter, Mary Wilson; daughter, Martha Torbet; daughter Rachel Berryhill; daughter, Jane Brown, and her husband Thos. Brown. Executors, son John and Samuel Blackwood. Teste: Geo. Crowbarger, Adam Shields. Proved, 26 Jun 1815, and 24 Jul 1815, executors refused. Administration granted William _______.


Page 119: Page 425. 27 Jun 1766. William Johnson's will (about to remove out of VA to PA) - To brother, Michael Johnston, now living in Upper Freehold in East Jersey; to only daughter, Mary Johnston, when she comes to age of 18, which will be in 1776. Executors, Alexander Thompson. Teste: John Thompson, Sarah Thompson, James Thorp. Proved, 21 Aug 1771, by John and Sarah Thompson. Executor qualifies with Robert and John Thompson.


Page 296: Page 371 - 29 May 1751. William Thompson, Gent., and Jane, to Alexander Thompson, 337 acres in Beverley Manor, part of 947 acres from Wm. Beverley, 22 Nov 1744; corner Wm. Palmer, John Thompson and Patrick McCollum, James Coyle's line; William Henderson's line; corner George Caldwell. Teste: John Smith. Also on page 296.

Page 379: 5 Apr 1750. Wm. Beverley (by Lewis and Madison) to John Coningham of Staunton, ordinary keeper, 107 acres, part of Mill tract; 1550 acres joining the town whereon Court House stands; corner James Brown's leased land; James Miller's line; Cl. Lewis' lot, 99 year term, 1750. Teste: John Hutchison, Jno. Hutchison, John B. Thompson.


Page 344: Page 355 - 26 Oct 1756. Same to John Thompson, farmer, 15 pounds bill sale of one feather bed with the furniture, two other beds with their furniture, one woman's saddle and bridal, one butter dish, two basions, one dozen of plates, two pots with all ye other veshals and furniture belonging to my house at this present, one chist of cloaths of wooling and lining, one loom and all the takelings and utensils to her belonging, one plough and irons with the takelings thereto belonging with all the crope that is now on my plantation of wheat, rye, corn, oats, flax, hay and fodder, two axes and two mattocks.


Page 352: Page 53 - 29 Oct 1758. James Coyle to John and Robt. Thompson. 49.5.0 pounds tract on Christian's Creek where


Page 443: Page 38 - 3 Jun 1766. John Thompson, Sr., to Joseph Lapsley, John Moore, Andrew Hall, John Thompson, Jr., 250 pounds, bill sale of cattle and other personalty. Condition is such that whereas John Thompson Sr., at a court for this county was lately convicted of felony and then bailed to grand jury, and the grantees became surety on the bail bond, now if John makes his appearance this bill to be void. Teste: Pat. Lockhart, Wm. Howard.

Page 489: Page 14 - 10 Aug 1769. Same to John Thompson. 7 pounds, 100 acres, part of 92,100, corner said James Thompson, Robert Allison's line. Delivered to John Thompson, March 1777.

Page 491: Page 80 - 28 Jan 1769. John Thompson and Susanna (mark) to Israel Christian, 125 pounds, two tracts containing 392 acres on Glade Creek, a branch of Roanoke - A, containing 213 acres, corner land formerly John Mills: B, containing 179 acres, corner John Boon's land. Teste: James Allen, Thomas McShery, George Inglebird. (The name is written Thos McElhenny on lease,
but McShery on release). Delivered.

Page 529: Page 156 - 16 Mar 1773. Robert Thompson and Agness, James Thompson and Rebecca, to Zachariah Johnston, 400 acres in Beverley Manor, conveyed by Beverley to John Seawright, and by him to John Thompson, 24 Nov. 1743; John Thompson dying intestate, land descended to his son Thomas, his heir-at-law, who conveyed 200 acres to his brother Robert, and devised 200 acres by his will, 25 Mar 1760, to said James Thompson. Page 158 - 17 Mar 1773. Margaret Thompson, widow, late wife of John Thompson, deceased, releases dower in above. Teste: John Davidson.


Page 571: Page 352 - 18 Aug 1784. Isaiah Vansant and Margaret, of Botetourt, to Zechariah Johnston. Thos. Thompson, son and heir of John Thompson, deceased, conveyed 200 acres to his brother, Robert, and 213 to his brother, James, but not to his heirs, who sold to Z. Johnston, but the title being faulty, title became invested by descendent in said Margaret, daughter and only heir of Thomas Thompson.


**History of Grant and Hardy Counties, WV** by Judy: On page 57 is listed the heads of white families with number in each as of 1782 or 1784. David Thompson 5, Francis 2, John Thompson 7, Samuel Thompson 4, and David Thomson 5, Francis Thomson 1, and John Thomson 6.

Page 77 lists the marriages of Cornelius, Elisha, Elton, Henry and Thomas Thompson. On page 151 Benjamin Thompson is listed as a customer of Baker Harness store in Petersburg.

**Dyer's Index for Pendleton County:** Several Thompsons are listed. Also for Hardy, Hampshire and Harrison County.

**Hampshire Co. Census 1782-1784** from Early Records of Hampshire County Virginia Now West Virginia 1782-1860: Following the name are the initials of the census taker and
number of free whites in 1782 census; then initials of 1784 census taker and number of free whites-number of dwellings-number of other buildings. The census takers had contiguous territory, therefore the same initials following two names indicates that those families were neighbors. If in 1782 a man and his family are listed, but are gone in 1784, that the 1790 census for Pennsylvania be consulted, and the counties in the western part - Allegheny, Bedford, Fayette, Washington and Westmoreland be especially noted. It is quite likely that the names will be found there.

Hampshire Co., WV Census
1782-1784 (#free whites # dwellings # other bldg)
Thompson, David (AJ) 5 - (AJ 5-1-1
Thompson, Frances (AJ) 1 - (AJ) 2-1-1
Thompson, Jeremiah (not in 82) (DM) 5-11
Thompson, John (AJ) 6 - (AJ) 7-1-1
Thompson, Jethro (not in 82) (JW) 8-1
Thomson, John (AJ) 6 - (AJ) 7-1-1
Thomson, Joseph (LA) 4 (gone 84)
Thomson, Sam (AJ) 4 - (gone 84)
Thomson, Wm. (not in 82) (EP) 2-1-1
Thomson, Wm. Sr. (LA) 8 - (gone 84)
Thomson, Wm. Jr. (LA) 8 - (gone 84)
Gray, Friend (not in 82) (MqC) 6-1-0

Now and Long Ago by Glenn Lough: Page 265, a Israel and an Isaac Thompson are mentioned.

Page 268: Israel Thompson, 400 a., PR., assignee of John Evans, upper side of Indian Creek and the Monongahela River, land up the river from Indian Creek, 1776." On page 273, a Thomas Evans, was the assignee of 3,000 a., Edward Thompson who was the assignee of Robert B. Chew, 1785, adjoining James Gray on the waters of Buffalo Creek. Also Valentine Meraweather, TW., assignee of Edward Thompson, assignee of Robert B. Chew, including Chew's settlement. Survey, 1785, Adjacent James Gray on the waters of Buffalo Creek.

Page 318: Park Goodall's patent (No. 531) for his Mannington District land, reads as follows: "By virtue of a land office treasury warrant No. 21851, issued the 24th day of December, 1783, there is granted by the Commonwealth (of Virginia) unto Joseph Thompson and Park Goodall, in his own right for 809 acres, and John Hoye and William G. Payne as assignees of the said Joseph Thompson and Park Goodall (as assignees) for 1,111 acres, a certain tract of land containing 2,000 acres by survey bearing date the 14th day of December, 1802, lying and being in the County of Monongalia on the waters of Buffalo Creek, adjoining lands of Robert Rutherford, Arthur Watson, Ashael Martin, and others, and bounded as followeth, to wit:" The city of Mannington now occupies part of this land.
Daniel Thompson bought lot 72 for $26.00, Apr. 10, 1824. He sold it to John S. Smith for $200.00 in 1828. James Burbridge bought it from Smith for $200.00 in 1833, then sold it the same year to Benjamin Burns for $162.50. John S. Smith built a "good" house on this lot.

Page 448: The loft room of Daniel M. Thompson's very small log house on Washington Street was chosen as a temporary jail, and Thompson appointed jailer.

**Harrison County Court Minutes:** A Henry Thompson is mentioned several times. Also a James, a Jeremiah and a Jethro Thompson.

**Chalkley's Chronicles:** page 94, is an abstract of Wills of Augusta County, VA, Augusta County Court. Taken from Will Book No. 3. "Page 455 - 25 March 1760. Thomas Thompson's will - Brother, James Thompson, 200 acres which belonged to my father, John Thompson. Executors, Wm. Johnson and John Gray.


Page 266: Page 461. 22 Jan 1747. 11 pounds. Benj. Borden, &c., to Rev. William Dean, of Brandywine Manor and Chester County in PA (sold in testator's lifetime), 265 acres, part
of 92,100; corner to Robert Huston and John Gray, on Mill Creek. Tests: John Lyle, Samuel Gray, Samuel Lyle
Acknowledged, 18 Feb 1747.


Page 318: Page 505 - 21 Nov 1753. Same to Nathan Peoples, 187 ½ acres Borden's land; James Greenlee's and John Gray's, deceased, line; cor. above, McSpeadin's line; Matthew Lyle's corner.

Page 347: Page 434. 8 Mar 1757. Jno. Lyle and Samuel Gray, executors of John Gray, late of Augusta, yeoman, deceased, to James Greenlee, yeoman, 203 acres devised to be divided be his executors between his wife and children, but not being susceptible of division, they, with consent of wife and as many children as are of age, decide to sell the land and divide the money. The 203 acres is part of Borden's 92,100 and conveyed by Borden to Jno. Gray, 27th July, 1742. 94 pounds, on northwest side Timber Ridge. Delivered: Samuel Greenlee, 17 Jun 1779.


Page 443: Page 35 - 2 Aug 1766. Borden's executors to James McKee, gent., 50 pounds, 301 acres, part of 92,100 on northwest branch of Mill Creek, in line of a tract surveyed for the Rev. Mr. Dean; John Gray's line, corner John Lyle; corner Greenlee's survey.

Page 472: Page 515 16 May 1768. Alexander McDonald, John Gray and William Hutcheson to John Ramsey, bond in 200 pounds conditioned to make secure title to 141 acres for 100 pounds in Beverley Manor, excepting mines and minerals, if any (mentioned deeds of lease and where as having been made on same date as this).

Page 563 from Deed Book No. 23: Page 314. John Gray and Jeane, late Jeane Craige, administrators of John Craige, deceased, and William Gullet and Jeane late Jane Craige, only child and heiress of John Craige, deceased, of Greenbrier County, to Thomas Rodgers, in Beverley Manor,
conveyed to John Craige, deceased, 20 Mar 1754.

Page 577: Page 319 - 18 Mar 1785. John Gray and Jane, late Jane Craig, administratrix of John Craig, deceased, to William Gullett and Jane, his wife, only child of John Craig, deceased of Greenbrier, to Nicholas Spring, stump in a poison field; Rev. Mr. Anderson's line, John Seawright's corner.

Page 246: Page 299 - 19 Nov 1816. Jean Craig's will - To daughter, Mary Magill; daughters, Elizabeth and Jane; to daughter, Nancy Hamilton; son, Robert Craig; to daughter, Sarah Hamilton; son, Elijah Craig. Executors son Elijah Craig and James Craig. Teste: James Stewart, James Craig, Sr; Wm. Craig. Proved 27 Jan 1817. Executors qualify.

**History of Grant and Hardy Counties, West Virginia** by E.L. Judy: James Gray is listed in the Petersburg area.

Page 89: The marriage of John Gray and Nancy Harris on Sept. 8, 1827 is listed with Robert Barnes, minister. Same page is James Gray and Mary Simons on June 30, 1825 with W.N. Scott.


Page 93 is Alfred Gray and Hester A. Crawford on Jan 2, 1840 by J.W. Cullum.

**Marion County Deaths FHL film 1481449:** Walter E. Gray, white male, died 24 Jan 1887 in Marion Co. of pneumonia aged ly 8m. Parents A. C. and M. Gray. Born in Marion Co.

**Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants 1694-1742:** 2:134 Gerard Ford 250 a. in Allopin Creek or called Rosiers Creek SW by Patowmach River adjacent Mr. Lawrence Washington, Francis Gray, Fords other land, Thomas Arrowsmith 9 Mar 1694/5.

**Now and Long Ago:** Zebulon Hogue, 200 a. purchased from David Crull, who purchased from Robert Bennett, who purchased from Jordan Hall, who purchased from Henry Steirs, who purchased from William Gray, who purchased from John Gray, who purchased from William Gray, who repurchased it from John, east side of Cobuns Creek, ad. James Ross and Josiah Jenkins, near present Uffington. Hogue's survey, 1782.


Page 259: David Gray, 1,000 a., TW., right hand fork of Dunkard Mill Run. early 1780s. Surveyor, John Gray; chain-bearers, Andrew and Abram Ice.

Page 421: Lot-10 was purchased by Joseph E. Gray for 100.00, May 13, 1826. In 1833, Gray sold this lot to Matthew
Page 459: William Gray taught the first public school in the town (Palatine, now present day Fairmont).

Page 461: William Gray was the pension attorney and had his office on Newton Street (in Palatine, now Fairmont). He also prepared deeds, wills, and other legal papers.

THE DRAKE FAMILY

My Drake family is also the victim of a "family fable" - that they are descended from Sir Francis Drake, the renown English mariner who circumnavigated the world. The problem with this is - he left no descendants even though he was married twice. I am descended from A Captain Francis Drake, but it’s not THE Captain Francis Drake so it’s easy to understand this conclusion. I didn’t try to extend the line past my Captain Drake because there is so much conflicting information.

THE Sir Francis was married to Mary Newman, who died in 1582 and then Elizabeth Sydenham, but no issue from either. He did however have numerous uncles and brothers, including several named Francis, so anything is possible but I’m not aware of any documentation to prove a relationship.

George Drake, father of Agnes Drake who married Isaac Shinn, is the grandson of a Captain Francis Drake, who was not a mariner but a captain of a company of militia.

Dr. Charles E. Drake, is an author and imminent Drake researcher. He concluded that none of the American Drakes are descended or related to Sir Francis. "He [Dr. Drake] is by profession a cardiologist with a near lifelong interest in genealogy and in particular the Drake family on which he has previously published." Dr. Drake says, "Sir Francis Drake, Knight, died childless in 1596 and in his will made his brother, Thomas, his heir. Thomas Drake’s son was the first Sir Francis, baronet. Five more baronets followed, all called Sir Francis. [The last] died without issue in 1810. . . There are some well publicized American claims to descent in this line but I have examined none that seems to me to meet the test of proof. . . ." 26

Another excellent researcher, Rich Houghton, came to the same conclusion: "Given the name Francis Drake, there have been many who have speculated as to a familial connection between our ancestor and Sir Francis Drake (c.1540-1596), the great Elizabethan Admiral. Again, there is absolutely no proof to substantiate this claim."


215
CAPTAIN FRANCIS DRAKE and MARY ANN WALKER

Francis Drake was b. 1615 poss. in Devonshire, England and d. 24 Sep 1687 in New Piscataway, Middlesex, New Jersey.

He md. Mary Ann Walker, b. 1625 poss. in County Meath, Ireland. Children: George, Elizabeth, John and Francis

Francis Drake was known as Capt. Francis Drake of Portsmouth, Rockingham County, New Hampshire where he owned a house-lot on Roger Knight's Island in 1654 and was the Portmaster in 1661. He served on grand juries in 1660 and 1661, and 1663. Also in 1663 he was chosen Surveyor of Highways.

He served in the militia, and was made an Ensign in July 1661. In 1662, he was brought to court for mowing another man's meadow. In July 1665, he signed two petitions to the Commission for Affairs of New England in America -- the governing body of the English colonies in America -- and to the King asking that Portsmouth be removed from the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. That colony was known for its rigid Puritanism, and governed the territories to the north with a heavy hand. In addition, their assertion of jurisdiction conflicted with others, and caused a number of land boundary disputes in the area.

In 1667-1668 he and others moved to New Jersey as members of a group who wished to rid themselves of religious persecution and bitter disputes over land boundaries. There his name appears on the 1675 list of patent holders with 245 acres. He is listed on another compilation that same year as having a sixty-acre right "besides home-lot and meadow." He was a weaver and cloth maker by profession. At his death, his account books showed that almost all of the prominent families in town owed him money for his work. In addition, on July 15, 1673, he was granted a license to keep an ordinary (tavern). On December 11, 1674, he and three others were ordered by the court to view the meadows on the other side of the Raritan River and make a report to the court "at the request of the Piscataway men." 27

David Benedict wrote: The said tract [Piscataway] does not by the town records appear to have been settled at once, but in the following successions. In 1677, the Blackshaws, Drakes, Hands, and Hendricks, were inhabitants of

27 Rich Houghton at genforum.genealogy.com
Piscataway; in 1678, the Dottys and the Wolfs; in 1679, the Smalleys, Hulls, and Trotters; in 1680, the Hansworths, Martins, and Higginis; in 1681, the Dunhams, Laflowers, and Fitz Randolphs; in 1682, the Suttons, Brindleys, Bounds, and Fords; in 1688, the Davies and Slaughters; in 1684, the Pregmores; in 1685, the Grubs and Adams; in 1687, the Chandlers and Smiths; in 1689, the Mortons, Molesons and M'Daniels; the Gilmarts were settlers in 1663, which is one year before the patent.

It is a current tradition that some of the above Baptists emigrated hither from Piscataqua, in the District of Maine, and gave the name to this part of Jersey. This is a probable supposition, for there were a number of Baptists in that place at this time, and it appears, that this part of Jersey was written New Piscataqua their town book, and in the printed folio, which contains the original Jersey papers.

... the first minister of Piscataway was Reverend John Drake [son of Francis, husband of Rebecca Trotter], who was one of the first settlers and bore an excellent character; he labored among them from the beginning to 1689, when he was ordained their pastor, and continued in the pasturship to his death, in 1739, which was a period of about fifty years. Mr. Drake’s descendants are very numerous and respectable among the Baptists in this region; they claim kindred to the famous Sir Francis Drake.

The Piscataway church is the mother of the Scotch Plains, Morristown, and the Sabbatarian church, in the same neighborhood.

In 1675, in New Piscataway, Francis Drake was Captain of the militia company called the Jersey Blues.

The Ancient and Honorable Order of the Jersey Blues was organized at Piscataway and Woodbridge, New Jersey in 1673 “to repel foreign Indians who come down from upper Pennsylvania and western New York (in the summer) to our shores and fill (themselves) with fishes and clams and on the way back make a general nuisance of themselves by burning hay stacks, corn fodder and even barns.”

The first Commander of The Blues, in 1673-1685, was Captain Francis Drake of Piscataway; the sergeant was Charles Gilman of Woodbridge. This was a company of only eight-five men.

In 1732, The Blues were sent to Barbados to put down the

---

black uprising. This was the first and only time a militia regiment was not only sent out of a province but also out of the colonies to a foreign land.

In 1743, after the first campaign against the French and Indians, General Braddock spoke of them as "my beloved Blues." In this campaign they were ambushed at Sabbath Day Point and lost two-thirds of their complement. They returned home and were doubly subscribed.

The Campaign of 1768 ended with complete victory for The Blues, and terminated the French and Indian War. It was at this time that Governor Tyron of New York remarked, "This is the best set-up, equipped regiment to take the field." Meanwhile, The Blues became the Queen's Rangers with headquarters at the Parker Castle in Perth Amboy (New Jersey).

With the advent of the American Revolution, The Blues went with the colonies. They fought at Brooklyn Heights, the Heights of Harlem, White Plains, Trenton, Assunpink and Princeton, and suffered and wintered at Morristown. They bore the main action at Springfield both times. Later, from Scotch Plains to Amboy, they hung on the rear of the retreating British.

If one consults a field map of the encampment at Valley Forge, he will find that The Blues occupied the guard position for General Washington's headquarters. At Monmouth they fought under Maxwell. With Maxwell they went through the Sullivan Campaign in western New York, returning in time to take part in the terminal action at Yorktown. By this time they were the New Jersey Continental Line.

When the Whiskey Rebellion broke out in 1794-1795 in Pennsylvania, President Washington called The Jersey Blues and the Virginia Rangers to put it down. The Jersey Blues were then under the command of Governor Richard Howell of New Jersey. His granddaughter was later the First Lady of the Confederacy, Varina Howell Davis of Natchez, Mississippi, wife of President Jefferson Davis.

At the beginning of the War of 1812 they guarded the redoubt at Sandy Hook and later Fort Lafayette on the Brooklyn side of The Narrows. Relieved by New York troops now, under General Pike, they were the only victorious American York troops in Canada, now Toronto.

In the Civil War, this regiment fought through eighteen major engagements. When the Spanish-American War broke out, they entered service and got as far as Key West; then a peace treaty was signed. Returning to their homes they organized three fire companies in Piscataway, Woodbridge and Rahway. When the paid companies came into existence, The
Blues would have passed into oblivion except that they remained as social clubs.29

I'll include a bit of the discussion on the parents and siblings of Captain Francis Drake so you may judge their merit for yourselves. The preponderance of evidence would have Francis as the son of Robert Drake and brother of Nathaniel and Abraham. Robert was baptized at Halstead, Essex, England on 23 July 1581, and emigrated in 1665 to Exeter, New Hampshire and then to Hampton, New Hampshire, both in Rockingham County. The Nathaniel Drake who owned land next to Francis was Robert's son, and Nathaniel and Francis served on the same grand juries, were elected Surveyors at the same time, and both signed the petitions of 1665.

From Alice Smith Thompson: Nathaniel [son of Robert] had a son whose name and birth date are unknown. The only reference found concerning this son is in the Portsmouth town records, Book I, 177... concerning John Berry, who had been employed as a surveyor. Several men had worked for Berry; their names... are recorded in detail. The record says: "Nath. Drake and his son 4 days £00:12:00." This unknown son may have been Francis Drake, of whom many records are in the Province Deeds and the Portsmouth town book. However, if Nathaniel and Francis were related at all, it is more probably that they were brothers.

Francis was of an age to be a son of Robert. The earliest record found concerning Robert is the grant of a cow common share at Hampton in February 1646. In April 1646 Francis appears in the Portsmouth, New Hampshire records as one of the twenty-one men who signed an agreement to have a committee lay out land. Nathaniel first appears in Exeter in 1649 and Abraham was in Exeter in 1643.

Portsmouth records show that Nathaniel and Francis were associated... Later generations of Robert's descendants also knew something about Francis. Francis and his wife Mary sold land in Greenland [Rockingham Co., NH] on Aug. 5, 1668, signed and acknowledged that day, but not recorded until August 1721, fifty-three years later. When it was recorded a memorandum was added, signed by Abraham Drake, a possible grandnephew, that "quiet and peaceable possession" was actually given by Francis to John Johnson and Thomas Brackett on Sept. 30, 1668.

Francis, at an unknown later date, with his wife and three children, went to Piscataway, New Jersey as members of

29 howellresearch.com/JerseyBlues.htm
a group who wished to rid themselves of religious persecution and bitter disputes over land boundaries. They moved at the instigation of the governor of New Jersey who had learned of their difficulties and had promised them complete religious freedom.

In New Jersey, Francis' son John was for more than fifty years pastor of a Baptist church, a sect not tolerated in Portsmouth, nor in Hampton. If Francis were related to Robert, differences in religious opinion may account for the omission of any legacy in Robert's will. Robert's will offers no explanation of the legacies. Son Nathaniel received just half the money given to each of Robert's grandchildren and much less than the legacy given his brother Abraham. Nathaniel's association with Francis may be the explanation.  

From Rich Houghton: I thought it would be helpful to set out here the supportable facts about Captain Francis Drake. I would be happy to supply my sources to anyone who would like them.

Francis Drake, the immigrant ancestor, was born around 1615 in England. The identities of his birthplace and parents are presently unknown, although it is probable that he was born in Devonshire.

Some sources note that he may have been the son of Robert Drake. . . . But there is absolutely NO genealogical proof that Francis was Robert's son. In fact, there is evidence to the contrary. It should be noted that Robert's will fails to make any mention of Francis, although Robert mentions all his children by name. In addition, it should be noted that Francis named none of his children Robert, after his purported father, or Nathaniel, after his purported brother.

Given the name Francis Drake, there have been many who have speculated as to a familial connection between our ancestor and Sir Francis Drake (c.1540-1596), the great Elizabethan Admiral. Again, there is absolutely no proof to substantiate this claim. It may have been that Francis was the grandson of Sir Francis' brother Thomas. Claims that he was a direct descendant are almost certainly spurious, since Sir Francis had no offspring [at least, no legitimate offspring].

In any event, Francis was one of the first settlers of Portsmouth, Rockingham County, New Hampshire. He was a

---

royalist, and favored by Champerowne, one of the holders of the New Hampshire grant. In April 1646, he was one of twenty-one persons who signed an agreement to have a committee lay out land in the area. He lived in an area called Old Strawberry Bank -- a neck between two creeks that grew to become Portsmouth -- and owned land adjacent to a Nathaniel Drake.

He married MARY around 1650. While some sources have mentioned that her surname was WALKER, I have seen no documentary proof to support such as assertion. He owned a house lot on Roger Knight's Island in 1654. He served on grand juries in 1660 and 1661, and in 1663. That same year -- 1663 -- he was chosen Surveyor of Highways. He served in the militia, and was made an Ensign in July 1661. In 1662, he was brought to court for mowing another man's meadow. In July 1665, he signed two petitions to the Commission for Affairs of New England in America -- the governing body of the English colonies in America -- and to the King asking that Portsmouth be removed from the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. That colony was known for its rigid Puritanism, and governed the territories to the north with a heavy hand. In addition, their assertion of jurisdiction conflicted with others, and caused a number of land boundary disputes in the area.

Unable to tolerate these conditions any longer, Francis began to cast his eyes elsewhere for a place to live. On December 18, 1666, four men from the Piscataqua region of New Hampshire acquired a grant of 40,000 acres on the Raritan River in New Jersey, at a place later called Piscataway, Middlesex County. Francis decided to join them. On August 5, 1668, he and Mary sold their lands in an area called Greenland; and between then and the beginning of 1669, removed to Piscataway where they were among the first settlers.

On 15 July 1675, Francis was commissioned the Captain of the New Piscataway Militia Company. He was discharged at his own request on 30 May 1678, probably because of his advancing age.

He died in Piscataway sometime in the 1680's, almost certainly in 1687. On October 28th of that year, letters of administration were granted to his son George Drake and Benjamin Hull of Piscataway. It appears that the value of his estate was £67.07.00.\(^{31}\) An account of the estate dated August 20, 1688 included payments to the doctor who attended Francis "in his sickness." Another account was dated

\(^{31}\)New Jersey Calendar of Wills/1687 Sept 29 & Oct 28, 1687.
George^2, Francis^1

CAPTAIN GEORGE DRAKE and MARY OLIVER

George Drake was b. 1653 at Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire, son of Captain Francis Drake and Mary Walker. He d. 8 Oct 1710 at Piscataway, Middlesex, New Jersey.

He md. Mary Oliver on 13 Nov 1677 at Piscataway. She was b. abt 1653, a dau. of William Oliver and Mary Ackerly and d. aft. 1726 in Piscataway. Children: George, Mary, Hannah, Daniel, Elizabeth, Andrew, Deborah, Jonathan, David, Elizabeth, George and Susannah.

Captain George Drake was the eldest son of Francis Drake, an early settler of Piscataway who come from New Hampshire. A court record evidences the fact that he was a resident of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 25, 1661. In June, 1666, he was appointed an Ensign of Portsmouth Militia. On Aug. 3, 1668, he and his wife Mary, deeded land in Greenland, Portsmouth to John Johnson and Thomas Brackett and shortly afterward, they removed to Piscataway, New Jersey.

On July 15, 1675, he was commissioned Captain of foot, and in the same year in accordance with the "Concessions of the Proprietors" of Feb. 10, 1664/5, he and his wife Mary, his sons John [Jonathan?] and George and the latter's wife Mary received grants of land on the Raritan River (39. lot Sea., Vol. XXI, Page 46). In 1678, Captain Francis Drake received another grant by order of the town authorities of Piscataway. He also received a license July 5, 1673, to keep a house of entertainment [tavern] in the town of New Piscataway.

Captain George Drake was a man of considerable prominence in the Colony serving as a member of the General Assembly 1684-1691. In 1681, he was a member of the Committee to treat with Governor Lawrie, as to the rights of the citizens of Piscataway. He was one of the signers of the Petition to the King, requesting the appointment of a more efficient Governor. He was married twice: the name of his first wife referred to in the land grant of 1675 is unknown. He married secondly on Nov. 13, 1677, Mary Oliver, daughter of William and Mary Oliver.

He died in 1710, leaving a will dated November 8, 1710, in which he is called "yeoman" and mentions wife Mary; sons,
Andrew, Jonathan, David and George; daughters: Elizabeth, Susannah and Hannah, and refers to the ownership of an interest in the Sloop Dolphin. Executrix: Wife Mary. Overseers: Elisha Parker and Adam Hude. Witnesses: Daniel Hendricks, Peter Wilson, John Basford and Abraham Drake. (Lib I p. 293) 33

He makes no mention of his daughters Mary and Deborah, who had doubtless received their shares at the time of their marriages. Their births are, however, recorded in the Town Records of Piscataway [Son Daniel had proceeded him in death. He also had two daughters named Elizabeth, the first having died, and two sons named George, the first having died] Wife Mary died after 1726-7 for she had returned to her relatives in Elizabethtown and was witness to the will of Edward Spinning as "Mary Drake, widow." 34

On Sept. 17, 1686, Hopewell Hull & George Drake were chosen to make the bridge at John Pounds and "bringe it to a towne rate." Agreed that every inhabitant of the towne is to (pay) nine pence in silver toward the buying of nails for the town house. He owned land on the South side of South River, bought of John Reed, home farm; land along Woodbridge line. 35

George Drake was an Overseer of Piscataway in 1683, 1686 and 1687. Captain Geo. Drake and William Clawson received one pound each for going to meet the Indians when they were reported coming upon the colonists. 36

Jonathan3, George2, Francis1
JONATHAN DRAKE and MARY CLAWSON

Jonathan Drake was b. abt. 1689 at Piscataway, Middlesex, New Jersey, son of George Drake and Mary Oliver. He d. aft. 1736 at Woodbridge, Middlesex, New Jersey.

He md. Mary Clawson in 1714 in New Jersey. She was the dau. of William Clawson b. abt. 1686 and d. aft. 1736.

33New Jersey Archives, vol. 23, p. 142, New Jersey Colonial Documents, Calendar of Wills, Nov 8, 1709.
34New Jersey Archives Vol. 13, p.486.
36George J. Miller, Ye Olde Middlesex Courts: the establishment of an early court system in one of the original counties of New Jersey, (Sanford, North Carolina: Microfilming Corporation of America, 1983) p. 41.

223
Children: George, William, Jonathan, Mary and Jonathan II.

Many researchers skipped this generation and listed George, son of Jonathan who married Susannah, as the son of George who married Mary Oliver. There’s very little data on Jonathan so it’s not surprising. However, the first George died twenty-five years before the second George was born. Jonathan didn’t leave much of a mark on society but I did find a record of the proving of his will.

Bucks County: Be it Remembered That On the 30th Day of July Anno Domini 1754 This Last Will and Testament of Jonathan Drake was Duly Proved. According To Law and Probate and Letters Testamentary were Granted To George Drake, Jonathan Drake and Simon Butler Junr. Executors therein Named they being first Solemnly sworn well and Faithfully to Administer the Goods and Chattels Rights and Credits of the said Deceased and to Exhibit a True and Perfect Inventory thereof in to the Registers Office for the said County of Bucks in One Month after the Date hereof And a Just and true Account of their Administration when thereunto Required to Render In Witness whereof I have Hereunto Set my Hand and the Seal of the said Office the Day and Year aforesaid Richd. Gibbs Deputy Regr. By Virtue of a Commission from the Register General And by the Direction of Deputy Register.37

George4, Jonathan3, George2, Francis1
GEORGE DRAKE and SUSANNAH COLLIER

George Drake Jr. was b. 6 Mar 1735 in Portsmouth, Rockingham County, New Hampshire, son of Jonathan Drake and Mary Clawson and d. 1825 in Harrison County, Virginia.

He md. Susannah Collier in Mar 1761 in Middlesex County, New Jersey. She was b. 7 Sep 1743 and d. 28 Sep 1823 in Harrison County, Virginia. Children: James, Mary, Agnes, Catherine, Rachel, John and Hannah.

George Jr. came to Harrison County very early when few records were kept but these court records prove that he was in the area. From Harrison County Court Minutes on page 185, dated Dec 1787: George Drake to be exempted from all personal taxes due to age and infirmity.

On page 144 dated Mar 1787: George Drake proved three days attendance in suit of Saxon vs. Harris.

37Ibid. p. 44 in Part III, Proprietary Period 1666-1703.
Isaac Shinn was b. 9 Oct 1760 in Burlington County, New Jersey, son of Benjamin Shinn and Ann Reese. He d. 7 Sep 1844 in Harrison County, Virginia.

He md. Agnes Drake on 16 Feb 1785 in Harrison County. She was b. 29 Nov 1768 in New Jersey, dau. of George Drake II and Susannah Collier. She d. 16 Apr 1853 in Harrison, Virginia. Children: Lucretia, George, Benjamin, Hannah, Rebecca, Deborah, Mary, Dorcas Tabitha, Samuel, Rachel, Agnes, Susannah and Isaac.

Isaac Shinn is one of my ten grandfathers who served in the Revolutionary War. Isaac moved to Virginia during this war and settled on Simpson's Creek. I gleaned the following from his pension file in the National Archives:

Claim for pension number 8.7505 based upon service of Isaac Shinn, in the War of the Revolution. Isaac Shinn was born October 9, 1760 in Burlington County, New Jersey. The names of his parents were not given. He moved with his parents to Stafford County, Virginia, thence to Hampshire County, Virginia and they then moved to the district of West Augusta later Harrison County, Virginia.

While a resident in said district, Isaac Shinn served as scout in the Virginia troops as follows:

In 1778, six months in Capt. William Robinson's company at Powers Fort on Simpsons Creek, a branch of the West Fork of the Monongahela River; in 1779 six months in Captain Andrew Davison's company at Powers Fort; in 1780, six months in Capt. Joseph Gregory's company at a blockhouse where Clarksburg now stands; in 1781, six months in Capt. John P. Devall's company since known as Col. Devall of Kentucky; in 1782, six months in same company at the same Blockhouse but that he never had a written discharge. He has resided in Harrison County ever since 1773. He doesn't know of any living witness by whom he can prove the above facts For his general character he would refer to the Hon. Thomas Morris a member of the Senate of the United States and the Hon. J. J. Allen, member of Congress from this district. Signed with an X.

We, Hamilton Goff, a clergyman residing in the County of Harrison in the State of Virginia and Samuel L. Harbert and Benjamin Coplin residing in the same county and state aforesaid also appeared in open court do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Isaac Shinn the above named applicant who has subscribed and sworn the above declaration that we believe him to be seventy-three years of age, that
he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been an Indian Spy and Soldier of the Revolutionary War and that we concur in that opinion, and we Samuel Harbert and Benjamin Coplin do further certify that we were with the said Isaac Shinn when he served his tours as he has above stated. Signed Hamilton Goff, Benjamin Coplin and Samuel Harbert. He received a pension of $80 per year beginning on the 4th day of March 1834.

The pension file also lists his children. George Shinn living in 1860 in Illinois; Isaac Shinn living in 1860 in Carroll County, Missouri; Rachel, wife of Joseph Wilkinson, they were both living in 1860 in Harrison County, Virginia; Mary, wife of William Smith, both living in 1860 in Harrison County, Virginia; Deborah, wife of Samuel Davidson, both living in 1860 in Clinton County Ohio; Rebecca wife of Samuel Curl, both living in 1860 in Clinton County, Ohio; Tabitha, wife of Hiram Shinn, both residents in Illinois in 1860; Samuel Shinn died about 1850; Benjamin Shinn who died about 1857 in Harrison County, Virginia; Hannah wife of Edward Shinn, both living in 1860 in Clinton County, Ohio; Agnes, wife of Maxwell Bartley, both living in 1860 in Livingston County, Missouri; Susannah, wife of Felix Bartley, both living in 1860, in Livingston County, Missouri.

Samuel Shinn deposes at time and place as above. In 1773 his father, Benjamin Shinn, and Jacob Rees came into this country and accordingly Benjamin's family (including deponent) came out. Isaac Horner, a single man, also came with them. Isaac Shinn deposes as above, son of Benjamin. Benjamin Shinn died in 1790... Levi Shinn deposes that he was with William Robinson when he improved near mouth of Ten Mile Creek in 1772... 

38 Isaac Shinn was granted 70 acres on Simpsons Creek in Harrison Co. in 1799, b. 4, p. 452. A. S. and I. Shinn were granted 626 acres on Simpsons Creek in 1799, b. 4, p. 458. On p. 730 of Dyers, Isaac Shinn in granted 100 acres on Big Elk Run in 1825, filed in b. 6, p. 29. 39

38 Chalkley, Chronicle of the Scotch-Irish, Vol. II.
39 Dyer's Index p. 729.
Hickman. Signed Isaac Shinn and Samuel Shinn. Recorded Sept. 1791.\textsuperscript{40}

362 a., Isaac Shinn, first settler on this tract, sold to Benjamin Coplin, in 1775. Elk Creek (Clarksburg area).\textsuperscript{41}

His will is filed in Harrison County Will Book 6, p. 4 and dated August 8, 1845.

---

\textsuperscript{40}Harrison Co. Deed Records, 1785-181, p. 198 dated 19 Sep 1791.

\textsuperscript{41}Lough, \textit{Now and Long Ago}, p. 259.
The history of Wales is primarily a story of struggle. It is a tribute to the people’s determination to survive against overwhelming odds – a struggle reflected not only in its many castles, and its surviving Celtic language, but also in its long literary history. Created in a time when the flood of pagan invaders from the continent threatened to destroy Christian Celtic civilization in Britain, its history continued through the depredations of the Vikings, the invasions of the Normans, the oppression of the powerful Marcher Lords, and the ever-constant, ever threatening power of the English people and the

1Welsh counties bordering England were called the March counties; the lords were Marcher lords.
English language.

"It is something of a surprise to visitors, as they travel into Wales, over the centuries-old and much-worn ditch and earth-mound barrier known as 'Offa's Dyke,' for almost without warning they find themselves in areas where not only the dialects become incomprehensible, but where even the basic language itself has changed. The roadside signs 'Croeso I Gymru' let it be known that one is now entering a new territory, inhabited by a different people, for the translation is 'Welcome to Wales,' written in one of the oldest surviving vernaculars in Europe. To account for the abrupt linguistic change, one must journey far, far back into history.

. . . It is known that the area now known as Wales was probably inhabited as early as 250,000 BC (the Lower Paleolithic Age) It wasn't until the retreat of the glaciers during the Ice Age around 10,000 BC, however, that human settlement in any significant numbers could begin.

. . . Then, in what we call the Neolithic Age, just around 5,000 years ago, many settlers came over from the European continent and perhaps from Ireland. Their huge stone structures, the Megaliths and their chambered-tomb companions, the Cromlech, dot the landscape of much of southwestern Britain even today. The immensity of these undertakings points to the skills and ingenuity of their builders, even if time and weather have long since eroded evidence of their purpose. . . .

These were the same people who built Stonehenge, perhaps their finest monument, certainly the best known. . . . The inner circle of uprights at Stonehenge was formed of the so-called "blue stones" transported somehow from the mysterious heights of Preseli, far away in Southwest Wales, long considered a holy or magic mountain and still an area regarded with awe by the locals.

. . . This culture had benefitted from prolonged contact with others in the Mediterranean area. . . . The Greeks called these people, with their organized culture and developed social structure, Keltoi, the Romans, Celtai. We call them Celts. In spite of the fact that they were perhaps the most powerful people in much of Europe in 300 BC, with lands stretching from Anatolia in the East to Ireland in the West, the Celts were unable to prevent inter-tribal warfare. Their seeming lack of political unity, despite their fierceness in battle, ultimately led to their defeat and subjugation by the much better disciplined, and certainly much-better armed legions of Rome. . . .

most of lowland Britain became Romanized, for they functioned as centers of a settled, peaceful and urban life. Mountainous Wales
and Scotland were not as easily settled; they remained ‘the frontier,’ sparsely settled rugged, misty lands where military garrisons were strategically placed to guard the Northern and Western extremities of the Empire.

The windswept western plateau that is now Wales would surely have been left alone if it had not been for its valuable mineral deposits, including lead, tin and gold. The fierce resistance of its tribes meant that two out of the three Roman legions in Britain were stationed on the Welsh borders. Deva (Chester) in the northeast, was the largest Roman fortress in Britain, covering some sixty acres on the banks of the River Dee and guarding the approaches to North Wales. Two impressive Roman fortifications remain to be seen in Wales proper: Isca Silurium at Caerleon, in Gwent, with its fine amphitheater and remains of a huge bath complex, and Segontium, near Caernarfon, in Gwynedd.

Rome had become Christianized with the conversion of Constantine in 337, and thanks to the missionary work of Martin of Tours in Gaul and the edict of 400 AD that made Christianity the only official worship of the Empire, the new religion was brought to Britain, where the Romanized people quickly adopted it. Due to the activities of the Christian missionaries, who introduced the monastic system into the island, the old Celtic gods had to slink off into the mountains and hills to hide, reappearing fitfully and almost apologetically only in the poetry and myths of later ages.

.. .[Rome abandoned its hard won territory] when the city of Rome fell to the invading Goths, [but the British Isles faced yet another assault.] The Germanic invasions of those islands, like those of the Romans before them, met fierce and prolonged resistance; they were stopped from conquering the whole island by such Romano-British leaders as Arthur, most certainly a Christian warrior king based in Wales. More than three hundred years of infighting took place between the native Celts, who with one or two notable exceptions were never strong enough, or capable enough, to offer organized resistance.

[Nevertheless], by the end of the sixth century, Britain had more or less sorted itself out into three distinct areas: the Teutonic East, the Britonic West and the Britonic-Pictish North soon to be invaded and settled by the Scotti, from Ireland, who brought their Gaelic language with them.

It was these areas that later came to be identified as, England,
Wales and Scotland, all of which were to develop with very separate cultural and linguistic characteristics.

Though it is now apparent that a great mingling of the different people took place in Britain for centuries after the initial Anglo-Saxon incursions, in the western peninsula now known as Wales, the majority of the people remained primarily Celtic.

In a poem dated 633, the word Cymry appears, referring to the country of Wales. Historians see its use signifying the beginnings of a feeling of self-identity among the Britons, desperately trying to hold on to their lands in the face of unrelenting pressure from the Germanic tribes already in possession of most of the eastern half of the British island. It was not too long before the native people themselves came to be known as the Cymry, though outside Wales for many centuries they continued to be known as Britons. The Welsh people themselves still prefer to call themselves Cymry, their country Cymru and their language Cymraeg.

Surviving works in Old Welsh date all the way back to the late seventh century, making them part of the oldest attested vernacular in Europe. [The poet] Aneirin is best remembered for the poem "Y Gododdin," which commemorates the heroics of a small band of warriors and their allies at the Battle of Catraeth about 600 AD in which they were defeated by a much larger force of Angles. In the poem, after slaying many times their number of enemies, all except one of the band were killed. Their willingness to die is emphasized as a duty owed their lord in return for his hospitality. According to the poet, their deaths also ensured them everlasting glory. it is the first work to mention the Welsh warrior-leader Arthur. He was described as a paragon of virtue and ferocity, though nothing like the figure that has come down to us from the works of later authors.

In the mid-eighth century a long ditch was constructed, flanking a high earthen rampart that divided the Celts of the West from the Saxons to the East. The boundary, known as "Offa's Dyke," in memory of the powerful king of Mercia (the Middle Kingdom) who ordered it built, runs from the northeast coast of Wales to the southeast coast. Today, you can still see some of the remains of this barrier consisting of a bank of earth, ditched mostly on the western side. Its average height is six feet, with an average overall width of sixty feet across bank and ditch. It travels 149 miles, from Prestatyn, in Flintshire all the way south to Sedbury, just outside Chepstow in Gwent, on the
banks of the River Severn."\(^2\)

Just before the close of the 17th century, while Queen Elizabeth I still reigned, Sir Philip Sidney, in his *Apology for Poetry* (1595), praised the long continuity of the craft of the Welsh bards despite almost unsurmountable odds:

> In Wales, the true remnant of the ancient Britons, there are good authorities to show the long time they had poets, which they called bards; so through all the conquests of Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans, some of whom did seek to ruin all memory of learning among them, yet do their poets to this day last; so as it is not more notable in soon beginning than in long continuing.

Despite the frenzy of the rush to London's feeding troughs, the time had not yet arrived when the majority of Welsh literary figures wrote in English. Behind the barrier of Offa's Dike, as insignificant as it may seem to the modern observer, the people of Wales were able to think of themselves as a separate nation. Behind it, too, they continue the long, hard struggle to retain their language and culture.\(^3\)

Those who would become the family of Herbert are descended from the first Kings and Princes of Wales. Until the mid 15\(^{th}\) century, they were at the forefront of the struggle to remain a separate entity. Those who would become the first earls of Pembroke realized it was a hopeless battle and, being an enterprising bunch, they allied with the English. They were leaders in war and peace, art and literature, theology and industry. Many were poets and philosophers, men and women of literature in a land where such were appreciated. Music and literature have dominated Welsh society since the beginning of time. Even today, Wales is renowned for the inordinate number of its population that are musicians and writers. Each year it celebrates the written word and its history with festivals celebrating the arts. I'm pleased and proud to have them as my ancestors.

*Typifying the type of burial chamber stretching into West Wales, Arthur's Stone or Maen Ceti is a typical 'portal dolman' monument. It is an enormous capstone precariously supported by


\(^3\).*Ibid*
smaller slabs underneath. The capstone would have been lifted from where it was lying, with men digging below it to insert the smaller stones: the resulting gap was used as a burial place. Situated on a long ridge of open land, in view of the mountains, this monument undoubtedly had spiritual significance, and is part of a whole network of chambers which litter the Gower.

Norman soldier

Foot-soldier 1400s

Saxon helmet

Medieval Knights
Motte and Bailey Fort, forerunner of stone castle.
Chapter Seven

THE HERBERTS OF WALES

The Herberts . . . rose rapidly to wealth and rank at a comparatively late period of English history . . . . But if the Herberts came late into the field of honor . . . they made speedy and ample amends by the splendour of their real founders and by the number, rank, wealth and power of their alliances in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Besides knights without number, and squires of huge estate, they have counted in their name a marquisate, seven earldoms, two viscountcies and fourteen baronies. Seven of the names have worn the Garter,¹ and four have condescended to become baronets. Their landed estates have been enormous, and are still very extensive; for while the heads of the family succeeded in obtaining large grants from the Crown, chiefly at the expense of the Church . . . they have exhibited . . . success in wedding heiresses and establishing themselves in the seats of the older gentry.²

¹The Most Noble Order of the Garter is an English order of chivalry with a history stretching back to medieval times; today it is the world's oldest national order of knighthood in continuous existence and the pinnacle of the British honours system. Its membership is extremely limited, consisting of the Sovereign and not more than twenty-five full members, or Companions. Male members are known as Knights Companion, whilst female members are known as Ladies Companion. The Sovereign alone grants membership to the Order; thus membership of the order is regarded as being the Sovereign's gift. As the name suggests, the Order's primary emblem is a garter bearing the motto Honi soit qui mal y pense (Old French for, "shame upon him who thinks evil of it") in gold letters. The Garter is an actual accessory worn by the members of the Order during ceremonial occasions. It is also depicted on several insignia, including British coins.

Jenkyn ab Adam and Gwynllyn ferch Aron

I. The earliest Herbert ancestor we can be sure of is Jenkyn (John) ab Adam. He was b. abt. 1250, at Wernddu, Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Adam ap Herbert and Christian ferch Gwyrnddu, dau. of "the great Welshman, Gwyrn Des of Gwyrn Ddu," (Black Lord) who "lived in great magnificence at Abergavenny."


Jenkyn had a small Monmouthshire estate at Llanvapley and the office of Master Sergeant of the lordship of Abergavenny, a place which "gave him precedence after the steward of that lordship." For reasons unknown to me, he was called "Jenkyn the Apple Tree."

I didn't have enough data to include previous generations here but see Appendix A, Descendants Chart, for further information.

William², Jenkyn¹

WILLIAM ap Jenkyn AND GWYNLLYN ferch Vychan

II. William (Gwyllym) ap Jenkyn was b. abt. 1300 at Wernddu, Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Lord Jenkyn ab Adam and Gwynllyn ferch Aron. He d. abt. 1377 at Perth-hir, Monmouthshire, Wales.

He md. Gwynllyn ferch Vychan, b. at Parc Letis, Llangatwg Dyffry, Monmouthshire, Wales, dau. and heir of Lord Vychan ap Howel. Children: John, David, Howel, Thomas, Philip and David.

³In Wales, surnames were not widely used until the Tudor period. Previously, a person was identified by describing him as "son of" his father ("ab" before a name beginning with a vowel, "ap" before a consonant or consonantal "I"), as in Dafydd ap Gwilym, Hywel ab Owain, Llywelyn ap Iorwerth. The later surnames were for the most part formed in one of two ways. The "ab" or "ap" could be fused with the father's name: "ab Owain", "ap Hywel", etc. became "Bowen", "Powel(l)", "Prys" (Preece, Price) or "Reese". Or more commonly the English possessive "s" was added to the father's name, as in Roberts, Williams, etc. Older "ap Ieuan" and "ap John" have given us not only "Johns" but in far too many instances "Jones". Medieval appellations which were not, strictly speaking, surnames - such as "Gwyn" or "Llwyd" - have frozen into surnames "Lloyd", "Gwyn(n)", "Gwynne", "Wyn(n)", "Wynne". Girls were called ferch or daughter of, as Maud ferch Gwilym. Adding to the confusion, many were commonly called by nicknames such as Davy Gam or Gamen.

-236-
William ap Jenkyn followed his father as master sergeant and set a precedent in the family for marrying into wealth. His wife, Gwynllyn, was a descendant of the early Welsh kings of Monmouth and Glamorgan. Upon the death of her father, Vychan, her husband inherited his title, his property and his coat of arms.

**Thomas^3^, William^2^, Jenkyn^1^**  
**SIR THOMAS ap GWYLLYM AND MAUD MORLEY**  
III. Sir Thomas ap Gwyllym was b. 1356 at Perth-hir, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of William ap Jenkyn and Gwynllyn ferch Vychan. He d. 6 Jul 1438 at Perth-hir, Monmouthshire, Wales.


Sir Thomas had been knighted in 1415 on the field of Agincourt, France, when he and two other Welsh archers saved King Henry V's life and accolade was bestowed on the spot. He continued the family tradition of marrying into wealth with the dowry of Maud Morley.

**The HERBERTS of RAGLAN CASTLE**

"Not farre from thence, a famous castle fine  
That Raggland hight, stands moted almost round....  
The stately tower, that looks ore pond and poole,  
The fountaine trim, that runs both day and night,  
Doth yeeld in showe, a rare and noble sight."

"Hundred rooms filled with festive care,  
its hundred towers, parlours and doors,  
its hundred heaped-up fires of long-dried fuel, its hundred chimney for men of high degree."  
(Dafydd Llwyd, 15th c.)
Sir Gwyllym Herbert and (1) Elizabeth Bloet and (2) Gladys Gam

IV. Sir Gwyllym (William) ap Thomas Herbert was b. abt. 1395 at Raglan, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Sir Thomas ap Gwyllym and Maud Morley. He d. abt. 1466 in London, London, England and is bur. in St. Mary’s Priory Church, Abergavenney, Monmouthshire, Wales.

He md. Elizabeth Bloet abt. 1410 at Danglington, Gloucestershire, England, She was b. abt. 1395, dau. and heiress of Sir John Bloet of Raglan and widow of Sir James de Berkeley. She d. abt. 1414.

He md. 2nd Gwladys (Gladys) ferch Daffyd, abt. 1415 at Peutun, Llan-ddu, Breckonshire, Wales. She was b. abt. 1395, the dau. of Sir Daffyd Gam and Gwynllyn ferch Gwyllym and d. 1454 at Coldbrook, Abergavenny, Wales and is also bur. at St. Mary’s Church. Children: Jenet, Maud, Elspeth, Margaret, Thomas, Sir William, Elizabeth and Sir Richard. She is also bur. at St. Mary’s Priory Church.

Sir William ap Thomas was first to anglicize his name to Herbert. He was a veteran of the French wars where he had been knighted by Edward IV.

He continued the family tradition of increasing his fortune through royal service and favour and marrying heiresses, very uncommon for a Welshman.

His first wife, Elizabeth Bloet, brought Raglan Castle as part of her dowry. She had a son by her first husband, also James Lord Berkeley of Raglan.

Sir William lost his right to Ragland Castle after Elizabeth died. He bought the castle from Lord Berkeley for one-thousand marks and commenced a major building program. Raglan became one of the most awesome castles in Wales, a land of magnificent castles.

William’s fortunes continued to mount. As early as 1421 he was steward of the lordship of Abergavenny; in 1422 he was chief steward of the lordships of Usk and Caerleon, the Duke of York’s estates in Wales. Richard, Duke of York, was a Marcher lord who secured more than half his annual income from Wales.

"Raglan castle is one of the finest late medieval buildings in the British Isles and, although now ruined, it remains a striking presence in the landscape of southeast Wales. One of the last true castles to be built in Wales, it was constructed over the period of 1435 to 1525 on the site of a Norman motte castle. William was responsible for building the great tower at Raglan, which became
known as the Yellow Tower of Gwent. He added a palatial double-courtyard mansion with a double drawbridge."

Sir William had discovered French wine during his military service and became rich trading and importing Gascony wine. He was appointed sheriff of Cardiganshire and Carmarthenshire in 1435 and sheriff of Glamorgan in 1440.

His second wife was Gwladys (Gladys) ferch Dafydd Gam, widow of Sir Roger Vaughn and ancestor of Henry Vaughn, the poet. All three men were part of the Welsh army that fought at the Battle of Agincourt, where Roger and Dafydd were slain. A poem was written about Dafydd extolling his courage in this and previous battles. It loses most of its charm when translated from Welsh.

Chief of all crooked forms was Dafydd Gam
Though feebly he bicker'd
'Gainst Royal Richard,
Stoutly he struck, and doubled up the fiend,
And with his left hand he marked ten fingers
on his hinder end.

Dafydd had a crippled foot and was very short in stature so that must be what is meant by "crooked form." As with most shorties, he made up for his size in ferocity. The royal Richard who was spanked might be Richard, Duke of York.

"Dafydd ap Llewelyn ap Hywel (c.1380 – 1415), better known as Davy Gam or Gamen, was a Welsh nobleman.... The name ‘Gam’ is taken from a Welsh word for ‘lame.’ [Another source stated it was an early form of the name Morgan]. Gam had been loyal to the English

Battle of Agincourt

---

5 greatcastles.com

6 Henry Vaughan (April 17, 1622 – April 28, 1695) was a Welsh Metaphysical poet and doctor. He spent most of his life in the village of Llansanffraid, near Brecon, where he is buried. Vaughan was also the twin brother of the hermetic philosopher and alchemist Thomas Vaughan. Both Henry and Thomas were schooled by the rector of Llangattock, Matthew Herbert. Vaughan took his literary inspiration from ... the Welsh mountains and valley where he spent most of his early life and professional life. He owed much to George Herbert, who not only made way for Vaughn's newly found spiritual life, but was highly involved in this new period of Vaughan's literary career. Archbishop Trench stated, "As a divine Vaughan may be inferior [to Herbert], but as a poet he is certainly as great. great.castles.com

-239-
crown throughout the rebellion of Owain Glyndwr,\(^7\) and had been Glyndwr's prisoner for a time. It is said that he was knighted either posthumously or as he was dying, possibly for saving the life of the king. He was later known in England as 'Davy Gam,' by which name he is mentioned briefly in Shakespeare's Henry V (4.8.102) two hundred years later.\(^8\)

At Agincourt, Henry's troops were weary and few in number compared to the French. To rally them, Shakespeare wrote King Henry's well-known St. Crispen's Day speech:

\begin{quote}
WESTMORELAND. O that we now had here
But one ten thousand of those men in England
That do no work today!

KING HENRY. What's he that wishes so?
My cousin Westmoreland? No, my fair cousin;
If we are mark'd to die, we are enow
To do our country loss; and if to live,
The fewer men, the greater share of honour....
He that shall live this day, and see old age,
Will yearly on the vigil feast his neighbours,
And say 'Tomorrow is Saint Crispian.'
Then will he strip his sleeve and show his scars....
But he'll remember, with advantages,
What feats he did that day. Then shall our names,
Familiar in his mouth as household words -
Harry the King, Bedford and Exeter,
Warwick and Talbot, Salisbury and Gloucester -
Be in their flowing cups freshly rememb'red.
This story shall the good man teach his son....
\textbf{We few, we happy few, we band of brothers;}
\end{quote}

\(^7\)No name is so frequently invoked in Wales as that of Owain Glyndwr (c. 1349-1416), a potent figurehead of Welsh nationalism ever since he rose up against the occupying English in the first few years of the fifteenth century. Little is known about the man described in Shakespeare's Henry IV, Part I as "not in the roll of common men." There seems little doubt that the charismatic Owain fulfilled many of the mystical medieval prophecies about the rising up of the red dragon. He was of aristocratic stock and had a conventional upbringing, part of it in England of all places. His blue blood furthered his claim as Prince of Wales, being directly descended from the princes of Powys and Cyfeiliog. Gwyn A. Williams 1985; Wales: The Rough Guide, 1994.

\(^8\)The latter account is given by Jonathan Baldo in his Wars of Memory in Henry V (Shakespeare Quarterly, Vol. 47, No. 2. (Summer, 1996), pp. 132-159), 150. Baldo does not mention why Dafydd ap Llewelyn was knighted.
For he today that sheds his blood with me
Shall be my brother; be he ne'er so vile,
This day shall gentle his condition;
And gentlemen in England now-a-bed
Shall think themselves accurs'd they were not here,
And hold their manhoods cheap whiles any speaks
That fought with us upon Saint Crispin's day.

Sir William became known as "Y marchog glas o Gwent," or the Blue Knight of Gwent. He and his sons, William and Richard, were partisans of the White Rose of York, and took the surname of Herbert in or before 1461.

Welsh fortunes were greatly enhanced with the outbreak of the English civil war, called the War of the Roses, in 1455. They had been subjugated for so long that a bidding war for their services by both sides of the conflict was welcomed. The objective of both the Yorkists (White Rose) and Lancastrians (Red Rose) was best accomplished by using Welsh leaders capable of rallying the Welshmen to their respective cause.

The first stage of the civil war ended in a Yorkist victory in March 1461. To the victor go the spoils and Sir William Herbert was given the position of chief justice and chamberlain of South Wales as well as a host of other responsibilities and lands. In 1463 his role was extended into North Wales with his appointment as chamberlain and chief justice of Meirioneth. In 1465, Raglan became an independent lordship "with a weekly market and a fair held twice a year."

Herbert's responsibilities and powers continued to increase during the late 1460s by which time he dominated Welsh politics.

He died in 1466 and is buried in the Herbert Chapel of St. Mary's Priory Church, Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales. His wife, Gwladys, "Y seren o Efenni," or Star of Abergavenny, had died in 1454. Legend has it she was so beloved by her people that three thousand knights, nobles and weeping peasantry followed her body from Coldbrook House to St. Mary's Priory Church. Here are magnificent tombs, ten in number, bearing recumbent effigies, dating from the 13th to the 16th centuries.

In the center of the Herbert Chapel stands an altar tomb...[of] alabaster, dating from the end of the 15th century.... On the tomb lie the effigies of Sir William ap Thomas and Gladys, his wife, daughter of Sir David Gam. The male effigy is in plate armor, and wears a collar of SS. At the head of the figures are large
canopies.

...below the arch opening from the Herbert chapel to the choir is another large altar tomb of alabaster... [with] the recumbent effigies of a knight and lady, much mutilated; the former is in plate armor, with a collar of alternate suns and roses, and the head resting on a helm with his crest, a sheaf of arrows. The lady is attired in a long robe and mantle and wears a rich necklace; at the heads of the figures are mutilated alabaster canopies...these effigies represent Sir Richard Herbert of Coldbrook, 2nd son of Sir William ap Thomas... and Margaret, his wife, the daughter of Thomas ap Gruffydd.

In the south wall of the Herbert chapel, within a recess...on the top of the tomb lies the recumbent effigy, bareheaded, of a man in plate armor, his head resting on a helm and his feet on a lion.... The figure... represents Richard Herbert⁹, Esquire, a natural son of Sir William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke, by Maud Turberville...On the north side of the choir, under the arch between it and the Lewis Chapel, are two small altar tombs placed end to end... [one] bears a female effigy of freestone, only about 4 ft. 6 in. long, clad in a close-fitting robe, the head, now incomplete, resting on two cushions and the feet on some animal. The figure, which is of much earlier date than the present church, is conjectured

---

⁹It is further to be remarked that the race from their earliest period, and throughout a large proportion of their branches, held very lightly by the marriage tie. Sir William ap Thomas, out of fourteen children, left but two legitimate. Gwilym Ddu, his son, the great Earl of Pembroke, besides twelve legitimate children left six natural sons, founders of families. Sir Walter, his legitimate son, thus founded the line of Caldecot. Sir Richard of Ewyas, ancestor of the Earls of Pembroke and Montgomery, who have been the chief illustrators of the name, was illegitimate.... there is no other family of equal rank or splendour, who have cared so little for matrimony, or who have so freely admitted their children, from whatever source derived, to the full honours of their paternal parentage. Clark, Genealogies of Morgan and Glamorgan.
to represent Eva, daughter of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and wife of William de Brosse, Lord of Abergavenny. She died in 1246. ...[the other is] of a female, 4ft. 3 in. in length, with the head on a cushion and the feet on a dog; the figure is clad in wimple and veil and an ample mantle, and the upraised hands hold what was probably a heart. Nearly the whole of the body below the hands is covered by a long shield.

... Another effigy is of John de Hastings: The material, style of armor and posture of this magnificent wooden figure tell us that this is Sir John de Hastings II who died in 1324 and not George de Cantelupe, the tenth Lord of Abergavenny who died in 1273, as once thought. John de Hastings rebuilt the priory and his tomb would have stood at the center of the choir. Depressions on the side once held brightly enameled heraldic shields. The cross-legged posture was a fashion popular before 1330-1340, and had nothing to do with involvement with the Crusades. His feet rest on the lion, a symbol of courage and strength. Animals figure largely in medieval sculpture but some, like elephants and lions, were inaccurately portrayed because few European artists would have seen such animals.

The fate of Raglan Castle is a sad one. The Herberts retained control of Raglan until 1492 when it passed to the Somerset family. Elizabeth Herbert (only heir of William Herbert, Earl of Huntington) married Sir Charles Somerset. In 1589, during the time of William Somerset, third Earl of Worcester, the castle entered its last major building phase. Sir William added a new hammer-beam roof to the hall and added a long gallery on the second floor overlooking the Fountain Court.

By the middle of the 17th-century, Raglan's fortunes were at their peak. It had achieved a level of sophistication and opulence that only the greatest country houses could match. However, the English Civil War was to change all this. In 1642, the fifth Earl of Worcester declared his support for the Royalist cause, offering

---

10 William Marshall is another of my ancestors. He was the first 1st Earl of Pembroke but the title became extinct and was revived for William (ap Thomas) Herbert. It again became extinct and was again revived for another William Herbert, so there are three 1st Earls of Pembroke named William.

11 Abergavenny History Society@irenamorgan.users.btopenworld.com/epriory
considerable financial support to King Charles I. This was to make Raglan a target for Parliamentarian forces, which subsequently besieged the castle in June 1646.

Fortunately for its last resident, the 70-year-old Duke, Henry Somerset, the alterations that had been made to the castle over the years had not unduly compromised the original medieval defenses. Joshua Sprigge (1647), Fairfax's chaplain, commented on Somerset's tenacity, "The two Garrisons of Ragland and Pendennis, like winter fruit, hung on."

In the summer of 1646, Duke Henry and his family were able to remain relatively safe and sound inside the castle during a two-month bombardment by Parliament's troops. The Duke, however, was allowed to leave the castle with his armed men in full dress, music playing. It was only the arrival of the parliamentary general Sir Thomas Fairfax with six deadly mortar pieces that finally persuaded the marquis to surrender.

Just six days after the conclusion of the siege, Parliament ordered that Raglan should be demolished, and it earmarked the profits of destruction as reward for its victorious army. The building was stripped of such material wealth as could be easily removed but, even in defeat, the medieval masonry proved too strong. Parliament had to undermine the walls and then not all came down. The rest of the castle became a quarry.  

In the years that followed Raglan was abandoned and left to decay, becoming a convenient source of building material and a picturesque tourist attraction. Today this decay has been halted and the building conserved through the work of Cadw, the historic environment service of the Welsh Assembly Government, and its predecessors, guardians of the castle since 1938.

The famous library of Raglan Castle was established by William, the first Earl of Pembroke, who was a great supporter of Welsh literature and chaired the solemn gathering of Eisteddfod, an all-Welsh competition of bards. The library contained a collection of manuscripts of Welsh bards and the druidic religion in the new Welsh language which were excerpted by Llywelyn Sion, a bard from Glamorgan, about 1560. The library was subsequently destroyed by Cromwell but the *Horae Pembrochianae*, or Pembroke Hours survived. This is a beautifully illuminated manuscript of the Hours of the

---

12great.castles.com

-244-
Blessed Virgin Mary, written about 1440 for William Herbert, and now in the Philadelphia Museum of Art.

**William⁵, William⁴, Thomas³, William², Jenkyn¹**

**WILLIAM HERBERT and ANNE DEVEREAUX**

V. Sir William Herbert, Knight, 1st Earl of Pembroke, was b. abt. 1424 son of Sir William ap Thomas of Raglan and Gladys, daughter of Sir David Gam. He was beheaded 27 Jul 1469 at Banbury, Oxfordshire, England and is bur. at Tintern Abbey, Chepstow, Monmouthshire, Wales

He md. Anne Devereux in 1445, dau. of Sir Walter Devereaux and Elizabeth Merbury and sister of Walter, Lord Ferrers of Chartley. She was of Bodenham, Hertfordshire, England, b. abt. 1425 and d. abt. 1486. Children: Maud, William, Phillip, Walter, Thomas, George, Margaret, Cecily, Anne, Isabel and Katherine.

Sir William had a natural son, Sir Richard of Ewyas, by Maud Turberville and another natural son by Frond ferch Hoesgyn, William of Troy.

Sir William, called "Gwylym Ddu" or "Black William," was a soldier and statesmen who favored the Yorkists, possibly because of their strength on the borders of South Wales. He served with the English forces in Normandy and was taken prisoner at Formigny (April 1450). After his release he was knighted at Christmas, 1450. For his help in raising Edward IV to the throne, he was elevated to the peerage as Lord Herbert of Raglan, surprising for a Welsh born gentryman of Welsh blood.

... he threw in his lot with the Yorkists, and this largely explains their victory at Mortimer's Cross (2 Feb. 1461). His rise in royal favour was now rapid. He was made a privy¹³ chancellor, and was present at Baynard's castle when the Earl of March was proclaimed king as Edward IV (March 1461). At the coronation he became Lord Herbert of Raglan. He was chief justice and chamberlain of South Wales. During the next few years Edward IV showered favours upon him to the secret displeasure of the Earl of Warwick. [He forced the surrender] of Pembroke castle, a Lancastrian stronghold, was made a Knight of the Garter (April 1468) and became a member of the king's Inner Council.

King Edward IV, after the creation of the earldom,

¹³Body of officials and dignitaries chosen by the monarch as a personal advisory council.
commanded the earl and Sir Richard his brother to "take their surnames after their first progenitor Herbert fitz Roy." Edward had commissioned a committee of Welsh wise men to discover the ancestry of William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke, whom "the chiefest men of skill" declared to be the descendant of Herbert fitz Roy, the Chamberlain, represented as a bastard son of Henry I, but the work is one of the many genealogical forgers who flourished under the Tudors. Thus began the legend that the Herberts were descended from William the Conqueror through his son, King Henry I.

The feud between Herbert and Warwick became embittered when Herbert's son and heir, William, was made Lord Dunster (Sept. 1466), and especially when Herbert accompanied the king to demand the Great Seal from the Chancellor, Warwick's brother, George, Archbishop of York (June 1467). Jasper Tudor, then Earl of Pembroke, was son of Owen Tudor and Katherine of Valois (widow of Henry V) and half brother of Henry VI. Jasper had custody of his dead brother's [Edmund Tudor] son, Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and was fighting in Wales for his half-brother's right to the throne. After Sir William's successful siege of Pembroke Castle in February 1462, he secured custody of the five-year-old Henry Tudor, son of Edmund Tudor. The future Henry VII, King of England, was thus reared in the Welsh speaking Herbert household. Ever the opportunist, William betrothed Henry in his will to his daughter Maud. Jasper fled into exile in Brittany.

Edward IV then commissioned William Herbert to take Harlech Castle, which fell after a month long siege, on August 14, 1468. Harlech was strategically and emotionally a major center for Wales (it had been Owain Glendower's capital.) William Herbert rose unbelievably high as Earl of Pembroke.

He appeared to be a ruthless, driven man in his quest for fame and riches, as is usually the case for self-made men. He wasn't always appreciated as the following comments reveal:

William was one of the most remarkable men of his age who succeeded in transforming himself from the son of a minor Welsh knight into one of the leading peers of the realm. The Welsh however called him 'Gwillym Ddu', or 'Black William' on account of his long criminal career. The annalist of

14Carl von Loesch at raglandmansion.com

-246-
Gloucester Abbey called him a "a cruel man prepared for every crime" and the Brief Latin Chronicle described him as "a very grave oppressor and despoiler of priests and many others for many years"; which is to say that he lost no opportunity to enrich himself at the expense of others. He was an entirely self serving, two-faced individual with no sense of morality whatsoever.

He was the first native Welshman to gain an earldom (Neither of the Tudors count, they were half French and born in England) and is probably best remembered as the founder of a remarkably diverse and persistent family dynasty. To this day his descendants continue to be Earls of Pembroke, whilst other Herberts were to win recognition as Earls of Powys and Earls of Carnarvon. Indeed the subsequent history of Wales is full of damned Herberts, frequently popping up on opposite sides of whatever conflict was going on at the time.  

Guto'r Glyn wrote a poem saluting William Herbert after his successful siege. Guto’r hails William as a national leader for the Welsh, while acknowledging political (and moral) complexities in the siege of Harlech. The defender of the castle had been a Welshman, leagued with Jasper Tudor and loyal to Lancaster, namely Dafydd ab Ifan ab Einion; while the motive for attacking the castle had been an Englishman’s. Guto’r now appealed to Herbert to become a national leader and unite all of Wales, since the nation’s divisions are an advantage only to her enemies. Welsh bardic poetry relied on meter and alliteration as well as rhyme, all of which are lost when translated.

Three armies went to Wales once, and thrust through Gwynedd.
The army of Y Pil, the army of the Lord William, the army of the Viscount; over there was why.

15encyclopedia.jrank.org

16“The Javelin,” pil, Latin pilum? This could be an epithet for William Herbert’s younger brother, Richard, famed as an athlete, who was the second commander in the field on this expedition.

17Possibly Walter Devereaux, Lord Ferrers, who was William Herbert’s brother-in-law and who was commissioned with him in 1468.
Three ways, old Offa’s earthen dyke,  
William’s journey Sarn Elen.\textsuperscript{18}  
Lord Herbert and your carts  
and your force, God steer you!  
...I prophesied you’d win Gwynedd  
and bring Mon\textsuperscript{19} to the man who rules it.  
...the people of England, every one would give his eyes  
if you attempted Harlech, if it were won.  
...A keen-pointed story was your life and your course,  
thick-trunked Lord of Pembroke.  
What better castle against trouble  
when the wall of fair Pembroke was broken?  
...Neither house nor tower stops you.  
...Three parties, as proud captains,  
of three thousand - nine thousand yeomen  
Your brothers, the soldiers of mead,  
your nation. Deau\textsuperscript{20} and Gwynedd.  
All your host, they’re brave,  
are dragons through forests.  
...If the land, noble Herbert, was  
without faith, as Paul was,\textsuperscript{21}  
whoever may be in flight, a foe of faith,  
if he stop, he’ll be baptized.

\textsuperscript{18}The name of various ancient roads in Wales, associated with the Roman occupation but evidently prehistoric in origin.

\textsuperscript{19}Anglesey (island at the northwest of Wales)

\textsuperscript{20}South Wales

\textsuperscript{21}W. Gwyn Lewis includes a couplet with this sense: “It was the guilt of the world upon Paul, he amended his life.
And you, do not now be
cruel with men by fire.  
Do not impose a tax on the region there
that cannot be collected.
Do not reduce Gwynedd to fallow,
do not surrender Mon to anger.
Let not the weak complain
of betrayal or theft from now on.
...Do not allow, my lord, office to an Englishman,
nor his pardon to one burgess.
Judge rightly, king of our nation,
put to flame their former privilege.
Welcome men of Wales now,`
constable from Barnstaple to Mon!
Lead Morgannwg and Gwynedd,
make them one from Conwy to Neath.
If England and her dukes are angry,
Wales will turn at your heed.

Guto'r Glyn was a medieval Welsh bard whose works were among the first to show a consciousness of nationhood among the people of Wales. Today we have CNN but back then traveling bards broadcast the news, only in poetical form. Bards were poets, especially ones who write impassioned, lyrical, or epic verse. They were originally Celtic composers of eulogy and satire; the word came to mean more generally a tribal poet-singer gifted in composing and reciting verses on heroes and their deeds. As early as the 1st century AD, the Latin author Lucan referred to bards as the national poets or minstrels of Gaul.

The institution died out in Gaul but survived in Ireland, where bards have preserved a tradition of chanting poetic eulogy, and in Wales, where the bardic order was codified into distinct grades in the 10th century. Despite a decline in the late Middle Ages, the

---

22 Lancastrian mansions were burned.
Welsh tradition is celebrated in the annual National Eisteddfod.\textsuperscript{23}

William continued to develop Raglan castle, which became a veritable palace, unmatched in the 15th century southern March. He added the great gatehouse, the Pitched Stone Court and also rebuilt the Fountain Court with a series of formal state apartments for himself and his household. The great kitchen lay in the tower at the corner of the Pitched Stone Court, and its huge ovens and fireplaces remain.

Sir William focused his efforts on upgrading the quality of the hall and service ranges to meet the social expectations of his time. He also established the gardens that were to be such a feature of Elizabethan and Jacobean Raglan, including a series of walled terraces, an artificial lake, a fountain, flower beds and herb gardens. He added the machicolations to the top of the gatehouse and the Closet Tower which allowed defenders of the castle to drop objects onto an attacker from above. It is these machicolations that give the castle its French look.\textsuperscript{24}

"As a veteran of the French wars, the castles seen there must have influenced the work at Raglan. The elaborately decorated polygonal keep, as well as the double-drawbridge arrangement of the keep, unique in Britain, demonstrate French influence."\textsuperscript{25}

Sir William's rise to power paralleled that of the Woodvilles, Edward IV's in-laws from a disastrously unpopular marriage he made to Elizabeth Woodville Grey, widow of a Lancastrian knight. Sometime around 1466, Herbert married his son and heir to Mary, a sister of Elizabeth's.

The powerful Earl of Warwick had become fed up with Edward's in-laws, and had rebelled, seeking to place his son-in-law George, Duke of Clarence, Edward's brother, on the throne. When the Lancastrian insurrection broke out, Edward IV commissioned Sir

\textsuperscript{23}An Eisteddfod is a formal assembly of Welsh bards and minstrels that originated in the traditions of medieval court bards. Early eisteddfods were competitions of musicians (especially harpists) and poets from which new musical, literary, and oratorical forms emerged. The assembly at Carmarthen in 1451 authoritatively established the arrangement of the strict meters of Welsh poetry. The modern annual National Eisteddfod, revived in the 19th century, includes awards for music, prose, drama, and art, but the investiture of the winning poet remains its high point.

\textsuperscript{24}John R. Kenyon, National Museums & Galleries of Wales and Cadw, Published: 24 August 2004.

\textsuperscript{25}great.castles.com
William and his brother, Sir Richard Herbert of Coldbrook, to command an army of 18,000 Welshmen against the rebels.

In July of 1469, William ... led Welsh forces loyal to Edward IV against a northern contingent led by the Earl of Warwick, the two armies both heading for Northampton. Near there on Monday, July 23, an engagement occurred that claimed the lives of many Welshmen, and the Welsh retreated to a consolidated position at Banbury. The Northerners pursued, encamping at Edgecote.

On Wednesday, July 25, a personal quarrel broke out between Pembroke and Humphrey Stafford, the Earl of Devon, who in bitterness (and disloyalty to the king who had just made him an earl) took his troops twelve miles away. When Devon was killed soon afterward, it was to the satisfaction of the Welsh, who resented this defection.

The two armies engaged on Thursday, July 26. The Welsh fought valiantly but it was a one-sided affair without Devon and his Welsh archers. They came too late and the Welsh were routed. Sir William and his brother Sir Richard were taken prisoner and summarily executed [beheaded] at Banbury on July 27, 1469. This defeat was mourned as a national disaster in Wales.26

"Sir Richard Herbert of Coldbrook, was quite renowned. . . . Sir Richard, according to his great, great grandson, Edward, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, was a head taller than any other man in the army; also, "He was that incomparable hero who twice passed through a great army of northern men alone, with his pole-ax in his hand and returned without any mortal hurt, which is more then famed of Amadis de Gaul27, or the 'Knight of the Sun.' Probably the army ceased to crowd him after the first hundred casualties. Lord Chirbury in his autobiography gives a detailed account of a number of interesting exploits of these

27 Amadis de Gaula (original Portuguese version) (English: Amadis of Gaul, Spanish: Amadis de Gaula) is a knight featured in this landmark work among the knight-errantry tales which were in vogue in 16th century Iberian Peninsula.
William is buried in Tintern Abbey, founded ca. 1200 by William Marshall and made famous by the poet William Wordsworth. Richard was buried in the Herbert Chapel of St. Mary’s Priory Church in Abergavenny.

Mark Twain included Sir William in part III of The Prince and the Pauper; “Ho, Sir William Herbert! Hie thee hither, and list to the strangest dream that ever....”

Guto’r Glyn wrote several poems to the Herbert family, including this one mourning the death of Sir William. These are a few lines only.

I was killed, my nation and I,
the hour this earl was killed.
He was a Welshman bridling France
we had the rule of young Welshmen,
terror for everybody while he was in the world.
Farewell terror, unless he’ll arise!
They’ll get to attack Wales,
shooting in Powys now;
let the aliens come, they’re not banished.
If they come, who’ll keep them out of the land?
They dragged men, they burned their houses

HERBERTS OF ST. JULIANS

George⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Thomas³, William², Jenkyn¹

Sir George Herbert and Sybella Croft

VI. Sir George Herbert, was b. abt. 1452 at Llebenydd, Monmouthshire, Wales to Sir William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Anne Devereaux. He d. 1504 at St. Julians, Monmouthshire, Wales.

He md. Sybella Croft, dau. of Sir Richard Croft in abt.

²⁸ Edith Herbert Mather, Some Genealogical Notes On the Herberths, Especially of New Jersey, http://www.horsethief.info

St. Julians is a country manor house near Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales. The St. Julian line was established by Sir George Herbert, third son of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. He was knighted on June 16, 1487.

This article is written by Mrs. Eija Kennerley, Philosophy Magazine (Helsinki, B.A.) from the twice yearly magazine Gwent Local History.

Between Newport and Caerleon, just off the main road, are the remains of the old mansion of St. Julians, once owned by a branch of the famous Herbert family. It is now concealed by a row of brick houses and the only old parts left are: a gabled porch, a couple of windows at the back and some portions of walls. However, even that is enough to set the imagination working.

St. Julians in ruins, 1860

The Herberst of St. Julians have "gone utterly," as well as the house they once occupied. They did not leave diaries or letters.... All that must be deduced from what is known of the life of the gentry in the period, generally.

...St. Julians probably was rather an ordinary country house, not a very grand one....The position of St. Julians is about midway between Newport castle and Caerleon and the house is closely connected with these places. Newport castle at one time was in the hands of the Herberst and Caerleon Manor belonged to the Earl of Pembroke of the first creation, the ancestor of the Herberst of St. Julians, to whom Edward IV had granted it. In Coxe's Historical Tour of Monmouthshire are two drawings showing the building in ruins. There is no means of knowing how correct the drawings are but what is shown, points to the style of the Tudor period. It may be true that the house was an enlargement or follower of the ancient chapel of Saint Julian that traditionally is thought to have stood at the site. In the 16th century, Churchyard called it "a fair house" and archdeacon Coxe about 1800 called it "the venerate mansion of St. Julians." Nearer our own time Sir Joseph Bradney says: "In front of the house there was a walled enclosure, as was usual in such premises. On the left was a small space with a wall around it which was said to be the site of St. Julian's Chapel."
According to Bradney\textsuperscript{29}, St. Julians was part of the property of Goldcliff Priory. ... Nothing is known of St. Julians during the 14th and 15th centuries, except that the third son of the Earl of Pembroke, George, settled there at the end of the latter century. George, being only the third son, found it necessary to make himself known to the king in special ways. He was a true member of a family which "managed to make a profit out of service to the crown, in peace or war, or both." It is known that George was one of those Welshmen who assisted Henry VII in putting down the rebellion of Lambert Simnel in 1487 and that he was knighted for his assistance.

In his will George Herbert bequeathed his ships and his cellar "in Carline," where he kept his salt, to his nephew Sir William Herbert junior. He may have kept other things there as well, or in some other cellar in Caerleon. He did import wines, and they must have been stored somewhere. According to The Monmouthshire Houses by Fox-Raglan, the houses in the area often provided a cellar which was "accessible for the large cider barrels from outside, and with an inner door to enable their contents readily to reach the hall." A similar arrangement may have existed in St. Julians as well.

George and Sybella had at least three children: William, Walter, and Lettice. William married Anne Moore, daughter of John Moore, Gentleman, of Crickhowell, Matharn, Monmouthshire. William succeeded his father after 1504 and was knighted November 10, 1549. His positions included commissioner clerical tenths, diocese of Llandaff 1535; deputy steward of Henry Somerset, 2nd Earl of Worcester, S. Wales by 1537-1538 or later; sheriff, Monmouthshire, 1541-1542; Justice of Peace 1543-1548."

\textbf{Walter\textsuperscript{7}, George\textsuperscript{6}, William\textsuperscript{5}, William\textsuperscript{4}, Thomas\textsuperscript{3}, William, Jenkyn\textsuperscript{1}}

\textbf{SIR WALTER HERBERT and (1) MARY MORGAN (2\textsuperscript{nd}) SIBYL MONINGTON}

VII. Sir Walter Herbert was b. abt. 1490 at St. Julians, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Sir George Herbert and Sybella Croft. He d. abt. 17 Feb 1550 at Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.


\textsuperscript{29}Sir Joseph Alfred Bradney, author of A History of Monmouthshire from the coming of the Normans into Wales down to the Present Time.
Barbara, George, Miles, Joan, John and Harry.

He m.d. 2nd Sibyl Monington, of Sarnsfield, Hertfordshire, England, dau. of Thomas Monington.

Sir Walter continued in his father's footsteps, accompanying his own king, Henry VIII, to war, probably 1512-1514. He is said to have taken with him "a hundred of the finest archers in the county, many of whom were said to be freeholders."

His badly mutilated effigy can still be seen in St. Woolos Cathedral. Sir Walter may have been a wild character - or then he was grossly gossiped about - because it was said that he was "the patron and protector of thieves and murderers." He was supposed to have been mixed up with some disreputable characters in the Magor area. However, it is probable his name that was good enough for a witness - as a document in the Record Office shows.

In the 1530s, a quarrel with his father-in-law brought the pair into the Star Chamber. Other disputes about his title to land and avowsons, payment of rent and exercise of office under the Earl of Worcester involved him in further litigation and brought him regularly to the notice of the Council in the marches and of Cromwell. The protection given him by his kinsman, Worcester, ensured that he emerged largely unscathed from repeated charges of corruption and maintaining criminals, and on the enforcement of the Act of Union he was given a place in local administration.

Passed over as sheriff in favour of his cousin Charles Herbert in 1540, Herbert was pricked [chosen] in the following year and during his shrievalty he returned the first Members for Monmouthshire and Monmouth Boroughs. After fighting in the Boulogne campaign he was himself elected with Charles Herbert in 1545, and two years later he helped to return his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Morgan, and cousin, Thomas Herbert. His knighthood in 1549 was a recognition of his public service and perhaps a reward for supporting John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, in the overthrow of the Protector, Somerset.

Herbert was a sick man on September 30, 1550 when he made his will providing for his wife and children and naming his son
William, executor, and his kinsmen, Sir William Herbert and Matthew Herbert of Cogan Pill, Glamorganshire, overseers. In November he was chosen sheriff again and a month later he was named to the commission to supervise the collection of the third part of relief, but on February 17, 1551 his son William replaced him as sheriff. His will was proved ten days later and a monument was erected over his grave at St. Woolos near Newport.

According to Sir Walter's will (1550) he had a ship called James that he bequeathed to his second son, George, which fact proves that the herberts of St. Julians had then already realized the trading chances offered by the river Usk and were on their way gathering capital. He had been High Sheriff of Monmouthshire, that is why we can think him comparatively wealthy. Sir Walter's eldest son, William, became sheriff in 1553 and M.P. in 1555. It was natural that he was elected to the Parliament, being a member of a notable family.30

... that "red headed Welsh harridan"

Walter lived during the heady years of Henry VIII and his children, Edward, Mary and Elizabeth I, scathingly called by historian A. L. Rowse as that "red-headed Welsh harridan" when "...many leading members of the Welsh gentry moved rapidly in and out of London society, reaching high office not only at Court, but also in various branches of government." Welshmen were found in strategic positions in legal, professional and military circles. They found themselves in the forefront of Britain's colonial enterprises, filled leading positions in the Welsh Church, and in 1571 were successful in having Jesus College, Oxford, founded as a Welsh college. Thus, according to Gwyn Williams, they moved upwards from a position of junior partners in the Elizabethan state to that of senior partners in the creation of a new and imperial British identity.31

George8, Walter7, George6, William5, William4, Thomas3, William, Jenkyn1

GEORGE HERBERT and ALICE FERCH JAYNE

VIII. George Herbert was b. abt. 1518 at Llebenydd, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Sir Walter Herbert and Mary Morgan. He md. Alice ferch Jayne of Bertholan, Llantrisant,

30Mrs. Eija Kennerley, Philosophy Magazine (Helsinki), B.A. (London)
31britannia.com/Wales

George was the actual merchant of the family. He probably lived in Newport, however, not in St. Julians. At the period the trade was generally growing, it was worth having ships to carry hides and wool, even wheat, to Bristol at least if not further.

The cloth and cattle trade attracted the Herberts as they had attracted many other families "on the make" since the end of the previous century. George Herbert's ships may have gone past St. Julians, up the river to Caerleon, as the fact that he had a cellar there seems to show.

His father had bequeathed the *James* to him with "all manner of cabelle, anchors, roopes, tacklinge, guns and ordynnance weapons." He also was the owner of *Le Steven* which brought cargoes of salt and wines from La Rochelle, and *Le Dragon* or *Green Dragon*.

George was not very scrupulous in his dealings. His barque, the *Green Dragon*, "transgressed the Queen's regulations every time it left port, since its cargo was usually one of wheat carried down the Severn in trowes or barges from Gloucestershire and Hertfordshire. This blatant evasion of customs tolls was common knowledge to Her Majesty's subjects in those parts, but not - by some inexplicable omission - to Her Majesty's Customs officials in Cardiff and Newport." One can imagine the reason for the "inexplicable" ignorance of the officials. It must have been kept going by means George and other merchants knew only too well.32

**THE MISSING LINKS - 9th, 10th and 11th GENERATIONS**

The rest of the Herberts who connect the Earl of Pembroke to the immigrant Walter are not well known so I didn't find much about them.

IX. Walter Herbert, born c. 1550 was of Christchurch, Wales, son of George Herbert and Alice ferch Jayne. Nothing is known of his wife. His death date is unknown.

X. Edward Herbert, born c. 1590 at Merthyr Gerai, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales, and his wife Elizabeth, born about

32Kennerley, Philosophy Magazine

-257-
1600 in Wales are the probable parents of Walter Herbert/Harbert who immigrated to America. Children: Elizabeth, Henry, Edward, Walter, Anne, William, Isaac and Abraham.

XI. Walter Herbert was possibly b. c. 1615/1625 in Merthyr Gera, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales, son of Edward Herbert and Elizabeth. He md. Bridget, probably in Wales. He died between 1664 and 1668, possibly in Gravesend, Long Island, Kings County, New York. Bridget was probably born in Wales and died in Monmouth, Burlington County, New Jersey on 9 Mar 1682. Children: Thomas, Francis, Walter, Elizabeth, Henry and Susannah.

Hopefully, the connection between the New and Old World is complete. However, there are many uncle, aunt and cousin Herberts who are way too interesting and/or eccentric to leave out.

GEORGE HERBERT, DIVINE and POET

"Here was a man who seemed to me to excel all the authors I had read in conveying the very quality of life as we live it from moment to moment, but the wretched fellow, instead of doing it all directly, insisted on mediating it through what I still would have called the 'Christian mythology.' The upshot of it all could nearly be expressed, 'Christians are wrong, but all the rest are bores.'"

-C. S. Lewis

LOVE (III)

by George Herbert

Love bade me welcome, yet my soul drew back,
Guilty of dust and sin.
But quick-ey'd Love, observing me grow slack
From my first entrance in,
Drew nearer to me, sweetly questioning
If I lack'd anything.

"A guest," I answer'd, "worthy to be here";
Love said, "You shall be he."

-258-
"I, the unkind, the ungrateful? ah my dear, I cannot look on thee."
Love took my hand and smiling did reply,
"Who made the eyes but I?"

"Truth, Lord, but I have marr'd them; let my shame Go where it doth deserve."
"And know you not," says Love, "who bore the blame?"
"My dear, then I will serve."
"You must sit down," says Love, "and taste my meat."
So I did sit and eat.

George Herbert, poet and clergyman, known as "Holy George", was born in Montgomery, Wales, on April 3, 1593, the fifth son of Richard and Magdalen Newport Herbert. After his father's death in 1596, he and his six brothers and three sisters were raised by their mother, Magdalen Newport Herbert, patron to John Donne who dedicated his Holy Sonnets to her. Herbert was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. His first two sonnets, sent to his mother in 1610, maintained that the love of God is a worthier subject for verse than the love of woman. His first verses to be published, in 1612, were two memorial poems in Latin on the death of Prince Henry, the heir apparent.

After taking his degrees with distinction (B.A. in 1613 and M.A. in 1616), Herbert was elected a major fellow of Trinity, in 1618 he was appointed Reader in Rhetoric at Cambridge, and in 1620 he was elected public orator (to 1628). It was a post carrying dignity and even some authority: its incumbent was called on to express, in the florid Latin of the day, the sentiments of the university on public occasions.

In 1624 and 1625 Herbert was elected to represent Montgomery in Parliament. In 1626, at the death of Sir Francis Bacon, (who had dedicated his Translation of Certaine Psalmes to Herbert the year before) he contributed a memorial poem in Latin. Herbert's mother died in 1627; her funeral sermon was delivered by Donne. In 1629, Herbert married his step-father's cousin Jane Danvers, while his brother Edward Herbert, the noted philosopher and poet, was raised to the peerage as Lord Herbert of Chirbury.

Herbert could have used his post of orator to reach high political office, but instead gave up his secular ambitions. Herbert took holy orders in the Church of England in 1630 and spent the rest of his life as rector in Bemerton near Salisbury. At
Bemerton, George Herbert preached and wrote poetry; helped rebuild the church out of his own funds; he cared deeply for his parishioners. He came to be known as "Holy Mr. Herbert" around the countryside in the three years before his death of consumption on March 1, 1633.

A Priest to the Temple (1652), Herbert's Baconian manual of practical advice to country parsons, bears witness to the intelligent devotion with which he undertook his duties as priest. Herbert had long been in ill health. On his deathbed, he sent the manuscript of The Temple to Nicholas Ferrar, asking him to publish the poems only if he thought they might do good to "any dejected poor soul." It was published in 1633 and met with enormous popular acclaim—it had 13 printings by 1680.

Herbert's poems are characterized by a precision of language, a metrical versatility, and an ingenious use of imagery or conceits that was favored by the metaphysical school of poets. They include almost every known form of song and poem, but they also reflect Herbert's concern with speech—conversational, persuasive, proverbial. Carefully arranged in related sequences, the poems explore and celebrate the ways of God's love as Herbert discovered them within the fluctuations of his own experience.

Because Herbert is as much an ecclesiastical as a religious poet, one would not expect him to make much appeal to an age as secular as our own; but it has not proved so. All sorts of readers have responded to his quiet intensity; and the opinion has even been voiced that he has, for readers of the late twentieth century, displaced Donne as the supreme Metaphysical poet."

Some George Herbert quotes

Religion stands on tiptoe in our land,
Ready to pass to the American strand.
The Church Militant

The fineness which a hymn or psalm affords
If when the soul unto the lines accords.

No sooner is a temple built to God, but the Devil builds a chapel hard by.

---

33 Anniina Jokinen, at luminarium.org

-260-
Help thyself, and God will help thee.

SIR WILLIAM OF ST. JULIANS

Sir William the younger is by far the most interesting of the Herberths of St. Julians. He was born in 1554, [son of William, grandson of Walter, gr. gr. grandson of the founder of St. Julians, Sir George]. He was 13 years old when his father died in 1567. He combined the roles of the intellectual and the practical. Of Sir William's youth the National Dictionary of Biography tells that he studied under Laurence Humphrey, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, and must have been his private pupil. He was described by his friends as learned and 'of a very high mind.' His educational standard was the highest reached in the family so far, and the fact that he was given this chance shows that his father, Sir William the senior, understood the importance of education. Sir William the junior later went even further in his educational zeal: he proposed to found a college, first in Ireland, in his own plantation area, then in Tintern.

His wife was Florence Morgan, daughter of Sir William Morgan and Florence Brydges, a wealthy Catholic family of Monmouthshire. [and relatives of Henry Morgan, the pirate/privateer]. We don't know if religion caused problems in the marriage but the potential to do so was there. In the 1580's the life of the Catholics became difficult, as they could even lose their lives in addition to paying large fines for recusancy. Sir William was a zealous Protestant all through his life.

On the other hand, Florence may have recanted and accepted her husband's religious opinions. In any case, she had enough sorrow in her life without this kind of difficulty, as we shall see later on. Sir William was knighted in 1578 and became sheriff in 1580, Member of Parliament in 1584 and again 1586.
He had already written Latin philosophical and theological works which did arouse attention and even admiration. One of his admirers was Thomas Churchyard who might even have stayed in St. Julians when traveling in the area. His "Worthiness of Wales" came out 1587 and dedicated a poem to Sir William. However, Sir William's later son-in-law, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, was not as enthusiastic. He describes Sir William's work, called "A Letter written by a Catholick to a Romaine Catholick" (1586) as being "an Exposition upon the Revelations" but "some thought he was as far from finding the sense thereof as he was from attaining the philosopher's stone" which was another part of his study."

In addition to his writing Sir William must have devoted some time to looking after his estate which was growing rapidly. Liswerry was granted by Elizabeth I to him in 1582, Lebenith was bought by him, he was appointed the chief steward of the manor of Rumney in 1583. Besides he must have received some lands through his wife Florence. St. Julians alone consisted of 103 Welsh acres - within the manor of Carlion - besides, there were 24 Welsh acres of land and pasture "in Cawldrey" and "divers messuages, lands" etc. in Tintern, Newport, Stowe and Dyffryn."

Sir William's character was on the inflexible side, which fact finally led to tragedy. According to Prosapia Herbertorum he would not keep cats to combat the rats which were infesting the house - we know that the banks of the Usk are still troubled by rodents - but used poison instead. He put it "upon Cards upon the Shelves and other places of his Study. It so happened on a time that the two young lads came in, the father all that time being intent upon his Study, and playing about the Roome they perceived the Rats Cards which they indeed thought was Sugar Candy. "So as both of them eate thereof and carried the card unto their father who became affrighted asked them what became of the Rats Cards that was within it the pretty Babes told their father they eate it astonisht he went immediately...to work with Oil of Olive Butter milk and what he had ready.... "Nothing helped, and his two sons died....[only one] child who was left, Mary." She may have been older than the two boys; we know only that she was born in 1578, when her father died in 1593, she was about 15.

34The philosopher's stone is a mythical substance that supposedly could turn inexpensive metals into gold and/or create an elixir that would make humans younger, thus delaying death. It was a longtime "holy grail" of Western alchemy.
After the death of his sons Sir William saw the future of his family in doubt. The only way to preserve the name and the estate intact was to bind Mary to marry another Herbert. This Sir William stated many times over in his will.... Mary was lucky - at least so it seems. She married the dashing, young beau of the time, Edward, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, who was a member of the family's Montgomeryshire branch and thus "a cousin." 35

EDWARD HERBERT and MARY HERBERT
A MAY - DECEMBER MARRIAGE

Edward Herbert

Epitaph on Sir Edward Saquevile's Child.
Edward, Lord Herbert of Chirbury
Reader, here lies a Child that never cry'd,
And therefore never dy'd.
'Twas neither old nor yong,
Born to this and the other world in one:
Let us then cease to moan,
Nothing that ever dy'd hath liv'd so long. 36

There weren’t many Herbert suitors of the right age for Mary so her mother turned to an unlikely source, a cousin, Edward Herbert of Chirbury, aged fifteen to Mary’s twenty-one, and arranged for a marriage.

Mary’s fifteen year old husband is another Herbert poet. He is the gr. gr. grandson of Sir Richard of Coldbrook, beheaded after the battle of Edgcote Moor.

Edward Herbert, 1st Lord of Chirbury, was born at Eyton, Shropshire, on March 3, 1582, although some scholars favour 1583 as his birth date. He was the eldest son of Richard Herbert (c.1554-96), Sheriff of Montgomeryshire and an MP37, and Magdalen Newport Herbert (later Lady Danvers), the patron of John Donne and other literary figures. He was the elder brother of the poet George Herbert (1593-1633) and of Sir Henry Herbert (1591-1675), the Master of the King's Revels, to mention only two of his nine siblings. He was

35 Mrs. Eija Kennerley, Phil. Mag.

36 Transcribed and coded by Anniina Jokinen from the Scholar Press

37 Member of Parliament
largely educated at home, but as a boy he came under the tutelage of the Welsh autodidact Edward Thelwall, who apparently taught him Welsh and of whom Herbert spoke with great respect. He entered University College, Oxford, in 1595.

By his mother's arrangement Herbert married his cousin Mary Herbert of St. Julian's in 1598, and the marriage was a mixed success, Herbert claiming in his autobiography that he remained faithful to her for the first ten years! He was knighted by James I (1603), and after a short stint on the Continent (1608-9) where he did some fighting and studying, Edward returned to England for a short time before going abroad again to fight under Prince Maurice of Nassau in the Low Countries.

On his return to England he rejoined court circles and became acquainted with George Villiers, later the Duke of Buckingham and the rising star at the court of James I. This relationship culminated in Herbert's appointment as English Ambassador to France (1619-24), the highest political post he held. He was created Baron Herbert of Castle-Island in the County of Kerry, but did not receive his English peerage, the Barony of Chirbury, until 1629.

His ambassadorship came to an abrupt end when Herbert managed to fall out with the Duc de Luynes, Louis XIII's chief minister. After giving James I unwelcome advice about the proposed marriage of Prince Charles to the Spanish infanta Maria (Herbert was against it) Herbert turned himself almost exclusively to intellectual pursuits, which is where his importance lies.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Lord Herbert found himself caught between his natural loyalty as an aristocrat to Charles I and his political beliefs about arbitrary power, which he expressed in an unpublished manuscript. He also resented the fact that he was still in arrears of payment for his ambassadorship and that his services to the Crown had not been, to his way of thinking, properly recognized. In 1644 he surrendered to Parliament in order to save his library from being confiscated, and he came under attack for disloyalty (most of the Herberts and their cousins the Sidneys were royalists). Lord Herbert died a depressed and disappointed man in 1648.

Lord Herbert was a brave, intelligent and accomplished man, as well as a consummate egotist. His autobiography tells us he had the sweetest-smelling sweat and that he was irresistible to women, especially if they were married to someone else. According to Herbert they kept portraits of him hidden between their breasts. Herbert boasts about his prowess in battle and his exaggerated sense of honour. His other side was rather different: he was a significant
metaphysical poet, a serious philosopher and a competent soldier. He played the lute and composed music, and he spoke several languages. He was a loyal servant to the King, and was never afraid to speak his mind. Thus, Herbert's boasting was not entirely unjustified—indeed we might say that he was the last Renaissance man in some respects.

Herbert's philosophical task, set forth in his two major works on the subject, *De veritate* (1624) and *De religione gentilium* (1645), was to effect the reconcilement of religions by uncovering their common ground in antiquity. Herbert proposed that all religions can be reduced to the following propositions, which were innate and which he called Religious Common Notions: (1) There is a God; (2) God ought to be worshipped; (3) Virtue and Piety are the essential components of any religion; (4) Vice is expiated through some form of repentance; (5) There are rewards and punishments after death. Herbert believed that he could find a formula which would result in universal assent, which implied that his system would be rational rather than based upon revelation.

Herbert's system was not really Christian, and by the beginning of the next century he was designated "the father of English deism" by Thomas Halyburton, writing in 1714. He suggested that no religion was devoid of truth, but that religious belief must be examined in the same way as any other propositional system. Thus we find he denies the existence of miracles, questions revelation, and implicitly denies the divinity of Christ and his function as a Saviour. It follows that Herbert came under attack after his death by many theologians, both Catholic and Protestant.

As a poet, Herbert is of the "metaphysical" school—his poetry is tough, philosophical, and sometimes obscure, but he often comes up with powerful imagery and a kind of bleak pathos that suffuses his whole oeuvre. Herbert is a dark, brooding figure, the personification of melancholy at its best, in Robert Burton's sense. As a philosopher, Herbert is difficult—his knowledge is encyclopaedic and he loves displaying it, but his Latin style is often rather laboured, complex, and difficult, perhaps due to the fact that he employed Thomas Master, a particularly long-winded Latinist, as an adviser about the language. The second book is easier, Master having died before Lord Herbert finished the work.

Herbert's philosophical work was praised by Descartes who wrote that Herbert's "mind had few equal," by Pierre Gassendi who called him "the second Verulam" (Bacon) and by Ben Jonson, who referred to him as "all-virtuous Herbert," who could not be contained because he was "so many men" in one. His self-styled disciple Charles Blount called Herbert
"the Great Oracle and Commander of his Time for Learning," and amongst others who held his work in high esteem were Tommaso Campanella, Thomas Hobbes, Sir William Dugdale and Hugo Grotius. John Donne is said by Johnson to have thought that Herbert's poetry was a bit over-complex, and threatened to write a poem on Prince Henry that "match'd Sir Edward Herbert in obscurity." Herbert made a real contribution to rationalist epistemology, and he deserves more attention than he gets. His poetry is overshadowed by that of his brother George and his philosophical works were, until recently, unavailable in English." 


-266-
Chapter Eight

HERBERTS OF ENGLAND AND WILTON HOUSE

"The Herberts were a hard-living, hard-hitting lot; but for at least three centuries they lived in troubled times when the weak went to the wall and only the strong survived. They were strong and they survived. A few were weak and frail; one was downright wicked: but, all in all, the Herberts of Wilton are a remarkable family, through whose clear eyes we are privileged to see the unfolding of English history from Tudor to Victorian times."\(^{33}\)

WILLIAM HERBERT, 1st Earl of Pembroke

Wm. Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke. The little dog at his feet was "of a kind of chestnut color with a little reddish-pink nose, none of the prettiest, but much loved by his lordship. He is said to have died of grief on his master's coffin".

It was built by William Herbert (c.1506 - 1569) whose father, Sir Richard, was a bastard son of the Sir Richard of Coldbrook executed at Banbury in 1469.

He was, so Aubrey the antiquarian tells us, "a mad fighting young fellow" and there seems ample justification for this verdict. On midsummer day, 1527 ... an evening wanderer through the streets of Bristol might have encountered ... an affray between the King's Watch and a party of young hooligans from across the Welsh border. ... As a result there seems to be no serious damage done, and most of the roisterers managed to escape from the clutches of the law.

Among the fortunate ones, was a large bony, strongly-built young man of ruddy complexion, with a sharp, roving eye, and stern, penetrating look. ... no sooner had he escaped from this scrape, than he promptly became involved in another and far more serious predicament. On the very next day, St. James's Day, the Mayor and other local worthies were returning from a wrestling-match in the Marsh and were (according to local custom) about to enjoy the cheerful sport of fishing in the Froom in the presence of crowds of spectators. Young Herbert, as he crossed Bristol Bridge, encountered a clothier, Richard Vaughan by name, who showed him, as he thought, some want of deference. Voices were raised, blows exchanged, and the unfortunate tailor paid for his impertinence with his life.

William ... promptly made his way through the great gate of the town toward the marshland without. Here a boat was quickly hired, and as, by rare fortune, the tide was ebbing, he made good his escape to Wales, thence to the continent.

"... It is said that he fled to France, that he joined the French army, and that he so distinguished himself by much courage in battle, and by his wit at Court, that the French King, Francois I, wrote on his behalf to Henry VIII."
How much truth there is in all of this is hard to tell but, although Herbert seems to have been out of England for several years after 1527, his detractors later commented on his total ignorance of French. When he reappears in 1535, he is found taking over some of the local offices of his kinsman Henry, 2nd Earl of Worcester, offices which were to give him much influence in Glamorgan. He also made progress at court and was granted an annuity in 1537; he was by 1540 a gentleman of the privy chamber and a member of the new royal bodyguard.37

The county town of Wilton had been, in the eighth and ninth centuries, capital of the Saxon Kingdom of Wessex. King Egbert founded a monastery of Benedictine nuns, which was reestablished by King Alfred in about 870. Disregarding all this history, William made a clean sweep of practically all the ancient monastic buildings. The only surviving building being the fourteenth century ‘Bell-House’ possibly the feudal courtroom of the barony of Wilton which stands some 150 feet to the west of the present entrance.

He was the 2nd son of Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, Hertfordshire, and Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Craddock of Swansea, Glamorgan, Wales. After his return to England he married Anne Parr, sister of Katherine Parr. When Katherine became the sixth wife of King Henry VIII, the Herbersts were rocketed to fame and fortune. Henry granted him the estates belonging to the dissolved Wiltshire Abbey of Wilton, on the River Nadder, near Salisbury, Wiltshire. It had been dissolved in 1536. William pulled down the Abbey and built Wilton House in the 1540s.

He also acquired the manors of Washern, Bulbridge and Ditchampton. In 1543 he was knighted and was a guardian of the young Edward VI after death of Henry VIII on January 28, 1547. He rode in the carriage bearing the coffin of the king for burial at Windsor. Sir William learnt that he was made an executor of the will, that the King had bequeathed to him 200 pounds and had nominated him one of young Edward VI’s Privy Council of Twelve.

Edward VI had reigned for scarcely six months when a further generous grant was made to Sir William to give

---

37Burkes, The Complete Peerage, pp. 405 - 409.
effect, it was said, to wishes made by the late King, his father, in his will. This included the manors of North Newton and Hulcote, which remained in the possession of the Herbert family until they were sold by the seventh Earl of Pembroke in 1680. In the following year, 1548, Herbert was made Master of the Horse and Knight of the Garter. On October 10, 1551, he was created 1st Baron Herbert of Cardiff on October 10, 1551, then on the following day as 1st Earl of Pembroke (third creation) by Edward VI, the boy king.  

Some of his other titles are: Gentleman of the Household before 1534 and of privy chamber by 1540-death; esquire of the body by 1535; jt. attorney-general, Glamorgan (with John Bassett II) 1535-51, (with unknown) 1551-55, (with David Evans) 1555-68, (with Thomas Morgan) 1568-death; approver and overseer, Glamorgan and Morganwy 1535; clerk chancellor, lordship of Cardiff, Glamorgan 1535; gentlewoman pensioner 1540; Lt. Of Pewsham & Blackmore forests, Wiltshire, 1541; Captain of Aberystwyth and Carmarthen castles 1543; ordinary, the chamber by 1545; steward, duchy of Lancaster, Wiltshire . . . 1546; and many other offices . . . See History of Parliament for full listing.  

In April 1550 Herbert was appointed President of Wales, a post he held to the end of Edward's VI reign and the following year he lost his wife, Anne. She was buried with considerable pomp and ceremony at St. Paul's Cathedral. She was the mother of two sons, Henry and Edward - the elder only about eighteen at his mother's death, and a daughter, Anne.  

King Edward honored Pembroke with an overnight stay at Wilton in 1552 and his visit was followed by further grants to his host. In 1553, Pembroke was appointed chief of a commission to view and survey all church property in the county of Chester; and also keeper of the forests and parks of Claringdon, Pauniet, Buckholt, and Melthurst in Wiltshire, to him and his son for their lives. He also received as a direct gift from the King the manor of Dungate in Somerset with other land and possessions. But Edward was in the deadly grip of consumption; he lingered on until July 6, 1553, when the 'last male child of the Tudor race ceased to suffer.'

---

38Lever, Herberths of Wilton, pp. 4-5.

39Burke's, Peerage, pp. 405-409.
John Dudley, the Protestant Duke of Northumberland, knowing what he could expect on [Catholic] Mary's accession, began his deep-laid schemes for diverting the succession to Lady Jane Grey on the grounds that both the late King's daughters were illegitimate.

Through the influence of his fellow Protestant, Pembroke married his son to Lady Catherine Grey in 1553 while Dudley married his son to Lady Jane Grey; yet he managed to distance himself from Grey family after their fall. The "twelve day queen" was executed. When he saw that the popular support was for Mary, [Henry's daughter by Catherine of Aragon], he and the other discontented elements in the council began to sabotage the duke's plans. As a reward he was appointed a Privy Councillor, and on October 1st, attended Mary's Coronation.40

"In 1552 he married another Anne, sixth daughter of the fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, George Talbot, and widow of Peter Compton, ancestor of the Compton Marquesses of Northampton."41

After Queen Mary died and her half sister, Elizabeth [daughter of Anne Boleyn] was crowned, Sir William continued in his high offices. The Her berths were honored by Queen Elizabeth supping at Baynard's Castle only six months after her coronation. She was passionately fond of feasting and masks, so we find her visiting the Pembroses at Baynard's Castle frequently.42

Sir William, Earl of Pembroke died on March 17, 1569 and was buried with great ceremony in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Wilton House opened its doors to the general public on May 1, 1951 and this 460 year old building with its history, architecture, art treasures and 21 acres of gardens and parkland has attracted visitors from all over the world.

Several movies have been filmed at Wilton including, "The Madness of King George," "Sense and Sensibility,"


42 Lever, Herber ts of Wilton, p. 29.
“Mrs. Brown,” and “Pride and Prejudice.” It served as a military hospital in 1914 and as the Southern Command 1939–1945, when King George VI, Winston Churchill, Generals Eisenhower, Bradley and DeGalle as well as Queen Elizabeth and Prince Philip were numbered among its visitors. It is also home to a magnificent art collection and many classical sculptures.

Wilton House has remained in the family since that time and is the home of the current Earl of Pembroke.

The Clock Tower in the east wing is only remnant of the original Tudor building which was mostly destroyed by a fire in 1647. The architect Inigo Jones and his nephew John Webb rebuilt the house in the Palladian style. Further alterations were made by John Wyatt from 1801.43

MARY SIDNEY HERBERT, POET

"as perfect in Poetry and all other Princely vertues as any woman that ever liv'd, to bee esteemed excellent in any one, [but] shee was stor'd with all, and so the more admirable." From the First Part of The Countess of Montgomery’s Urania by Lady Mary Wroth, her niece.

The Dolefull Lay of Clorinda, 1595

AY me, to whom shall I my case complaine?
That may compassion my impatient griefe?
Or where shall I unfold my inward paine,
That my enriven heart may find reliefe?
Shall I unto the heavenly powres it show?
Or unto earthly men that dwell below?
To heavens? ah they alas the authors were,
And workers of my unremedied wo:
For they foresee what to us happens here,

43 www.touruk.co.uk/houses/housewilts_wilton.htm
And they foresaw, yet suffered this be so.
From them comes good, from them comes also ill
That which they made, who can them warn to spill.

To men? ah, they alas like wretched bee,
And subject to the heavens ordinance:
Bound to abide what ever they decree,
Their best redresse, is their best sufferance.
How then can they like wretched comfort mee,
The which no lesse, need comforted to bee?

Then to my selfe will I my sorrow mourne,
Sith none alive like sorrowfull remains:
And to my selfe my plaints shall back retourne,
To pay their usury with doubled paines.
The woods, the hills, the rivers shall resound
The mournfull accent of my sorrowes ground.

By Mary Sidney - An elegy on the death of her brother, Sir Philip Sidney, who died at the battle of Zutphen.

Mary Sidney Herbert, the first English woman to achieve a significant literary reputation, is celebrated for her patronage, for her translations, for her original poems praising Queen Elizabeth and her brother Philip, and especially for her metrical paraphrase of the biblical Psalms.

The third daughter of Sir Henry Sidney and Lady Mary Dudley Sidney, she was born on 27 October 1561 at Tickenhall near Bewdley, one of her father's official residences as Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales; he served as Lord President from 1559 to 1586 and concurrently as Lord Deputy of Ireland from 1565 to 1571 and 1575 to 1578. The fortunes of the Sidneys and the Dudleys were closely tied to the favor of the monarch. Henry Sidney's father had been Prince Edward's chamberlain, so the boys grew up together. When Edward became king, the Sidneys were honored; when Edward died their fortunes took a downward turn.

Mary Dudley Sidney was the daughter of Jane Guildford Dudley and John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, who was executed for his attempts to put Lady Jane Grey on the throne. Under Queen Mary the Dudley brothers were imprisoned and their properties were confiscated, but after
Elizabeth came to the throne she gave particular favor to them. Lady Sidney served Elizabeth at court until she caught smallpox nursing the queen; badly scarred by the disease, Lady Sidney spent the rest of her life largely hidden from public sight, yet her wise advice and her family connections were essential to her daughter's social position. Mary Sidney Herbert was the niece of Henry Hastings and Katherine Dudley Hastings, Earl and Countess of Huntingdon; of Ambrose Dudley and Anne Russell Dudley, Earl and Countess of Warwick; and of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, Queen Elizabeth's favorite.

Mary Sidney's brothers were Philip (1554-86), Robert (1563-1626), later Earl of Leicester, and Thomas (1569-95). She also had three sisters: Margaret, who died in infancy; Elizabeth, who died in Dublin at 1567, and a younger sister, Ambrosia, who died at Ludlow in 1575. She and her sisters were given a superb education, analogous to that of Queen Elizabeth, the learned Cooke sisters, and her own mother. She was schooled in scripture and the classics, trained in rhetoric, and was fluent in French, Italian, and Latin; she may also have known some Greek and Hebrew. Like other aristocratic women, she was also trained in household medicine and administration, and she excelled in the feminine accomplishments of music (voice and lute) and needlework.

After Ambrosia's death Queen Elizabeth invited young Mary to court. Her uncle Leicester subsequently arranged her marriage on 21 April 1577 to the wealthy Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, Leicester's friend and contemporary. Mary Sidney thereby became, at age 15, Countess of Pembroke and mistress of Wilton, the primary Pembroke estate, as well as Baynards Castle in London and many smaller properties. They had four children in rapid succession: William (1580), later third Earl of Pembroke; Katherine (1581); Anne (1583); and Philip (1584), later Earl of Montgomery and fourth Earl of Pembroke.

These early years of her marriage were a time of great joy—and great tragedy. Little Katherine died the same day that Philip was born in October 1584. In 1586 Mary Sidney's father died in May and her mother in August. And then, in that same year, her brother Philip died on 17 October from wounds received in Zutphen, where he was fighting with the English forces that hoped to rescue the Netherlands from the rule of Catholic Spain. As a woman she was barred from participating in his elaborate funeral and from publishing in any of the volumes of elegies put out by the universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and Leiden. Overcome by
illness and grief, and then fearing invasion by the Spanish Armada, Mary Sidney Herbert remained at the Pembroke country estates in Wiltshire for two years.

The Countess of Pembroke gathered around her a group of notable poets, musicians, and artists. Among those who praised her patronage of the arts were Edmund Spenser, whose *Ruines of Time* were dedicated to her, as well as Michael Drayton, Sir John Davies, Samuel Daniel, Christopher Marowe, and John Donne. She was second only to the queen as an Elizabethan femme savante.

Her literary works include a composite edition of her brother Philip Sidney’s *Arcadia*, translations of Garnier’s *Tragedy Antoine* (1592), Duplessis-Mornay’s *Discours de la vie et de la mort* (1592), and Petrarch’s *Trionfo della morte* (in terza rima), and a few original poems, including dedicatory poems, an elegy for her brother Sir Philip Sidney, and a short pastoral entertainment for Queen Elizabeth. After Philip's death she completed the verse translation of the psalms he had begun, contributing 107 of the 150 psalms. The manuscript was widely circulated and admired, and it influenced many of the great poets of the 17th century, most notably George Herbert and John Donne.

She died in 1621, and after a magnificent torchlight procession, was buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

---

**THE “INCOMPARABLE BRETHREN”**

**William and Philip Herbert**

The brethren were Mary Sidney Herbert’s sons, two of the most fascinating of the Herbets of Wilton. William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke and his brother, Philip, 4th Earl of Pembroke and 1st Earl of Montgomery were called the “Incomparable Brethren” by William Shakespeare.

“Sir William Herbert, 3rd Earl of Pembroke (1580-1630), English courtier and patron of letters was son of Henry Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke and his second wife, Mary Sidney Herbert, Countess of Pembroke. He was the nephew of Sir Philip Sidney, poet, and was tutored by the poet Samuel Daniel. He was installed Knight of the Garter on May 18, 1608. Prominent at court, he became (1611) a Privy Councilor and served as Lord

---

44 Margaret P. Hannay at http://www.siena.edu/hannay/MarySidney.htm

275
In 1603 King James and his court were entertained by him [at Wilton House] for two months. . . . owing to the plague in London. His disposition was generous and magnificent . . . he would from his own abundance frequently help someone, even though unknown to him, who was recommended as worthy of support and encouragement. . . . He carried on the family tradition by becoming a kindly and generous patron of poets, including one of the greatest of them all, Ben Jonson.

In his position of Lord Chamberlain of the Royal Household he, "furthered the exploration and colonization of America so vigorously that the Rappahannock River in Virginia was renamed Pembroke in his honor." William and his brother Philip Herbert were keenly interested in England's advancement in the new world and both contributed to the founding and charter of the Virginia Colony.

Both brothers were favorites of King James, who bestowed many honors on them both and they were both avid and skilled 'tillers.' They were called the 'Knights Errant' and were constantly issuing challenges to their fellow nobles. This sport was extremely popular in the reign of King James, having as its royal patron, the heir to the throne, young Prince Henry. Thus those skilled in this knightly exercise well qualified themselves for speedy advancement at Court.

William had a literary mind and many works were dedicated to him. As Lord Chamberlain he "exercised supreme authority in theatrical affairs." Shakespeare's First Folio (1623) was dedicated to him and his brother. As Chancellor of the University of Oxford (1617 - 1630), he founded Pembroke College, Oxford with James VI of Scotland and I of England and was Grand Master of Freemasonry from 1618 to 1630.

William Herbert was a close personal friend of Francis Bacon. Alfred Dodd, an English Mason, stated in The Martyrdom of Francis

45Jousting, also known as tilting, is a martial competition between two mounted knights. Jousting was at the peak of its popularity in the 14th to 16th century. Points were scored by means of a strike of the lance on the other knight, or by some longer contact. The knights usually jousted in a best-out-of-three system.
Bacon that "the printing is so arranged that 'MOST' and 'AND' spell the word 'Mason.'" We thus know that Pembroke and Montgomery were, "Brethren in Masonry and our Singular Good Lords." The Folio was dedicated in a Masonic sense to Freemasons. To an informed Freemason, he is honored because he was one of the early Grand Masters of Freemasonry, ... created and founded after Francis Bacon's return from France in 1579. We know this from letters that are passed between Francis Bacon and Professor Gabriel Harvey that the Craft degrees were in being in 1580.

Herbert is one of several aristocrats claimed to be the model for the character of the youthful 'Fair Lord' in William Shakespeare's sonnets, whom the poet urges to marry. Since Herbert, some years Shakespeare's junior, was a patron of the playwright, and since his initials match with the dedication of the Sonnets to one 'Mr. W. H.' "the only begetter of these ensuing sonnets," he is a popular candidate.

It should also be noted that in Herbert's private theater at Wilton, Measure for Measure was first performed, with speeches introduced to incline the king's heart to mercy, at a time when he and his Court were awaiting the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh. [Walter was pardoned this time but imprisoned and executed a few years later.] As You Like It was also performed there.

He married Mary Talbot, daughter of Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, on November 4, 1604. He died in 1630, aged 50 and childless, and his titles passed to his brother, Philip Herbert.46

An interesting but unrelated bit of information was given by Andrew Lyell as related to him by the 15th Earl of Pembroke, the grandfather of the present earl. "Queen Victoria was staying at Wilton House, and the Earl of Pembroke told her that in the muniment room was a document which formed written evidence that in 1560 Elizabeth I married the Earl of Leicester. The marriage was performed in a secret oath of absolute secrecy. At the time of that marriage the Queen was pregnant by the earl. The French and Spanish ambassadors reported this ... to their Courts. They also told the Queen that if the marriage was confirmed, France and Spain would jointly

invade England to remove the Protestant Queen and replace her by a Catholic monarch. Queen Victoria demanded that this document should be produced, and, after she had examined it, she put it on the fire, saying, "one must not interfere with history."

The second half of the "incomparable brethren" was Philip Herbert, 4th Earl of Pembroke, 1st Earl of Montgomery (1584 - 1649).

He was a sometime favorite of King James I of England and was a good-looking man with an interest in hunting and field sports. In 1605 the king created him Earl of Montgomery and Baron Herbert of Shurland.

He married first, at James I's enthusiastic urging, Susan de Vere, a daughter and co-heiress of the 17th Earl of Oxford (of the ancient de Vere and a granddaughter maternally of the Elizabethan statesman, William Cecil, Lord Burghley).

The marriage had taken place with great magnificence at Whitehall two days after Christmas of 1604. According to Sir Thomas Edmondes, Lady Susan was conducted to the Chapel by the Prince of Wales and the Queen's brother, the Duke of Holst, given away by the King, and brought back by the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Admiral. A vast gathering of lords and ladies of the Court, "magnificent in bravery" attended the wedding and the festivities that followed. By her he had issue, including the 7th and 8th Earls.

Philip's disposition was the complete opposite of his brother's, and he had little to commend him beyond his looks. He was foul-tempered and foul-mouthed, with a nasty streak of malice, and with few interests beyond "hunting and hawking, the bowling alley, the tiltyard and the gaming table."

Philip's quarrelsome disposition often led him into trouble, but he continued in royal favor with King Charles I, who made him Lord Chamberlain in 1626 when his brother William was promoted from that office to be Lord Steward, and frequently visited him at Wilton.

"King Charles the first did love Wilton above all places, and came thither every summer. It was he that did put Phillip . . . Earl of Pembroke upon making this magnificent garden and grotto, and to new build that side of the house that fronts the garden, with two stately pavilions at each end . . . His Majesty intended to have it all designed by his own architect, Mr. Inigo Jones, who being at that time,
1633, engaged in his Majesties' buildings at Greenwich, could not attend to it; but he recommended it to an ingenious architect, Monsieur Solomon de Caus, a Gascoigne, who performed it very well; but not without the advice and approbation of Mr. Jones.

Charles had succeeded his father, James I, after the death of his elder brother, Henry. Charles depended on Philip to exercise his considerable local parliamentary patronage on behalf of the crown in the parliaments of the 1620s, as well as in the Short Parliament of April 1640. He worked to bring about peace between the king and the Scots in 1639 and 1640, although he was suspected of double-dealing, and when the quarrel between Charles I and the English Parliament turned to civil war, he deserted the king and lost his office of chamberlain.

After his first wife's death, he married a second time, in 1630, to Anne Clifford, the eccentric daughter of the eccentric Earl of Cumberland, and widow of Sackville, Earl of Dorset, but the marriage was not a success and they parted after four and a half years. Also in 1630, he succeeded to the earldom of Pembroke when his older brother William, the 3rd earl, died without legitimate children.

In spite of his successes, Pembroke's fiery temper and offensive manners soon brought him into disfavor at Court. He broke his staff of office as Lord Chamberlain over the back of a perfect stranger, Thomas May, a successful minor poet and playwright much in favor in the royal circle. The King was furious and rebuked Pembroke who deemed it wise to send for May next morning to apologize for his violence and to present him with 50 pounds. In the summer of 1641, following a violent altercation on the merest triviality, he twice struck Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, son of the Earl of Arundel, whilst they were attending a committee of the House of Lords; and both disputants were committed to the Tower.

Trusted by the popular party, Pembroke was made governor of the Isle of Wight, and he was one of the representatives

---

47 Charles I was executed in 1649, following the English Civil War. The monarchy was then abolished and England, and subsequently Scotland and Ireland became a united republic under Oliver Cromwell. In 1660, shortly after Cromwell's death, the monarchy was restored under Charles II. Charles II (29 May 1630 – 6 February 1685) became King of England, King of Scots, and King of Ireland from 30 January 1649 (de jure) or 29 May 1660 (de facto) until his death. He was popularly known as the "Merry Monarch" in reference to the liveliness and hedonism of his court.
of the parliament on several occasions, notably during the negotiations at Uxbridge in 1645 and at Newport in 1648, and when the Scots surrendered Charles II in 1647. From 1641 to 1643, and again from 1647 to 1650, he was Chancellor of the University of Oxford, as his brother the 3rd earl had been prior to his death in 1630. In 1648 he removed some of the heads of University houses from their positions because they would not swear to uphold the solemn league and covenant, and his foul language led to the remark that he was more fitted "by his eloquence in swearing to preside over Bedlam than a learned academy."

He died very suddenly on January 23, 1649, of apoplexy "after a full and cheerful supper". . . . He left no will and his debts were said to amount to 80,000 pounds. 48

---

48 Ibid.
Chapter Nine

THE HERBERTS OF IRELAND AND MUCKROSS HOUSE

"The King of France may lay out another Versailles, but with all his revenue he could not lay out another Muckross."

George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne

Thomas^{11}, Matthew^{10}, Edward^{9}, Watkin^{8}, William^{7},
Richard^{6}, William ap Thomas^{5}, Thomas ap Gwylim^{4},
Gwilym ap Jenkyn^{3}, Jenkyn ap Adam^{2}, Adam fitz Herbert^{1}

THOMAS HERBERT AND MARY KENNEY

Thomas Herbert was b. abt. 1625 in Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales, son of Matthew Herbert and Joanna Pryce and d. 1673 in Killarney, Kerry, Ireland, bur. Tralee.


Several years ago I accompanied my husband on a business trip/vacation to Ireland and England. We flew into Shannon airport, rented a car and drove through Ireland, visiting places of interest, staying in Bed and Breakfasts and thoroughly enjoying the experience.

Two of our adventures were driving around the Ring of Kerry and touring Muckross House near Killarney. By then, I had figured out that my Harbert ancestors had been Herbets so it piqued my interest to learn the house had been built by the Herbert family. It was many years later that I connected my Harberts with these Herbets and learned more about the beautiful Muckross estate.
The line entitled to be the head of the family was that of Herbert of Muckross or (Muckrus) in Ireland, descended from "The incomparable hero," Sir Richard of Coldbrook. That beautiful domain, about 60,000 acres, which included Muckross Abbey, one of the Lakes of Killarney and part of another, is no longer in the family. The late Henry Arthur Herbert of Muckross, joined by his son, broke the entail and sold the estate. Both his father and grandfather refused titles, considering it a greater honor to be Herbert of Muckross than first Lord Somebody.

... while we are so near the subject of Muckross it might be as well to point out that the Herberts of Alexandria, Virginia, are descended from this branch of the family. The late general James W. Herbert, C. S. A. of Baltimore belonged to this line.¹

Another interesting item of note - The Herberts of Muckross are connected with the famous (or infamous) Harman and Margaret Blennerhassett of Blennerhassett Island. The island is in the Ohio River near Parkersburg, West Virginia, where I lived most of my life. Frances Herbert, daughter of Edward and Frances Browne Herbert married John Blennerhassett, son of Colonel John Blennerhassett, the "Great Colonel John," father of the Irish House of Commons.

The tragic tale of Harman Blennerhassett is one of a man who appeared never to avoid the periods of seemingly self-induced ill fortune. He was, at the same time, a well-respected aristocrat and a man of cosmopolitan society. However, his inability to overcome an adolescent naivety ultimately sealed his fate and marred the Blennerhassett name forever. His extravagant mansion stands firmly amid the Ohio River as a reminder of his unforgettable existence in western Virginia.

Harman Blennerhassett was born October 8, 1764 to Conway Blennerhassett, a wealthy Irish land owner, and his wife Elizabeth Lacy. At the time of his birth, the family was not residing at "Castle Conway," as the Blennerhassett

¹Edith Herbert Mather, Some Genealogical Notes On the Herberths, Especially of New Jersey, http://www.horsethief.info

-282-
estate was known, but rather at the English village, Hambledon, in County Hampshire. The Blennerhassett family was away from Ireland to avoid the violent raids on prominent Irish landlords by a group of peasant outlaws known as the "Whiteboys."

Although the third son of his father, Harman inherited "Castle Conway," when his older brothers preceded their father in death. Already a practicing attorney, the future of this 27-year-old seemed as bright as the morning sun. In only a few years, however, Harman ceased to practice law and began the task of squandering his unearned fortunes. To share his riches, Blennerhassett went against the laws of the churches of both England and Ireland and wed his niece, Margaret Agnew. This religiously unlawful union, along with Harman's revolutionary political views, made it no longer worthwhile for the Blennerhassett family to remain in Ireland and prompted their journey to America.\textsuperscript{42}

In 1798, the Blennerhassett family built a mansion on an island in the middle of the Ohio River on land formerly owned by George Washington. In their new home, the couple lived the life of the wealthy. Harman conducted scientific experiments, formed an extensive private library, and paid detailed attention to his agricultural fields. Numerous prominent people visited the Blennerhassett home. Perhaps their most famous guest was Aaron Burr, a former Vice President of the United States.

Burr first visited the Blennerhassett family in 1805. He had been planning to lead a rebellion against the United States. He hoped to break away the western part of the United States to form a new country that he would lead. Burr convinced Harman Blennerhassett to participate in his rebellion.

The Blennerhassett family's fortune was quickly depleted due to Harman's support of Burr. They tried to replenish it in Mississippi where they bought a cotton plantation, but they were forced to sell it roughly a decade later. Their mansion on the Blennerhassett Island burned in 1811. The family remained in poverty for the duration of Harman's life, which ended in 1831. Mrs. Blennerhassett died in 1842 in a home for the poor in New York. The Blennerhassett family's three sons also experienced difficult lives. One son simply disappeared after a night of drinking; another son starved to death in the attic of a building in New York; and the final son died while serving in the Confederate military.

\textsuperscript{42}Ray Swick, Blennerhassett Island Historian
during the Civil War.43

An exact replica of the mansion has been rebuilt. A stern-wheel boat takes tourists to the island where there are daily tours conducted by docents in period dress during the summer months. Craft shops, bicycle rentals, refreshments, horse and mule drawn carriage tours and picnic areas are available. A Civil War re-enactment is performed every summer. At one time there was an outdoor musical play, Eden on the River, based on the Blennerhassett/Burr story.

“Situated in Killarney National Park Muckross House and Gardens are among the most popular of Irish visitor attractions. The house is a focal point within the Park and is the ideal base from which to explore its terrain.

Muckross House was built for Henry Arthur Herbert (1815 - 1856) and his wife, the watercolorist Mary Balfour Herbert. William Burn, the well-known Scottish architect, was the designer. Building commenced in 1839 and was completed in 1843.

Mary Herbert (1817 - 1893) was the second daughter born to James Balfour and Lady Eleanor Maitland, daughter of the 8th Earl of Lauderdale. Mary married Henry Arthur Herbert in September 1837 bringing a large dowry to the union. Following their marriage, the couple returned to Muckross, which reminded Mary of the Highlands of her native Scotland.

“Perhaps the most valuable of all the ornaments . . . were to be found in the superb collection of watercolours in which Mrs. Herbert has portrayed the most beautiful parts of the lakes. Among watercolour artists Mrs. Herbert is held to be the most gifted amateur in the kingdom.” (The Times, Friday, August 30, 1861.)

The Herbert Family of Muckross enjoyed a high social standing, which reached its climax in 1861, with the visit of Queen Victoria to Killarney. The Queen was accompanied by Albert, the Prince Consort; the Prince of Wales, Prince Alfred, Princess Alice and Princess Helena. They traveled on to Muckross; where they spent the following two nights. The local press reported that Her Majesty “had declared her intention of being ‘very quiet’ while at Muckross.” (The Kerry Evening Post, Wed. August 28th, 1861).

Elaborate preparations had been carried out at Muckross for the Royal visit. Tapestries, mirrors, Persian carpets,

---

43 www.ohiohistorycentral.org
silverware, musical instruments, linen, china and servants uniforms, are all said to have been specially commissioned for the occasion. The curtains, which still hang in the Dining Room of Muckross House, were specially woven, probably in Paris, for the occasion.

The Queen's apartments at Muckross were described in the local press as follows: "An entire section of the mansion has been set apart for the royal family, so that all their apartments communicate without the necessity of passing into the corridors to be used by other occupants of the house. The Queen will live here in privacy, and from the windows of her rooms she can walk into delightful grounds, which will be kept private during her stay at Muckross. In her sitting room - which, like all the others, is a splendid apartment furnished richly and tastefully, there is a series of views of the Lakes of Killarney, painted by Mrs. Herbert. They are works of the highest artistic excellence." (The Kerry Evening Post, Wed. August 28th, 1861)

The following day the Queen, accompanied in her carriage by Mrs. Herbert, drove around the Muckross demesne, visiting Dinis Island, Mangerton and Torc waterfall. Following lunch at Muckross House, the party then embarked at Muckross boathouse for Tomies to view a stag hunt upon the Lake. (The Kerry Evening Post, Sat. August 31st, 1861).

On Thursday 29th August, the morning of her departure, Queen Victoria visited Muckross Abbey, a 15th century Franciscan friary within the Muckross demesne. Eleanor, the eldest Herbert daughter described this visit as having been, 'very quiet, hardly any of the suite with us, they were all enchanted and wandered over it gathering ferns and leaves as recollections. She is to have ivy from the Abbey and ferns from various places sent to Osborne as recollections of this place.'

Before departing from Muckross, the Queen sent for Mrs. Mary Herbert and presented her with a bracelet of gold, pearls and diamonds. Her daughters, Eleanor and Blanche, also each received a piece of jewelry. The Royal Collection at Windsor Castle contains three water-colors by Mary Herbert. Presumably Mary presented these to the Queen on her departure.

The unstable financial situation of the Herberts in the late 19th century may have stemmed from the outlay involved in
preparations for this Royal visit."

The Herbert family's connection with Ireland began in 1656 when Thomas Herbert (b. abt. 1624, Crickhowell), son of Matthew and Joanna Pryce Herbert, went to Kerry as Edward Herbert, Lord Chirbury's agent in early 1655. He had applied for and received various military and parliamentary permissions to replant the estate and guarantees from the local Irish of his safety. He seems to have spent his first year rounding up the tenants who had fled to the surrounding counties. He also imported many new settlers and stock from his native Wales. Lord Chirbury granted Thomas an estate of his own, Kicow, just south of Castle Island.

Edward's son, Edward, Jr., later leased the lands around Muckross from the native MacCarthy's. Edward Jr.'s son, also called Edward, may have been the first member of the Herbert family to actually live at Muckross. Certainly he was living on the Muckross Peninsula in 1735 with his wife Frances, a sister of Lord Kenmare.

The Herbert family became very wealthy during the 18th century due to the working of the copper mines on the Muckross Peninsula. However, it was not until 1770 that the family became the actual owners of the lands at Muckross, following the death of a MacCarthy relation.

In 1659, Thomas Herbert was appointed High Sheriff of County Kerry, an appointment he didn't seem to relish. He also married Mary Kenney in that same year. Lord Chirbury... agreed to be godfather to Thomas and Mary Herbert's first child, a son named Edward, born in 1660.

... Thomas Herbert's letters to Chirbury often included long descriptions of the estate matters in Ireland, but they also attempted to explain the situation in Ireland...

... It is also evident from the letters that Edward depended on Thomas' advice about his Irish affairs, and took his advice the larger part of the time. The Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Sir Thomas Herbert, (another kinsman of Edward, Lord Chirbury), ... reassured Edward of his agent's honesty and sincerity.

In 1672, Edward Herbert decided to make an extended visit to Ireland to oversee his Irish interests. His Castle

[44]www.muckross-house.ie/house.htm

-286-
Island house was not ready in time for his arrival, and it appears that he stayed with Thomas while the house was being completed. The last letter written by Thomas to Lord Chirbury in 1673 was a response to some legal land matters posed in a letter from Lord Chirbury. Thomas gave him technical advice, and his closing comment mentions that he was afflicted by the 'contrye disease' and was so weak he could barely write. Thomas died in 1673, leaving his widow Mary with three sons - Edward aged 13, John aged eight, and Arthur aged three.

Mary Kenney Herbert seems to have lived with her brother, Edward Kenney, jr. who was appointed Thomas Herbert's replacement. Kenney wrote to Lord Chirbury on one occasion that his sister Mary Herbert had many suitors, but out her 'love for her children' had not remarried. She did however, remarry after five years to Captain Thomas Meade and remained in County Kerry.

Thomas and Mary's first child, Edward Herbert, was educated in England under the sponsorship of Edward, Lord Chirbury, his godfather. Planning to enter a law career, Edward was to attend Oxford with Lord Chirbury's nephew, Francis Herbert. Just two weeks before he was to begin his education, in 1678, Lord Chirbury died, and the young Edward lost his chance at his Oxford education. He did however attend Trinity College [in Dublin, Ireland] and settled in the Killarney area near his mother. . . . The second child, John enrolled in Trinity College but died shortly afterward. The youngest son, Arthur, eventually obtained the Currans estate, half way between Castle Island and Killarney.

Mary Kenney Herbert Meade lived a long life. In her will probated in 1726, she mentions her children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren. The most touching part of her will mentions her first husband Thomas Herbert, who had been dead nearly 50 years. She asks to be buried next to her beloved Thomas, in the Church at Castle Island.

Edward Herbert, the oldest son of Thomas Herbert and Mary Kenny, inherited the Kilcow estate. Edward Herbert's son, Thomas acquired the Muckross estate in 1770. Muckross House and Gardens are now part of the Irish National Trust and are open to the public. Thomas Herbert's other
surviving son, Arthur, inherited the Curran estate.\(^{45}\)

The Herbert family played an active role in both local and political life as part of the 'Establishment'. They were also enthusiastic land improvers. When Arthur Young visited Muckross in 1776 he was fulsome in his praise of the agricultural improvements initiated by the then owner, Thomas Herbert. His son, the first Henry Arthur Herbert, was responsible for extensive plantations of forest on Torc Mountain. He served as Member of Parliament for Kerry from 1806 to 1813.

Charles Herbert succeeded his father, Henry Arthur Herbert, in 1821. However, He died shortly after, in 1823, leaving his widow, Louisa Middleton, with six young children. Louisa then moved, with her children, back home to Bradford Pererell in Dorchester. Their eldest son, also called Henry Arthur Herbert, was only thirteen years old when his mother died five years later.

Henry Arthur Herbert was educated at Eton and graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge in 1835. While visiting Rome as part of a European tour he met his future wife, Mary Balfour, daughter of James Balfour and Lady Eleanor Maitland. Henry Arthur and Mary were married in 1837. They returned to Muckross where they initially lived at Torc Cottage (now demolished), in the shadow of Torc Mountain. In 1839 they commenced the building of the present Muckross House. It was completed in 1843, just two years prior to the Great Irish Famine. Henry Arthur and Mary had four children, Eleanor, Henry Arthur, Charles and Blanche. The children spent most of the famine years in England. Their parents however, tried to alleviate conditions for their tenants as best they could.

Henry Arthur was elected to Parliament in 1847. He was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the County of Kerry in 1853 and Colonel of the Kerry Militia in 1854. In 1857 Palmerston selected him as Chief Secretary for Ireland. However, he held this office for only a brief period. The Colonel remained an M.P. for Kerry until he died in 1866. He is buried in Killegy graveyard, close to Muckross village. Following his death, Mary and her two daughters retired to live in London.

Major Henry Arthur Herbert succeeded his father, the Colonel. Soon after, he married Emily Julia Charlotte Keane

\(^{45}\)humphreysfamilytree.com/Herbert/watkin.html

-288-
from County Waterford. The marriage was not a success and the couple divorced in the early 1880s. They had three children, Henry Arthur Edward Keane Herbert, Kathleen Keane Herbert and Gladys Keane Herbert. . . . Lord Ardilaun, a member of the Guinness family and a prominent Irish Unionist, . . . purchased the Estate. Lord Ardilaun was related through marriage to the Herbert family.

In 1910 Muckross was let to a wealthy American, Mr. William Bowers Bourn. He was owner of the Empire Gold Mine and Spring Valley Water Company of northern California. A short time after, Mr. Bowers Bourn's only child, Maud, married Mr. Arthur Rose Vincent of Summerhill, Cloonlara, Co. Clare. Her father purchased the Muckross property as a wedding present for them. Maud and her husband, Arthur Rose Vincent, had two children, Elizabeth Rose (1915 - 1983) and Arthur William Bourn (1919 - ).

...between 1911 and 1932, over £110,000 was lavished on improvements to the Estate. In 1915 the Sunken Garden, designed by Wallace and Co. of Colchester, was laid out. The Rock Garden was developed on a natural outcrop of Carboniferous limestone and the Stream Garden was also landscaped. . . . Prior to his marriage, Mr. Vincent had served as a judge in the British Colonial Service. Afterwards, he continued to play an active role in public life. He served as Deputy Lieutenant of County Kerry in 1914 and was then appointed High Sheriff in 1915. In addition, he served as a Justice of the Peace.

. . . During the Irish War of Independence (1919 -1921) Mr. Vincent appears to have served as an 'honest broker' between the IRA and the British Government. He was appointed to the Senate of the Irish Free State in 1931 and resigned in 1934. Maud had died of pneumonia in New York in February 1929. She had been on her way to visit her parents in California. Her husband and children continued to live at Muckross for a further three years.

In July 1932 Mr. Vincent wrote to Mr. Eamon De Valera, President of the Executive Council of the State. He stated that it was his intention, in association with his parents-in-law, to present Muckross to the Irish nation. . . .

The Park and Gardens were open to the public and are visited by large numbers of visitors every year.46

46www.muckross-house.ie.htm
Albert, Prince 284
Alfred, King 269
Alfred, Prince 284
Alice, Princess 284
Aneirin 231
Anne, Queen 30-31, 66
Arbella, Lady 133-134
Ardilaun, Lord 289
Arthur, King 230-231
Aubrey 268
Augusta, of Saxe-Gotha 4
Bellingham, Gov. 111
Boggs, Governor 145
Caratacus, King 46
Cassebellun, King 46
Catherine, of Aragon 271
Clarendon 133
Clark, General 145
Charles I, King 133, 243-244, 264, 278-279
Charles II, King 29, 104, 129, 132, 280
Charles, Prince 264
Claudia 46-47
Constantine 230
Cornstalk, Chief 57
Descartes 265
Duc de Lyunes, 264
Edward IV, King 238, 245-246, 250-252, 253
Edward VI, King 245, 256, 269-270, 273
Egbert, King 269
Elinipsico 57
Elizabeth 50
Elizabeth I, Queen 232, 256, 261, 271, 273-277
Elizabeth II, Queen 138, 272
Francis I, King 268
Frederick, Prince of Wales 4
George, Archbishop of York 246
George, Duke of Clarence 250
George II, King 4
George, VI, King 272
Gwyllym (William) 236
Gwyrn Des, of Gwyrn ddu 236
Helena, Princess 284
Henry I, King 246
Henry II, King 40
Henry V, King 237, 240, 246
Henry VI, King 246
Henry VII, King 246, 254
Henry VIII, King 34, 254, 256, 267, 269, 271
Henry, 2nd Earl of Worcester 269
Henry, of Navarre 139
Henry, Prince 259, 265, 276, 279
James I, King of England, James VI of Scotland 8, 117, 263, 276-277, 279
James VI, King 276
Jerry 73
John, the Baptist 48
Katherine, of Valois 246
Katheryn 138
Lauderdale, Earl of 284
Ley, Lord 120
Louis XIII, King 264
Lincoln, Earl of 129, 131-133
Maria, Infanta 264
Martin, of Tours 230
Mary 51, 184
Mary, Queen 139, 256, 271, 273
Maurice, Prince of Nassau 263
Mishacoing 105
Offa, King of Mercia 231
Orford, Lord 30
Paul, the Apostle 44-46
Philip, Prince 272
Popomora, Sachem 105-106
Pudence (Pudens) 46
Red Hawk 57
Rich, Lord 128
Richard, Duke of York 238-239
Robert, King's Steward 40
Sarah 89
Susan 133
Susanna 125
Timothy 46
Vere, Lady 120
Victoria, Queen 277-278, 284-285
Walter, Lord Ferrers of Chartley 245
Warwick, Earl of 105, 133, 245-246, 250-251
Wehanownowit 127
William, the Conqueror 40, 246
William III, King 130
William, Lord Compton 139
York, Archbishop of, 40, 246
York, Duke of 29

ab Adam, Jenkyn 236
Ackerly, Mary 222
Adams family 217
Agnew, Margaret 283
Alkire, Doye 76
Allen, Barnes 188
    Capt. 164
    J. J. 225
Joshua 17-18
Joshua Barnes 188-189
Mary Swiger 188
Sarah 8, 189
Allger, William 84
Anderson, Jack Sandy 90, 98, 160
    Virginia Pearle Davis 98
Andros, Edmund Sir 129
ap Bleddyn ap Rhys, Sir Aron 236
ap Gruffydd, Thomas 242
ap Gwyllym, David 236
ap Gwyllym, Howel 236
ap Gwyllym, John 236
ap Gwyllym, Philip 236
ap Gwyllym, Thomas 236-238
ap Herbert, Adam 236
ap Howel, Vychan 236-237
ap Ifan ab Einion, Dafydd 246
ap Jenkyn, William (Gwyllym ) 236-237
ap Llewelyn ap Hywel, Dafydd
    (Davy Gam) 238-240
ap Thomas, David 237
ap Thomas, Dydfyl 237
ap Thomas, Evan 237
ap Thomas, Howel 237
ap Thomas Howel Vychan 237
ap Thomas, Levan 237
ap Thomas, Philip 237
ap Thomas, Robert 237
ap Thomas, William 237, 245
Applegate family 39, 41
Applegate, Bartholomew 39, 41
    Elizabeth Wall 41
    Hannah 38, 41, 49
    Hannah Patrick 41
    Thomas 38, 40-41
Arbogast, Harold 75
Armitage 46
Armstrong family 181
Arnold, George 91
Arnold, Richard 94
    Stephen 51-52
Ashcraft, Ichabod 185
    John 66-67, 69
    Uriah 66, 69
Ashton, James 52
Aubrey, John 268
Backus family 10, 179, 183
Backus, Catherine 182-183
    Christian 184
    Eleanor Swiger 184
    Henry 184
    James 184
    John 179, 182-184
    John II 184
    Mary 184-185
    Michael 184
    Nancy Swiger 184-186
    Peter 5, 179-184
    Peter II 183-184
    Sally 184-185
    Sanford 184-185
    Sarah 179, 184-185

291
Sarah Ann Bailey 179, 182
Sarah Snyder 184
Searcy 184
Thomas 184-185
William 17-18, 179, 182, 184-185
Bacon, Francis 259, 265, 276-277
Bailey, Silas 182
Balfour, James 284, 288
Mary 284, 288
Barnaby, Winifred 116
Barnes family 41
Barnes, Lorenzo Dow 144, 151, 174
Mary 38, 49
Bartley, Felix 226
Maxwell 226
Basford, John 223
Bassett, John 270
Bates, Ruth 98
Benedict, David 216
Berkeley, George, Bishop of Cloyne 281
John 30
Berry, John 219
Bice family 10
Bice, Frances “Fannie” Viola Boggess 82, 144
Biggs, Richard 224
Bigler family 144, 152, 154
Bigler, Adam 159
Agnes Matilda 152-153
Alonzo Harrison 168
Andrew 159
Bathsheba Smith 152-154, 156, 158,
160, 168
Emeline 158, 163, 173
Hannah 152, 158, 163
Henry William 60, 157-163, 173
Jacob 159
Jacob G. 152-155, 162, 168
Jacob Jr. 152, 158-160, 163, 174
Jacob Sr. 152, 158
Jonathan 152
Mariah 152-153, 155, 159
Mark 152-154, 156, 158-159, 171, 175
Mary Ann 154-155
Melissa Jane 152, 154-155
Nancy 152-153, 165
Rebecca 152
Ruth 152
Sarah 152-153, 158
Sarah Cunningham 163
Sarah Lyons 175
Susannah Ogden 153-156, 175
Biles, William 94
Black, Andrew 189, 193
Susannah 186, 189
Blackshaw family 216
Blair, J. R. Dr. 193
Bland, Nancy Sheets 190
Blennerhassett, Conway 282
Harman 283
John 282
John, “Colonel John” 282
Margaret 282
Bloet, Elizabeth 238
John 238
Blount, Charles 265
Boggess family 10, 144, 167
Boggess, Achsah 168
Alonzo 154, 168
Alonzo Harrison 168
Amelia 168
Argat T. 168
Augustus March 168
Bessie Harbert 82
Caleb 72
Caroline 168
Catherine 167
Charles A. 8, 82, 144
Fannie Bice 144
George W. 167
George Washington 168
Eliza Ann 168-169
Elizabeth 168
Jane 168
Joshua 168
Julia Ann 168
Lydia 168
Lydia Ann 168
Mary Ann 153-154, 160, 168
Mary Elizabeth 168
Melissa 168
Richard 168
Robert 168
Samuel 168
Wanda Hill 82
William Augustus 168-169
Boleyn, Anne 271
Booher, Hannah 152, 158
Boone, Daniel 6, 13
Borden family 41
Borden, Amy 53
Benjamin 38, 53
Francis 108
Richard 105
Bound family 217
Bourn, Maud 289
William Bowers 289
Bowne family 41, 44
Bowne, Bridget 44
Gershon 44
James 52
John 105
Nehemiah 44
William 44, 49
Bozarth, Jonathan 165
Simon Jr. 6
Brackett family 218
Brackett, Thomas 219, 222
Braddock, Gen. Edward 5, 218
Bradley, General 272
Bradney, Sir Joseph 253
Bradstreet, Anne Dudley 9, 114, 128-143
Dorothy 128, 135
Dudley 128, 135
Hannah 128, 135
John 128, 135
Margaret 128
Mercy 114-115, 128, 135
Samuel 128, 135
Sarah 128, 135
Simon 9, 114, 128-133, 136
Simon Jr. 135, 143
Breeze, Samuel 66
Bridger, Jim 148
Brindle, Lou 76
Brindley family 217
Brotherton, Henry 87
Brown, Betsy Agnes 151
George 181
John 195
Browning, Henry 180
Brydges, Florence 254, 261
Budd, Mary 100
Thomas 94
Buijs family 10
Bunn, Edward 88
Esther 88
Hannah 84-85, 87-88
James 88
Matthew "Skipper" 84, 87-88
Miles 88
Nathaniel 88
Peter 88
William 88
Burn, William 284
Burr, Aaron 283
Mary 110
William 194
Burton, Robert 265
Butcher, John 94, 96
Butler, Simon Jr. 224
Calder, Margaret 176
Campanella, Thomas J. 37, 265
Campbell, John Rev. 101
Capel, Marcus 73
Carhart, Captain 51
Carhartt, Thomas 85

293
Carmichael, James 181
Carpenter, Christopher 67-68
Carrell, James P. 20
Carteret, George, Gov. 30, 38, 87, 106
Cecil, Margaret Ann 176
   William, Lord Burghley 278
Chalkley, Thomas 109
Champerowne 220
Champion, Sarah 90
Chandler family 217
Chase, Amy Lorette 155
Chaucer 15
Chickerel family 63
Childs, Lowell 76
Chilton, Joseph 198
Churchill, Winston 272
Churchyard, Thomas 252, 261
Clark, Gen. 145
   George Rogers 183
   Watson 101
Clarstow, Jacob 181
Clawson, Jacob 181
Clayton, Mary 22
   William 224
Clayton, William 176
Cleft, Samuel 94
Clifford, Anne 279
   Earl of Cumberland 279
Cluff, David Jr. 166-167
   Sarah Ann Fleming 166-167
   Thaddeus H. 167
Coffman, John G. 168
Colcord, Edward 127
Collier, Susannah 224-225
Compton, John 127
   Lord William 139
   Peter 271
Connolly, John 17
Conway, Edward Sir 117
Cook, Capt. 150
Cooke (sisters) 274
Cooper, Mary 51, 53
   Susannah 53
Daniel, Samuel 275
Davenport, Abigail 120
Abraham 120, 123
Christopher 115
Elizabeth 120
Henry 116
James 117, 125
John 9, 116, 120
John Rev. 120-122
John Sr. 116-119
Mary 115, 120, 123
Richard, Capt. 116
Thomas 116
Danvers, Jane 259
Davidson, Samuel 226
Davies family 217
Davies, John 275
Richard 52
Davis, Capt. 162
Dorothea 3
James 10
Jefferson, Pres. 218
Jonathan 45-46
Richard 49
Samuel Benton 98
Varina Howell 218
Davisson family 6
Davisson, Ananias 19, 56
Andrew 17, 225
Daniel 9, 18
Hezekiah 91
I. L. 191
Isaac 56
John 56
Joseph 56
Josiah 17-18, 72, 102
Josiah “Long Si” 99-100
Josiah “Short Si” 99
Nathaniel 6, 56
Obediah 72
Dayton, Hyrum 152
Debell, Benjamin 52
de Berkeley, Sir James 238
de Brosse, Eva Marshall 243
William, Lord of Abergavenny 243
de Cantelupe, George 243
de Caus, Solomon 279
de Chadwick, John 112
Decker family 5
de Davenport, Thomas 116
de Gaul, Amadis 251
de Galle, General 272
de Hastings, Sir John II 243
Deighton, John 139
Katherine 138-139
de Incunah, Moncaecius 46
de Lovecote Roger 102
de Lughencot Robert 103
de Lyvenscot, Robert 102
Denham, Cecil 69
John 90
Sherman 69
Dennes, John 84
Dennys, Robert 88
Samuel 107
Derr, Jill M. 157
Descartes 265
de Smet, Pierre Father 148
de Valera, Eamon 289
Devall, Benjamin 52
John P. Capt. (Col.) 225
de Vere, Susan 278
17th Earl of Oxford 278
Devereux, Penelope 129
Devereux, Anne 245, 252
Walter, Sir, Lord Ferrers of Chartley 245
Dickman, Hugh 112
Dight, Henry 193
Dodd, Alfred 276
Donne, John 259, 263, 265, 275
Dorsett, James 29, 38
Martha Carman 38
Dotty family 217
Dought, Edward 181
Fitz Randolph family 217
Fitz Roy, Herbert, the Chamberlain 245
Fleming family 144
Fleming, Boaz 165
Josiah Wolcott 152, 162, 165
Nancy Bigler 166
Nathan 165
Sarah Ann 166-167
Thaddeus 166
Fletcher, John 73
Flick, Alexander 36
Foote, Jonathan 176
Ford family 217
Fox-Raglan 254
Franks family 179, 183
Franks, Catherine 183
Jacob 183
Michael 183
Michael Jr. 183
Gam, Daffyd (Davy) 238-240, 244
Gwladys (Gladys) 238-239, 244
Gardner, Benjamin 155
Richard 52
Garrett, Anthony W. 197
W.H. 190
Gassendi, Pierre 265
Gibbs, Richard 223
Gifford, John 73
Gilman, Charles 217
Gilmart family 217
Girty, Simon 174
Gist, Christopher 180-181
Glyn, Guto’r 247, 251
Glyndwr, (Glendower) Owain 240, 246
Goff, Hamilton 225-226
Golding, William 106
Gough, Alice 103
Grant, General 196
Gray, Frances T. 189, 197-198
Martha “Patty” 197-198
Thomas 197-198
Greathouse, Michael 101
Gregory, Joseph Capt. 225-227
Grey, Jane 139, 271, 273
Catherine 271
Grotius, Hugo 265
Grover, Abigail 53
James 38, 52
Safety 38, 53
Grubs family 217
Grundy, Felix 101
William 101
Guildford, Jane Dudley 273
Guttridge, Reuben 198
Hackburne, Samuel 139
Haggerty, Lemuel 71
Halaburton, Thomas 265
Hale, Samuel 84
Hall, Granville Davison 167, 170
Mary 70
Hamilton, R. 51
Robert 52, 53
Hance, (Hans) Elizabeth 112
John 108, 112
Hand family 217
Hanford, Elizabeth 113-114
Jeffrey 113
Hankinson, Captain 50
Hannah, Thomas 73
Hansworth family 217
Harber, Edward 50
Francis 41
John 50
Obediah 50
Harbert family 6, 10, 48, 55, 144, 150
Harbert, Abigail Loofbourrow 72, 150
Absalom 65
Achsah Shinn 73
Agnes Ann Johnson 79
Aldon 190
Alice Reger 76
Anne 53
Annette 76
Annie Thompson 75
Arthur Benjamin 75-76
Arthur, Jr. 76
Austin R. 72, 76
Benjamin 50, 151
Benjamin Franklin 69-71
Betsy 151
Betty 76
Billy 76
Bob (Robert) 75, 77, 196
Brian 43
Bridget 49-51
Cecil James 75
Celia or Cecilia 27, 54-55, 59-60, 63
Daniel 50-51, 53-54
David 51, 53, 65, 69
Edward 54-55, 64-65
Edward “Ted” 63
Elbert F. 72
Ella Mae Thompson 190
Elizabeth 49
Elizabeth “Betsy” 151
Emory Stephen 75-76
Francis 38-39, 49-50
Francis Marion 64, 69-71
Frederick Washington 72-73
Gary 57, 61, 63
Gay 76
Hallie Lowell 72, 74-75, 79
Harold 76, 79
Harriett A. Thompson 74-81, 190-191
Hazel 82
Henry 50
Hollis 82
Huey 76, 79
Ila Frances 74, 82
Isaac Tilman 74
Isabel Wright 41, 48, 54, 60, 63-64, 150
James 50-51
Jean 76
Jesse 65
John 18, 43, 50, 54-55, 64-73

John Clement 72
John M. 65
Jonathan 49, 51, 53
Jos. Jr., 50
Joseph Lyda 74, 82
Louisa 65
Lucretia J. 72
Marcus Lafayette “Lafe” 72, 73-75, 80-81, 190
Martha 65
Mary 51, 53
Mary Alice 74-76, 79
Mary E. 72
Melinda 65
Minnie Maude 74
Nephi 151
Noah A. 72
Noah J. 65, 72-74, 99
Noah Minter 75-76
Oda Albert 74-76
Onal 71
Richard 50-51
Robert 76
Robert “Bob” 75, 77
Rollin Ray 74, 79
Samuel 50, 54-55, 63-65, 72, 150, 225-226
Sarah 65, 150
Stephen S. 72
Susannah 49
Sylvia Marsh 79
Thomas 27-29, 39, 41, 44, 48-58, 66, 69-70, 72, 150
Vista 76
Walter, 34, 43, 48-51
William 43, 54-55, 60, 64
William Francis 74
William S. 65
Harbert/Hervey family 150
Harbor, Francis 38-39
Bridget 39
Elizabeth 39
Esabel 63
Francis 39
Mary 39
Obediah 39
Samuel 39
Thomas 39, 52
Harbour, Thomas 52
Harbout, Edward 51
Harding, Thomas 94
Harrison, Janetta 89
William 89
Harrod, William Capt. 183
Harvey family 145, 150
Harvey, Celia 150
Elizabeth 158
Elizabeth Harbert 150-152
Gabriel 276
George Alfred 150-151
Jonathan Lewis 150-151, 158
Jonathan Lewis Jr. 150-151
Lucinda 150
Sarah Harbert 151
William 151
Hatherly, Eglin 113
Hastings, Henry Earl of Huntingdon 274
Katherine Dudley, Countess of
Huntingdon 274
Haymond, Edward Owen 176
Henry 176
Luther 67
John 67-69, 176
Margaret Ann Cecil 176
Margaret Calder 176
Sidney 189
William 18, 67, 91, 102, 226
Heck, Adam O. 7, 69
Hendrick family 217
Hendricks, Daniel 223
Henrickson, Robert 15
Herbert family 28, 33, 253, 264
Herbert, Abraham 33, 257
Anne 245, 257, 270, 274
Arthur 281, 287-288
Blanche 285, 288
Barbara 254
48-49, 257
Catherine 32
Cecily 245, 254
Charles 255, 288
Edward 33-35, 48, 257, 270, 281-282,
286-287, 289
Edward, Jr. 286
Edward, Lord Herbert of Chirbury 31,
251, 259, 261-266, 286-287
Eleanor 284, 288
Elizabeth 28, 34, 39, 49, 238, 257-258
Elizabeth Somerset 243
Elspeth 238
Frances 282, 286
Francis 27-29, 32, 38-39, 43-44, 49,
258, 287
Frances Brown 282
George 31-32, 245, 254, 256-257, 275
George, “Holy” 258-260, 263, 265, 275
George, of Newport 34
George, Sir, of St. Julians 34, 38, 252-
254
Gladys Keane 289
Gladys (Gwladys) Gam 241-242
Hannah 38
Harry 254
Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke 27-28,
32-33, 44, 49, 257-258, 270, 274-275
Henry Arthur, 282, 284, 288
Henry Arthur Edward Keane 289
Henry, Sir, Master of Revels 263
Isaac 33, 257
Isabel 245
James W. C.S.A. 282
Jenet 238
Joan 254, 281
Joanna Pryce 286
John 41-42, 51, 254, 287
299
Varina Davis 218
Howells, John 45, 47
Hubbard, Richard 135
Hubbs, Vincent 62
Huddard, James 106
Hude, Adam 223
Hughes, Tomas 181
Hulings, Abrs. 94
    William 94
Hull family 217
Hull, Andrew 119
    Benjamin 220
    Charles 102
    Hopewell 223
Humphrey, John 133, 139
    Laurence 260
Humston, Edward 198
Hunkins, John 114
Hustead, Henry 77
Hutchins, Nathan 53
Hutchinson, Anne 126-127, 134
    Edward 125
    Katherine 127
    Mary 125-126
    Samuel 126
    William 126
Imbodin, General 192
Jackson, George, Col. 67-69, 91, 102
    George Pullen 20
    John G. 184
    Stonewall 194
Jacobsson, Samuel 181
James, Samuel 144
Jarvis, Amos 18
Jenkins, A. G. General 192-193
Jennings, Samuel 94
Jenson, Andrew 158
Job, John 52
Johnson, Isaac 133-134
    John 219, 222
    President 196
    William G. 198
Jones, Archie 76
    Inigo 272, 278
    John 6, 56, 62, 64, 73, 100
Jonson, Ben 265, 276
Keane, Emily Julia Charlotte 288
Kelly, General 192
Kendall, Norman 59
Kennerley, Mrs. Eija 252
Kenney, Edward 281, 287
    Mary 281, 287
Keys, Hugh 91
Kieft, William 37
Kimberly, Thomas 119
Kinchloe, Peter 101
Kinsey, Grace 86
    J. 87
    John 94
Knight, Roger 216, 221
Kunkel, Helen 76
Lacy, Elizabeth 282
Laflower family 217
Lambert, Joseph 102
    Thomas 94
Lambson, Alfred Boaz 153, 155
    Julina 156
    Laploade, Jane 103
    Larder, Jane 103
Larson, Brian 149
    Molly Zimmerman 149
Lawrence, Bro. 124
    Elisha, 53
    Frances Brunelle 183
    Hannah 39
    Lucy, 53
    William 38-39, 51-53
Lawrentz, Miflin 193
Lawrie, Governor 222
Layton, William 52
Lee, General 196
    Thomas 4
Legg, Samuel 53
Leverett, John 132
Lewis, C. S. 258
Lewries, Gawin 52
Lincoln, President 73, 196
Lippincott family 41
Lippincott, Abigail 95, 102-103, 105, 108-109
Albertson C. 110
Ann 112
Anne 103
Anthony 102-103
Arney 110
Arthur 103
Benjamin C., Rev. 110
Benjamin H. 110
Caleb A. 110
Charles 110
Crispin 110
Edmund 103
Elizabeth 103
Ellinor 103
Frances 103
Freedom B. 102, 104-105, 108
Freedom W. 110
Hannah 109-110
Henry 103
Hope 109
Increase 102, 104-105
Israel 105
Jacob 102, 104-105, 108-110
James 109-110
Jane 103
J. B. 110
John 102-103, 105
Jonathan 110
Joseph 110
Joshua 110
Joshua A. 110
Margaret 103, 112
Mary 103
Morgan 110
Philip 103
Preserved 102, 105, 108
Rachel 109
Rebecca 109-110
Remembrance 102-103, 105
Restore 95-96, 102, 104, 105, 108-110, 112
Richard 96, 102-109, 112
Samuel 109
Stacey B. 110
Wilkins 110
William 103
William G. 110
Littleton family 43
Littleton, T. 43
Lloyd, George 119
Loofbourrow family 6,
Loofbourrow, Abigail 90
Benjamin 84, 87
Benjamin Wilson 90
Catherine 84
David 90
Ebenezer 90
Hannah 84, 87
Jacob 90
John 84-89, 115
John Wade 17-18, 64, 90
Katherine 87
Mary 84, 87, 90-91
Matthew 87
Nathan 84, 87
Nathaniel 84, 87
Rachel 90
Rebecca 90
Sarah 64, 72, 90
Thomas 84, 87
Thomas T. 90
Ruth 87
Wade 88
William 84, 87
Lorentz, Miflin 193
Lothrop, John 127
Louffberry, John Wade 91
Lough, Glenn D. 61
Loveberry, John Jr. 87
William 87
Lucan 249
Luckburrowe, James 84
Lufkote, Thomas 102
Lyell, Andrew 277
David 89
Lyons family 145, 174
Lyons, Amelia "Millie" 174
Asa 162
Caleb Washington 153, 175-176
John 175, 159, 176
Sarah Bigler 175-176
Madden, Benjamin N. 185
Mordecai 185
Mahan, John 69, 159
Maherne, Theodore, Sir 120
Maitland, Eleanor Lady 284, 288
Malbon, Richard 119
Malic, Debbie 198
Maphis, M.H. 71
Marbury, Francis 126
Marlowe, Christopher 275
Marsh, Captain 193
Henry 52
Marshall, Eva 243
Grace Pierson 121
William, 1st earl of Pembroke 243, 251
Martial 46
Martin family 145, 172, 217
Martin, Agnes Matilda Bigler 172
Charles 98
Florence 74
Isaac 74
Jennet Scott Moore 74
Jesse Bigler 154, 161, 172-173
John Snyder 153, 172
Joshua 174
Luther 45
Mary 174
Mary Elizabeth Boggess 168
Master, Thomas 265
Mather, Cotton 121, 124, 138
Edith Herbert 27
Mrs. DeWitt 38
Maxwell 218
May, Thomas 279
McBride family 149
McCally, John 91
McChesney, Chas. G. M. 124
McCurti, Ben 77
McFarland, John 6
McGee, William 53
McIntire, Brothers 67
Charles 184
Hannah 184
James 197
John W. 65-67, 69
Robert Jr. 69
Sarah 65-67
Thomas 69
William 184
Zadock 65
McKee, Alexander 174
McNeil's Raiders 195
McWhorter, Lucullus Virgil 61
M'Daniel family 217
Meade, Capt. Thomas 287
Merbury, Elizabeth 245
Merrifield, Sam 69
Middleton, Louisa 288
Miles, Esther 84
Miller, Daniel Arnold 158, 163
George 158
Henry W. 163
Minor, William 181
Mitchell, Charles, Ensign 184
Moleson family 217
Monington, Sibyl 254
Thomas 254
Moody, Deborah 36-39
Henry 36
Moore, Alexander C. Capt. 192
Andrew, Jr. 74
Abraham II 125
Grace 121
Isaac 121, 123
John 121
Mary 121, 123
Rebecca 121
Susanna 121
Theophilis 121, 123
Thomas 121, 124
Pike, General 218
Piles, Hiram 193
Plant, W.J. 71
Poling, Lena 100
Polk, James K. 146
Poulett, John 3rd Baron Poulett 32
Pounds, John 223
Powel, Basil 182
Pregmore family 217
Price, Sarah 174
Pringles 3
Prunty, John 91
Prype, Joanna 281
Pycroft, Ursula 39
Pynchon, William 132
Queen, Arlene 91
Quincy, Edmund 132
Raleigh, Walter 277
Randolph, Asher F. 51
Theodore F. 51
Rawlins, Lucinda 175
Reger, Henry 193
Reed, John 223
Rees, David 62
Hannah 59, 62
Jacob 56-60, 62-63, 100-101, 226
Jacob Jr. 62
Jesse 62
Joel 62
Miss 59
Nathan 62
Sarah 62
Reese, Ann 99-100, 225
Reid, John 53
Reynolds, Benjamin S. 70
Fitzhugh 70
Rice, Bevie 91
Richards, Willard 158
Rider (Righter) John G. 158, 189, 191
Robey family 145, 171
Robey, James 73
Jeremiah Jr. 171-172
Jeremiah Sr. 171
Robinson, Benjamin, Maj. 57, 62, 67-68
Robinson Bros. 62
George W. 168
Mackinney 62
William Capt. 56, 62, 100-101, 225
Rogers family 10, 145
Rogers, Delilah 174
Ellander 174
Ezekial Rev. 141
Harriet Payne Reynolds 174
Ludwell 143, 168, 174
Rhodam 18
Rolle, Richard 16
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano 78
Rose, Marion 193
Ross, Henry 91
Rowse, A. L. 256
Rudyard, Thomas Gov. 108
Russell, Anne Dudley, Countess of Warwick 274
James 56
Mr. 82
Rutherford, Robert 18
Sackville (Saqueville), Sir Edward 263, 279
Salter 49
St. Clair 61
Salter 49
Sampson, Roy E. 63
Sandy, Benjamin 77
Charles 71
Sawyer, Margaret 32
Shakespeare, William 15-16, 240, 275-276
Shattock family 111-112
Shattock, Exercise 110
Hannah 108, 111-112
Joseph 111
Samuel 111
William 108-112
Shaver family 12
Shinn family 6, 10, 18, 145, 151
Shinn, Abigail 95
Achsah 72, 74, 98-99
Agnes 99, 225-226
Amy 99-100, 102
Anne 91
A. S. 226
Benjamin 18, 99-101, 225-226
Clement 66, 72, 91-92, 95-100
Daniel 98
David 97-98, 170
Deborah 102, 225-226
Delilah Smith 170
Dorcas Tabitha 225
Edward 91, 98, 226
Eli 98
Elizabeth 98
Esther 92
Francis 91-92, 95, 99
George 6, 92, 97, 225-226
Grace 92
Hannah 95, 98, 225-226
Henry 91
Hepzibah 98
Hiram 226
Hope 95
Isaac 17-18, 99-102, 215, 225-227
James 92, 95-98
Jesse 99
John 91-96
John Francis 91
John Jr. 92, 95-96
Jonathan 97-98
Joseph 95-100
Levi 13, 64-65, 67, 97-98, 100, 165, 226
Lucretia 72, 99-102, 225
Margaret 91
Martha 108
Martha Owen 92
Mary 92, 95, 225-226
Mercy 95
Moses 98
Nicholas 91
Olive 99
Peter 98
Rachel Wilkinson 225-226
Rebecca 225-226
Restore 99
Reuben 98
Riley 99
Ruth 151
Samuel 98, 100-102, 225-227
Sarah 92, 95, 100
Sarah Grace 91-92
Solomon 95, 170
Susannah 95, 225-226
Tabitha 226
Thomas 92, 95-96
William 6, 91
Zilpha 99
Shotwell, Daniel 87
Sibley, Demaris 110
Sidney family 264
Sidney, Ambrosia 274
Elizabeth 274
Mary 31, 273
Henry, Sir 273
Philip, Sir 31, 129, 232, 273-275
Henry 273
Robert, Earl of Leicester 31, 274
Thomas 274
Margaret 274
Elizabeth 274
Simnal, Lambert 254
Simpkins, O. Norman 21
Simpson, John 62
Sion, Llywelin 244
Ursula Pycroft 39
William 39
Tompkins, Brother 123
Treat, Rob. 124
Trotter family 217
Trotter, Rebecca 217
Tucker, Phoebe 174
Ruth Robey 171
Tudor, Edmund 246
Henry, Earl of Richmond 246
Jasper, Earl of Pembroke 246-247
Owen 246
Turberville, Maud 34, 242, 245, 268
Turner, Julia 167
Turpin, Eliza Jane 169
James Moroni 169
Jesse 159, 168-169
Matilda Ann 169
Virginia Ann 169
William Augustus 169
Twain, Mark 251
Tyron, Governor 218
Van Beyeren, Anneken 41
Van Kortryk family 10
Van Meter family 181
Van Valkenberg, Peter 169
Vaughn, Henry 239
Richard 268
Roger, Sir 239
Vauquellen, Robert 85
Villiers, Catherine 32
George, Duke of Buckingham 264
William 32
Vincent, Arthur Henry
Arthur Rose 289
Elizabeth Rose 289
Wade, Abigail 88-89, 115
Abraham 88
Anne 114
David 89
Dorothy 114
Dudley 114
Elizabeth 88, 113
Hannah 113
Isaac 88
Jacob 113
John 88-89, 113
Jonathan 89, 113-114
Joseph 113
Mary 113
Mary Elizabeth 115
Mercy 114-115
Nathaniel 88, 113-115, 128
Nicholas 113-114
Richard 113
Samuel 114
Shadrach 113
Simon 88, 114-115
Solomon 14
Susannah 114-115
Susannah Wilcom White 113
Thomas 113
Walker, Mary 222
Mary Ann 216
Wall family 41
Wall, Elizabeth Mary 41
Walpole, Horace 30
Walters, Captain 50
Wamsley family 170
Ward, Sergeant 123
Wardell, Eliakim 108
Lydia 112
Washburn, Benjamin 101
Washington, Gen. George 7, 218, 283
Way, Frances Countess of Warwick 133
Weare, Margery 102
Webb, Elizabeth 97-98
John 272
Wheelwright, Abigail 120-121, 125
Elizabeth 125
Hannah 125
Hannah Sarah 125
Isabel 125
John 9, 121, 125, 127
Katherine 125
Marie 125
Mary 125
Rebecca 125
Samuel 125
Sarah 125
Susan 125
Susanna 125
Thomas 125
Whipple, Cynthia Jane 162
Whiteman, Daniel 197
Whitlock, William 52
Wiley, Samuel T. 13, 57
Wilkins, William 41
Wilkinson, Joseph 226
Williams, George James 30-31
    Gwyn 256
    Roger 105
    William 62
Williamson, John 76
Wilcox, George 89
    Margaret 89
Wilson, Benjamin Sr. 100, 102
    Dorothy 185
    Joseph 29
    Peter 222
Winters, Hannah 50
Winthrop, Gov. John 37, 127-128, 134-135, 139-140
Withers, Alexander Scott 58
Wolf family 217
Wolf, John 101
Wood, David 171
Joseph 62
Woodbridge, John 137
Woodhouse 131
Woodruff, Wilford 171
Woodville family 250
    Elizabeth Grey 250
    Mary 250
Wooley, Elizabeth 116, 120
Wordsworth, William 251
Worth, Faith 112
    William 112
Wright, Edward 41, 53
    Isabel or Isabella 41, 53-54, 63-64
    Mary 41, 53
Wroth, Lady Mary 272
Wyatt, Governor 33
    John 272
Wyberr, Jane 102
Wyer, Abijah 174
Wykes, Miss 102
Yale, David 119
    Thomas 119
Yorke, Dorothy 128, 138
    Edmund 138
Young, Arthur 288
    Brigham 146-149, 170
    C. 42
    James 90
    John 41-42
    Zina D. H. 158
Youngman, Jacob 55
Zimmerman, Ray 75, 149
Descendants of Adam ap Herbert

19 Nov 2007

Relationship Codes: (A) Adopted

1. Adam ap Herbert (b.Abt 1210-Cilycwm, Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, Wales)
   sp: Christian ferch Gwymddu (b.Abt 1210-Wernddu, Monmouthshire, Wales)

2. Lord Jenkyn ap Adam of Gwarindee (b.Abt 1250-Wernddu, Monmouthshire, Wales)
   sp: Gwynlyn ferch Aron

   sp: Gwynlyn ferch Vychan (m. Abt 1350)


5. Howel ap Gwillym (b. Abt 1354)

   sp: Maud Morley (b. Abt 1360-Llansantfraid, Gwent, Wales; m. Abt 1376)

7. Howel ap Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1377-Perth-hir, Gwent, Wales)
   sp: Huntley

   sp: Catherine Grone

9. Leven ap Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1379)

10. David ap Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1381)

11. Phillip ap Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1383-Llansantfread, Gwent, Wales; d. 9 Nov 1460)

   sp: Gwladys ferch Dafydd Gamen (b. Abt 1395-of Peutun, Llan-ddu, B, Wales; m. Abt 1415; d. 1454-Coldbrook, A, Wales)

   sp: David Barry

14. Maud ferch William Herbert (b. Abt 1418-of, Raglan, Monmouthshire, Wales)
   sp: Hywel ap Meurig

15. ferch William Herbert (b. Abt 1420-of, Raglan, Monmouthshire, Wales)
   sp: John Abrahall


17. William Herbert 1st earl of Pembroke (b. 1423-Pembroke, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 27 Jul 1469-Banbury, O, England)
   sp: Anne Devereux Countess of Pembroke (b. Abt 1425-of, Bodenham, Hertfordshire, England; m. Abt 1445; d. Aft 1486)

18. Maud Herbert Countess Northumberland (b. Abt 1446-of, Raglan, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 27 Jul 1485/1495)
   sp: Henry Percy 4th Earl Northumberland (b. Abt 1449-of, N, England; m. 1476; d. 28 Apr 1489-SK, NT, Yorkshire)


   sp: Catherine Spencer

21. Allan Percy (b. 1479)

22. Eleanor Percy Duchess Buckingham (b. Abt 1480-Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 13 Feb 1529/1530)
   sp: Edward Stafford , Duke of Buckingham (b. 3 Feb 1477/1478-BC, B, Wales; d. 17 May 1521-Tower Hill, L, England)

23. Josceline Percy (b. Abt 1480)

24. Arundel Percy (b. Abt 1483; d. 1544)

25. Anne Percy Countess Arundel (b. Abt 1482)

26. William Herbert Earl of Huntington (b. 5 Mar 1447-Raglan Castle, M, Wales; d. 6 Jul 1491-Wales)
   sp: Mary de Wydville (b. Abt 1456-of, Monmouthshire, Wales; m. Sep 1466; d. Bef 1481)

27. Elizabeth Herbert Countess Worcester (b. Abt 1476; d. bet 1508.1513)
   sp: Sir Charles Somerset 1st Earl Worcester (b. Abt 1460-Ragland, S, England; m. 2 Jun 1472; d. 15 Apr 1526)

28. Henry Somerset 2nd Earl Worcester (d. 1549)
   sp: UNKNOWN

29. William Somerset 3rd Earl Worcester (d. 1549)
   sp: UNKNOWN

30. Edward Somerset 4th Earl Worcester
   sp: UNKNOWN

31. Henry Somerset 1st Marquess of Worcester
   sp: UNKNOWN

32. Edward Somerset Earl of Glamorgan
   sp: UNKNOWN

33. Henry Somerset 1st Duke Beaufort

34. Elizabeth Somerset
sp: William Herbert 1st Marquis Powis (b.About 1626-Powis Castle, Montgomeryville, Wales; d.1696)
15. William Herbert 2nd Marquess of Powis (d.1745)
sp: Mary Preston
16. William Herbert 3rd Marquess of Powis (d.1748)
sp: UNKNOWN
17. Barbara Herbert of Powys
sp: Henry Arthur Herbert Earl of Chirbury (d.1772)
18. George Edward Herbert 2nd Earl Powys (d.1772)
18. Henrietta Antonia Herbert
sp: Edward Clive 1st Earl Powys (4th creation) (d.1839)
19. Edward Clive 2nd Earl Powys
19. Earl Robert Henry Clive of Plymouth
16. Mary Herbert
sp: Francis Browne 4th Vicount Montagu
15. Mary Herbert
sp: Francis Browne 4th Vicount Montagu
9. Elizabeth Somerset
8. Mary Herbert (b.1468)
sp: Catherine Plantagenet (b.About 1460; m. Annuled)
sp: UNKNOWN
8. (Unknown) Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
sp: Jane Dunn
7. Sir Philip Herbert Earl of Pembroke (b.About 1448-Llanfihangel Clcrnl, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.1483)
sp: Jonet ferch Gwillym (m. Not married)
8. Philip Herbert (b.About 1504-Llanvihangel, Monmouthshire, Wales)
8. William Herbert (b.About 1506-Llanvihangel, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: UNKNOWN
9. Ann Herbert of Llantrithyd
8. John Herbert (b.About 1508-Cogan Fach, Glamorgan, Wales)
sp: UNKNOWN
9. Phillip Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
10. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
11. Edward Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
12. Thomas Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
13. Thomas Herbert Cogan Pill
12. Philip Herbert of Cogan Fach
sp: Efa ferch Rhys (b.1499-Parva, Mitchell Troy, Monmouthshire, Wales; m. About 1465)
8. Dacy Herbert (b.1500-Llanvihangel, Monmouthshire, Wales)
7. Sir Walter Herbert (b.About 1450-of Caldicot, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.16 Sep 1507)
sp: Elizabeth Lany
8. Elizabeth Herbert (b.About 1487-, Caldicot, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: William Jones
9. William Jones
9. Blanche Jones
sp: Anne Stafford (b.About 1483-of-, Buckinghamshire, England)
sp: Joan Vaen
8. Henry Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
9. William Herbert
8. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
9. Watkin Herbert
7. Sir George Herbert of St. Julians (b. Abt 1452-Liebenydd, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 1504-St. Julians, Newport, M, Wales)  
   sp: Sybella Croft (b. Abt 1454-of Croft, Hertfordshire, England; m. Abt 1475)
8. Sir William Herbert Esq. (b. Abt 1478-St. Julians, Merthyr Geraint, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 24 Jun 1548)  
   sp: Anne Moore (d. 24 Oct 1548)  
   sp: Mary Morgan (b. Abt 1490-of Pen-coed, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales; m. Abt 1509)  
9. Cecily Herbert (b. Abt 1510-St. Julians, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales)  
   sp: Miles Mathew  
9. William Herbert Sheriff (b. Abt 1512-of St Julian, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 13 Jan 1567)  
   sp: Jane Gruffydd (b. Abt 1516-of, Twrceylyn, Anglesey, Wales)  
10. Sir William Herbert (b. Abt 1554-St. Julians, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 1593)  
   sp: Florence Morgan (m. Abt 1566)  
11. Mary Herbert (b. Abt 1578-St. Julians, Merthyr Geraint, Monmouthshire, Wales; d. 29 Oct 1634)  
   sp: Edward Herbert 1st Baron Chirbury (b. 3 Mar 1582-Eyton, S, England; m. 1598-d. 20 Aug 1648-)
   12. Richard Herbert 2nd Baron Chirbury (b. Abt 1610-d. 1655)  
      sp: Lady Mary Egerton (m. Abt 1614-d. 1659)  
      13. Edward Herbert 3rd Lord Chirbury (b. Abt 1635-d. 1698)  
         sp: Elizabeth Brydges  
         sp: Anne Myddelton  
      14. Nancy Herbert  
      15. Mall Herbert  
      13. John Herbert  
      13. Henry Herbert 4th Lord Chirbury (d. 1690/1691)  
         sp: Lady Catherine Newport  
      13. Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1637)  
      13. Frances Herbert  
         sp: William Browne Esquire  
      14. Anne Browne  
      13. Arabella Herbert  
      13. Florence Herbert  
   sp: Richard Herbert of Oakley Park  
   14. Francis Herbert of Dolguog (d. 1719)  
      sp: Dorothy Oldbury  
      15. Henry Arthur Herbert Earl of Chirbury (d. 1772)  
         sp: Barbara Herbert of Powys  
      16. George Edward Herbert 2nd Earl Powys (d. 1772)** Printed on Page 2**  
      16. Henrietta Antonia Herbert ** Printed on Page 2 **  
      15. Richard Herbert (d. 1754)  
      15. Francis Herbert  
      15. Urania Herbert  
         sp: Colston Fellows  
      15. Dorothy Herbert  
         sp: John Harris  
      15. Edward Herbert  
      15. John Herbert  
      15. Herbert  
      15. Herbert
15. Herbert
15. Herbert
15. Herbert
15. Herbert
14. George Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
  15. Francis Herbert
  15. Henry Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
  16. Richard Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
  17. Hugh Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
  18. Vere Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
  19. William Herbert of Caldecot
14. Mary Herbert (b.1667)
  sp: Orlando Nichols of Boycott
14. Florence Herbert
13. Alice Herbert
  sp: Paul Berrard Esquire
  12. Captain Edward Herbert 3rd Lord of Chirbury (b.About 1600; d.1657)
  12. Beatrice Herbert (b.About 1601; d.1608)
  12. Florence Herbert (b.About 1603; d.1608)
  12. Thomas Herbert (b.About 1603)
11. Herbert
11. Herbert
  sp: Dorothy
  9. Barbara Herbert (b.About 1516-of Caerleon, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.1584)
  9. George Herbert (b.About 1518-of Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales)
    sp: Alice ferch Jayne
  10. Sir William Herbert Jr.
    10. Walter Herbert (b.About 1550-of Christchurch, Wales)
      sp: UNKNOWN
  11. Edward Herbert (b.c 1590-of Merthyr Gerai, Magor, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.Between 27 Jun 1666/28 Nov 1667)
      sp: Elizabeth (b.About 1600; m.About 1617)
    12. Elizabeth Herbert (b.About 1618-Merthyr Gerai, Magor, Monmouth, Wales)
    12. Henry Herbert (b.About 1620-Merthyr Gerai, Magor, Monmouth, Wales)
      sp: Anne Ellis
      sp: Bridget (b.About 1630-.., Prob Wales; m.About 1646; d.9 Mar 1682-Monmouth, Burlington, New Jersey)
    13. Thomas Harbert I (b.About 1647-Gravesend, LI, Kings, New York; d.4 Dec 1721-M, Monmouth, New Jersey)
      sp: Mary (b.About 1660-Monmouth, New Jersey; m.About 1693; d.About 1703-.., New Jersey)
    14. Thomas Harbert II (b.27 Oct 1694-S, Monmouth, New Jersey; d.18 Aug 1735-.., New Jersey)
      sp: Esther Tauer (b.About 1698; d.18 Aug 1735)
    15. Esther Harbert (b.Before 1724)
    15. Thomas Harbert III (b.About 1726-Monmouth, New Jersey)
      sp: Hannah Winter (b.About 1726-Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey; m.21 Oct 1751)
    16. Josiah Harbert (b.22 Aug 1755-Hunterdon, New Jersey)
      sp: Sarah Hutchison
    17. Thomas Harbert (b.1780-Covington, Kenton, Kentucky)
      sp: Margaret "Peggy" Helm
    16. Anna Harbert (b.15 Jan 1761-Monmouth, New Jersey)
    16. Thomas Harbert (b.3 Oct 1754-Monmouth, New Jersey; d.25 Oct 1844-Tippecanoe, Indiana)
      sp: Zelpha Murphy (b.About 1852; m.About 1774; d.16 May 1845-Tippecanoe, Indiana)
    17. Samuel Harbert (b.1774)
    17. Sally Harbert
    17. John Harbert
14. Mary Harbert (b.30 Jan 1695-Shrewsbury,Monmouth,New Jersey;d. c. 1700-,New Jersey)
14. Richard Harbert (b.22 Jan 1697-Middletown,Monmouth,New Jersey;d.1777-S,M,New Jersey)
sp: Martha Dorsett (b.26 Apr 1715;m.2 Jun 1742)
15. James Harbert
sp: Mary Van Deventer (m.16 Oct 1767)
16. James Harbert (b.1770-Middletown Landing,,New Jersey;d.1825)
sp: Catherine "Caty" Engle
17. James Harbert (d.Jun 1825-Brooklyn,Kings,New York)
17. Samuel Harbert
17. Mary Harbert
17. Sarah Ann Harbert
17. Eliza Harbert
17. Catherine Harbert
sp: Frances Hand (b.1776-of Shoreham,,New York;d.1850-Brooklyn,Kings,New York)
16. Samuel Harbert
16. Daniel Harbert
sp: Rebecca
15. Amy Harbert
sp: Thomas Bedle
16. James Bedle
sp: UNKNOWN
17. Elizabeth Bedle
sp: Wainwright
18. Halstead H. Wainwright
15. Betsy Harbert
sp: John Collins
15. Richard Harbert
sp: Mary Dorset
15. Thomas Harbert
15. Mary Harbert
sp: George Poole (m.4 Apr 1760)
15. Elizabeth Harbert
sp: John Collins (m.4 Nov 1776)
14. Jonathan Harbert (b.2 Nov 1699-Fort Monmouth,Monmouth,New Jersey;d.4 Mar 1777)
sp: Susannah Cooper (b.Abt 1712-M,M,New Jersey;m.Abt 1731;d.Bef 1745,,New Jersey)
15. Mary Harbert (b.6 Jan 1732-,New Jersey;d.Aft 1762)
15. Thomas Harbert (b.6 Jul 1734-,Monmouth,New Jersey;d.3 Mar 1778-Jones Run,H,Virginia)
sp: Isabella Wright (b.1738-,B,New Jersey;m.6 Aug 1758;d.Aft 1790-,Harrison,Virginia)
16. Samuel B. Harbert Sr. (b.1760-,Burlington,New Jersey;d.24 Feb 1847-Jones Run,H,Virginia)
sp: Abigail Loofbourrow (b.12 Apr 1769-PA,M,New Jersey;m.3 Jan 1789;d.Feb 1847-)
17. Nathan Harbert (b.About 1791-,,Virginia)
17. John Harbert (b.About 1794-,,Virginia;d.1869)
sp: Nancy Asbury (b.1788;m.26 Mar 1812;d.1858)
18. Mary Harbert (b.1819)
sp: Jeremiah Stark (b.1810)
19. Salina Stark (b.1844)
19. Nathaniel Stark (b.1845)
19. Elizabeth Stark (b.1848)
19. Catherine Stark (b.1849)
18. Maria Harbert (b.1823;d.1875)
sp: David W. Robinson (b.21 Mar 1820-Robinsons Run,H,Virginia;d.21 Jun 1890-)
18. Oliver Harbert (b.1823)
18. Elizabeth Harbert (b.1825)
18. Nancy Harbert (b.1826; d.1855)
18. Mariah Harbert (b.1827)
18. Charlotte Harbert (b.1828)

sp: John Amos Jr. (b.1806)
18. Moses Harbert (b.1829; d.1853)

17. Isaiah Harbert (b. Abt 1795-, Virginia; d. 31 Oct 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)

sp: Orpha Shinn (b. 1797-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 21 Mar 1862-, Harrison, Virginia)

18. Robert E. Harbert (b. 4 Nov 1824-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 8 Aug 1895-, H, West Virginia)

sp: Levina Jane Smith (b. 30 Jul 1834-Simpson Creek, H, Virginia; m. 21 Dec 1854)

19. Frances A. Harbert (b. 11 Nov 1855-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 31 Oct 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)

sp: Robert E. Harbert (b. 4 Nov 1824-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 8 Aug 1895-, H, West Virginia)

sp: Lavina Jane Smith (b. 30 Jul 1834-Simpson Creek, H, Virginia; m. 21 Dec 1854)

19. Orpha Shinn (b. 1797-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 21 Mar 1862-, Harrison, Virginia)

19. Robert E. Harbert (b. 4 Nov 1824-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 8 Aug 1895-, H, West Virginia)

sp: Levina Jane Smith (b. 30 Jul 1834-Simpson Creek, H, Virginia; m. 21 Dec 1854)

19. Isadora Harbert (b. 4 Jan 1861-, Harrison, Virginia)

sp: Verda May Griffin (b. 1873-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 20 Mar 1892; d. 1914)

20. Arizona Harbert (b. 8 Sep 1892-, Harrison, West Virginia)

sp: Gertrude Beryl Coffman (m. 15 Apr 1917)

20. James Cunningham (b. 1871-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 22 May 1891)

sp: Louise

19. Clara D. Harbert (b. 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia) ** Printed on Page 6 **
18. Lucinda Harbert (b. 2 Feb 1826-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 10 Jan 1908-, Harrison, West Virginia) 
sp: George Granville Boggess (b. 18 Nov 1824-, Virginia; m. 1846; d. 12 Jul 1896-)
19. Isaiah E. Boggess (b. Sep 1847-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. George Boggess (b. Abt 1848-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. Celina Boggess (b. Abt 1849-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. Dona Medora isora Levaga Boggess (b. 10 Feb 1854-, Harrison, Virginia)
18. Seth S. Harbert (b. 3 Jul 1827-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1 May 1906-, Harrison, West Virginia) 
sp: Sarah Elizabeth Harbert (b. Abt 1835-, Virginia; d. 1913)
19. Virginia A. Harbert (b. 27 Apr 1826-, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: Jesse F. Coffman (b. 7 Aug 1851-, Virginia; m. 2 Nov 1872; d. 10 Apr 1917-)
20. Sarah A. Coffman
20. Leota D. Coffman 
sp: Frank L. Robey (m. 22 Dec 1900) 
20. Allie A. Coffman (b. 1874)
sp: Clarence S. Bates (b. 4 Jul 1874- LR, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 13 Jan 1898)
20. Glenn Coffman 
20. Herbert S. Coffman (b. Abt 1891; d. 2 Aug 1920- Lamber'ts Run, West Virginia)
sp: Laura E. Ash (m. 31 Dec 1914)
20. Bessie Lorette Coffman (b. 1877)
sp: Emory S. Bates (b. 1876; m. 19 Sep 1900)
20. Delbert G. Coffman (b. Abt Oct 1885- Sardis, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1 Feb 1886-)
20. Chester R. Coffman (b. Abt 1883; d. 1884)
20. Emma B. Coffman (b. 1879)
sp: Walter S. Shreve (m. 28 Jun 1896)
19. Rosetta Florinda Harbert (b. Abt 1857-, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: Lemar Robinson (b. 30 Jan 1853-, Virginia; m. 11 Feb 1875; d. 24 Oct 1931)
20. Gracie Robinson (b. 1875; d. 1923)
sp: Emory Scott Cunningham (b. 6 Sep 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1936)
20. Estel M. Robinson (b. 1878)
sp: Carma Mason
19. Justus T. Harbert (b. 22 Apr 1858-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 31 Jul 1933- JR, West Virginia)
sp: Susan Elizabeth Boggess (b. 16 Feb 1863-, Virginia; m. 6 Nov 1879; d. 23 May 1951-)
20. Verna L. Harbert (b. 1881-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1960)
sp: Ashcraft
20. Harold A. Harbert (b. 1883; d. 1959)
sp: Phoebe J. Heldrith (b. 1889; d. 1947)
20. Delbert O. Harbert 
sp: Ethel I. Barnes (b. 1891)
20. Minnie M. Harbert (b. 1888; d. 1888)
20. Stanley B. Harbert (b. Apr 1890-, Harrison, West Virginia)
sp: Margaret A. Hall
20. Howard F. Hall (b. 1896)
20. Jeddie T. Harbert (b. 1901)
19. Wesley F. Harbert (b. 13 Aug 1860-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 10 Nov 1873- N, West Virginia)
19. Frances O. Harbert (b. 27 Nov 1862-, Harrison, West Virginia)
sp: Elmore Lee Coffman (b. 13 Jul 1857-, Virginia; m. 16 Oct 1879; d. 21 Aug 1923-)
20. Claude Arthur Coffman (b. 1883)
sp: Lulu M. Swiger (b. 1894)
20. Pearl Coffman 
20. Homer L. Coffman 
sp: Sarah Harbert (m. 27 Sep 1903)
20. Wilber Douglas Coffman (b. 1887)
sp: Edna E. Swiger (b. 1889)
19. Mary A. Harbert (b. 22 Feb 1865-, West Virginia; d. 27 Jun 1866- JR, West Virginia)
19. Cora Belle Harbert (b. Abt 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1950)
sp: Lloyd Washington Martin (b. Abt 1867-, West Virginia; m. 25 Dec 1890; d. 1957)
19. Luther S. or Bud Harbert (b. 30 Apr 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1929-, West Virginia)
sp: Leona A. Moore (b. Abt 1871-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 11 Sep 1892)
20. Floda N. Harbert (b. 1894)
20. Bonnie F. Harbert (b.1896)
19. Arthur S. Harbert (b.Ab. 1871-,Harrison,West Virginia)
   sp: Bertha M. Robey (b.Ab. 1877-,Hamson,West Virginia;m.20 Nov 1892;d.1938)
20. Emsie Harbert (b.1894)
20. Mable M. Harbert (b.1895)
20. Paul R. Harbert (b.1907;d.1985)
19. Verda B. Harbert (b.Ab. 1873-,Harrison,West Virginia)
   sp: John Lanham (b.Ab. 1865-,Harrison,West Virginia;m.7 Sep 1890)
19. Effie M. Harbert (b.1876)
   sp: Roy Shreve
19. Frena L. Harbert (b.1878;d.1959)
   sp: James A. Robey
19. Odessa E. Harbert (b.16 Jan 1882-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.26 Sep 1901-,West Vir)
18. Elizabeth or Beth Harbert
18. Benjamin Washington Harbert II (b.21 Feb 1833-,Harrison,Virginia;d.24 Feb 1902-)
   sp: Margaret Moore (b.Ab. 1833;m.15 Nov 1855)
19. Elizabeth Harbert (b.24 Jul 1856-,Harrison,Virginia;d.23 Mar 1930-,H,West Virginia)
   sp: Gustavus A. Robey (b.1850-,Upshur, Virginia;m.8 Mar 1874)
20. Mary Effy Robey (b.11 Oct 1879-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.5 Dec 1919-,West Vir)
19. Harbert (b.25 May 1857-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.25 May 1857-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. Harbert (b.21 Feb 1858-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.21 Feb 1858-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. Samson Harbert (b.12 Dec 1859-,H,West Virginia;d.1 Jan 1922-,H,West Virginia)
   sp: Rebecca C. Parsons (b.Ab. 1864-,Marion,West Virginia;m.15 Feb 1883)
20. Margaret H. Harbert (b.1884-,Harrison,West Virginia)
20. Evert N. Harbert (b.4 Feb 1886-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.24 Sep 1888-,West Vir)
20. James William Harbert (b.24 Apr 1888-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.5 Oct 1888-)
20. Glenn Harbert (b.28 May 1889-Prospect Valley,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1970)
20. Aflissa Harbert (b.1 Sep 1890-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1978)
20. Elizabeth B. Harbert (b.1893)
20. Mary Harbert (b.1897-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. Benjamin W. Harbert (b.31 Aug 1861-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. Harbert (b.18 Feb 1866-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.18 Feb 1866-,H,West Virginia)
19. Jeremiah Harbert (b.29 May 1869-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. Margaret P. Harbert (b.26 Sep 1870-,Harrison,West Virginia)
   sp: Lawson B. Maulsby (b.Ab. 1860-,Harrison,West Virginia;m.1 Nov 1888)
19. Nathan G. Harbert
19. Jacob Harbert (b.13 Dec 1864-,Harrison,West Virginia)
   sp: Claudia Harbert (b.Ab. 1872-,Harrison,West Virginia)
18. Rhoda Harbert
   sp: James Moffatt C.Apt.
18. Mary Abigail Harbert (b.1 Apr 1840-,Harrison, Virginia;d.1 Sep 1865-,H,West Virginia)
   sp: Jefferson Johnson Smith (b.13 Nov 1827,-,Virginia;m.1855;d.9 Oct 1892-)
19. Florence N. Smith (b.30 Mar 1856;d.27 Feb 1918)
   sp: Melville Dexter Smith (b.5 Nov 1843-,Harrison,Virginia;d.1927-,H,West Virginia)
20. Frank O. Smith
17. Samuel Harbert Jr. (b.15 Nov 1797-,Virginia;d.28 Feb 1884)
   sp: Ann Nancy Rittenhouse (b.1800;m.22 Aug 1822;d.1850)
18. Isaac N. Harbert (b.1822-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1907)
   sp: Aceneth or Senia Harbert (b.1819-,Harrison,Virginia;d.29 Dec 1890-,West Virginia)
19. Mary Harbert (b.1846-,Harrison, Virginia)
19. Cecelia Harbert (b.1848-,Harrison, Virginia)
19. Elizabeth J. Harbert (b. Abt 1849-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Francis M. Talkington (b. Abt 1850-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 18 Feb 1869; d. 1873-)
19. Elbert C. Harbert (b. 1850-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Delitha A. Woodfield (b. Abt 1853; m. 28 Apr 1870)
19. Frederick M. Harbert (b. 1851-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. Erastus C. Harbert (b. 28 Feb 1853-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Elizabeth G. Ritter (b. 12 Aug 1855-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 10 Sep 1874)
19. Martha Ellen Harbert (b. 7 Jun 1856-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: John W. Hawkins (b. Abt 1849-, Marion, Virginia; m. 28 Apr 1880)
   sp: Sarah Madden (b. Abt 1840-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 1 Nov 1892)
18. Mary A. Harbert (b. 1828-, Harrison, Virginia)
18. Abigail Jane Harbert (b. 1829-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1903)
18. James R. Harbert (b. 1832-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1894)
18. Samuel Franklin Harbert (b. 23 Jul 1834-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 23 Jan 1920)
   sp: Phoebe Ashcraft (b. 3 Oct 1837; d. 6 Apr 1918-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Adelia Harbert (b. Abt 1858-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Cecil A. Green (b. Abt 1858-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 27 Jan 1876)
19. Amanda M. Harbert (b. 19 Sep 1858-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Albert T. Glassfiel (b. Abt 1858-, Doddridge, Virginia; m. 28 Feb 1878)
19. Erastus Elmer Harbert (b. 4 Apr 1860-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. Floyd S. Harbert (b. 27 Feb 1861-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Martha M. Wright (b. 1864-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 10 Jan 1889; d. 1925-)
19. John E. Harbert (b. Abt 1866-, Marion, West Virginia)
   sp: Cora A. Hall (b. Abt 1869-, Marion, West Virginia; m. 9 Sep 1888)
20. Grover Harbert (b. 12 Sep 1889; d. 22 Oct 1918-Wallace, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Harbert (d. 29 Jun 1872-Tenmile, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Marshall Harbert (b. 3 Jul 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Marallis Harbert (b. 3 Jul 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Charles R. Harbert (b. 20 Nov 1874; d. 30 Nov 1931)
   sp: Eva Shields (b. 7 Mar 1879; d. 22 Dec 1925)
20. Stonewall J. Harbert (b. 31 Jan 1908; d. 20 Jan 1909-Wallace, H, West Virginia)
20. Howard C. Harbert (b. 31 May 1917; d. 18 Jul 1917-Wallace, Harrison, West Virginia)
18. Jemima Harbert (b. 1841)
   sp: Rosanna Thompson
18. Winfield Lee Harbert (b. 21 Mar 1855-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Rosalie Hall (b. Abt 1858-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 29 Mar 1877)
18. William Stoy Harbert (b. 19 May 1856-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1938)
18. Sylvestor C. Harbert (b. 11 Jan 1859-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1874)
18. Albert Thompson Harbert (b. 29 Apr 1861-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Delilah Talkington (b. Abt 1866-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 29 Mar 1885)
   sp: Harriet M. Ritter (b. Abt 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 9 Sep 1883)
19. Emmet L. Harbert (b. 7 May 1890-, Harrison, West Virginia)
18. Benjamin Luther Harbert (b. 8 Dec 1865-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Addie F. Hall (b. Abt 1865-, Marion, West Virginia; m. 25 Dec 1886)
19. Iva P. Harbert (b. 3 Nov 1889-, Harrison, West Virginia)
17. Sarah E. Harbert (b. 13 Jan 1799-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 14 Aug 1886-Pleasant Grove, U, Utah)
   sp: Jonathan Lewis Harvey (b. 15 Jan 1786-, M, Maryland; m. 31 Jan 1819; d. 12 Nov 1854-)
18. Cecelia Harvey (b. 29 Oct 1819-BC, Harrison, Virginia; d. 8 Sep 1905-PG, Utah, Utah)
   sp: Joseph B. Taylor (m. 18 Mar 1842)
19. Sarah Jane Taylor
19. Lorenzo Taylor
19. Maria Matilda Taylor
   sp: Shadrach Ford Driggs (m. 1855)
18. Jonathan Lewis Harvey (b. 1 Feb 1822-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 30 Mar 1900-PG, Utah, Utah)
   sp: Lucinda Clark (b. 1824; m. 6 Apr 1849; d. 1916-Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah)
18. George Alfred Harvey (b. 20 Oct 1825/1829-Bingamon Creek, H, Virginia; d. 23 Apr 1909-)
   sp: Betsey Agnes Brown (b. 1847; m. 27 Jun 1869; d. 1928)
18. Elizabeth Harbert Harvey (b. 21 Jul 1827, Harrison, Virginia; d. 16 Jun 1905, MP, S, Utah)  
   sp: James Harvey Tidwell (b. 1829; m. 28 Aug 1853)  
   19. Mary Elizabeth Harvey (b. 1854; d. 1926)  
   19. Sarah Jane Tidwell (b. 1857; d. 1928)  
   19. Jonathan Harvey Tidwell (b. 1860; d. 1928)  
   19. Eliza Maria Tidwell (b. 1864; d. 1949)  

17. Rebecca Harbert (b. Abt 1802, Nolan Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. Bef 1875, Missouri)  
   sp: Basil Harvey (b. 5 May 1801, Clarksburg, M, Maryland; m. 9 Nov 1823; d. 7 Dec 1893)  
   18. Sabra Harvey (b. 1826, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1904)  
      sp: Benjamin Franklin Cunningham (b. 1822, Harrison, Virginia; m. 12 Nov 1840; d. 1897)  
      19. Lewis Franklin Harvey (b. Abt 1836, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Elihu Harvey (b. 1838, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Benjamin Harvey (b. 1841, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Sarah Harvey (b. 1843, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. William Harvey (b. 1845, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Samuel Harvey (b. Abt 1848)  

17. Mary Harbert (b. Abt 1804, Nolan Run, Harrison, Virginia)  
   sp: Isaac Randall  
   17. Benjamin Harbert (b. Abt 1805, Nolan Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1887)  
      sp: Catherine Carothers (b. 7 Mar 1806; m. 25 Dec 1826; d. 29 Dec 1883)  
   18. Eli Harbert (b. 16 Jun 1833, Harrison, Virginia; d. 22 Nov 1908, Harrison, West Virginia)  
      sp: Ruhama Henrietta Cunningham (d. 28 Nov 1860, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Sylvester Washington Harbert (b. 5 Aug 1854, Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)  
   18. Sarah Lowe Harbert (b. 2 Feb 1836, L, H, West Virginia; d. 12 Jul 1903, C, West Virginia)  
      sp: William Wilkinson Boggess (b. 16 Jun 1826, Harrison, Virginia; m. 19 Dec 1852; d. 19 Mar 1905)  
      19. JohnThuadeus Boggess (b. 10 Aug 1853, Lumberport, Harrison, Virginia)  
      19. Miriam Gertrude Boggess (b. 14 Apr 1855, Lumberport, Harrison, Virginia; m. 22 Jun 1887)  
      19. Benjamin Washington Boggess (b. 10 Jun 1858, L, Harrison, Virginia; d. 22 Jun 1887)  
      19. Tabitha Anna Belle Boggess (b. 16 Jan 1861, Lumberport, H, Virginia; d. 16 Aug 1915)  
      sp: James H. Ferguson (m. 28 Apr 1880)  
   18. Rebecca Harbert (b. Abt 1836, Harrison, Virginia)  
      sp: Uriah Heldreth (b. Abt 1824, Harrison, Virginia; m. 26 Oct 1880)  
   18. Abigail Harbert (b. Abt 1839, Harrison, Virginia)  
      sp: Stephen Shinn Harbert (b. 22 Apr 1837, Jones Run, H, Virginia; m. 15 Apr 1858)  
      19. Sabra Harbert (b. 18 Apr 1860, Harrison, Virginia)  
      sp: Owen Crim  
      20. Minnie Crim  
         sp: Clovis Robinson  
            sp: Judith Ann Bartlett (b. 14 Jul 1941, Little Elk, H, West Virginia; m. 7 Aug 1961)  
            21. Fred Robinson  
            21. Lionel Robinson  
      19. Benjamin L. Harbert (b. 1862, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1882)  
      19. Austin Riley Harbert (b. 1864, Harrison, West Virginia)
sp: Bertha Myers  
20. Pearl Harbert  
20. Franklin Harbert  
19. Seymour C. Harbert (b.1 Oct 1866-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
19. Charles or Comer M. Harbert (b.18 Apr 1860-, Harrison, Virginia)  
19. Noah F. Harbert (b.1869-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.1903)  
19. Martha T. Bell Harbert (b.26 May 1871-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
19. Omar Stephen Harbert (b.1873-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
sp: Lucy Rogers  
18. Martha Harbert (b.1841-, Harrison, Virginia)  
18. Cefis Nephi Harbert (d.30 Jun 1930-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
sp: Mary Jane Harbert (b. Abt 1848-, Harrison, Virginia; m. Oct 1871)  
19. William Howard or Wid Harbert (b.1875)  
sp: Laura E. Fortney (b.1879)  
20. Edward Harbert  
20. Patty Harbert  
20. W. L. Harbert (b.1896; d.1896)  
20. Alma A. Harbert (b.1899)  
20. Rosa J. Harbert (b.1901)  
20. Ollie Ray Harbert (b.1903; d.5 Oct 1976-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
sp: Grace Ernestine Stire (b.17 Jan 1907-, West; m.15 Mar 1927; d.29 Dec 2003-)  
20. Eli E. Harbert (b.1906)  
20. Cook W. Harbert (b.1909)  
20. Edward or Ted Harbert (b.2 Jul 1906-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.26 Dec 1961-)  
sp: Adeline Knight (b.16 Mar 1921; d.23 Aug 1998)  
21. Douglas Harbert  
21. Patty Harbert  
21. Gary Harbert (b. Abt 1941-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
20. Benjamin Nephi Harbert (b.4 Mar 1918- Lumberport, Harrison, West Virginia)  
19. Catherine Harbert (b. Abt 1877-, H, West Virginia; d.23 May 1897-, H, West Virginia)  
sp: UNKNOWN  
18. Sarah Lowe Harbert (b.2 Feb 1836-, West Virginia; d.12 Jul 1903-)  
17. Elizabeth Harbert (b.20 Feb 1806-Nolan Run, Harrison, Virginia)  
17. Ruhanna Harbert (b.1812-Nolan Run, H, Virginia; d.23 Dec 1888-, Harrison, West Virginia)  
sp: John W. Carothers (b.8 Feb 1810-, Monongalia, Virginia; m. 2 Dec 1829; d.1847)  
sp: Henry Stark (b.1804-, Stafford, Virginia; m.10 Mar 1860)  
16. Edward Harbert (b.10 May 1782-, B, New Jersey; d.24 Jan 1854- Binghamon, Harrison, Virginia)  
sp: Elizabeth Hull (m.14 Mar 1788)  
17. Samuel Harbert (b.1789)  
17. Thomas Harbert  
17. Hannah Harbert  
17. Joseph Harbert  
17. Isabella Harbert (b. Abt 1798-, Harrison, Virginia)  
sp: Joseph Harbert (b. Abt 1790-, Harrison, Virginia; m.24 Dec 1815)  
sp: Elizabeth White (m.12 Apr 1804)  
17. Drusilla Harbert (b.1806; d.1886)  
sp: John D. Martin  
17. Ruth Harbert  
sp: John Nutter  
17. Ann Harbert  
16. William Harbert (b. Abt 1765-Winchester, Frederick, Virginia)  
sp: Mary Berkley (b. Abt 1775; m.25 Dec 1795)  
16. Captain Thomas Harbert (b.1768-Winchester, Frederick, Virginia; d.1818)  
sp: Hannah Jacobs (m. Abt 1788)  
17. Isabella Harbert (b. Abt 1788)  
sp: Nathan Rees (m.24 Nov 1803)  
18. Isabella Rees  
18. Hannah Rees  
sp: William Cole
17. Joseph Harbert (b. Abt 1790-, Harrison, Virginia)  
   sp: Isabella Harbert (b. Abt 1798-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 24 Dec 1815)  
17. Thomas Harbert III (b. 23 Oct 1791-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 23 Nov 1869-, Putman, Missouri)  
   sp: Elizabeth D. Hueston (b. 1793-, Pennsylvania; m. 7 May 1814; d. 1878-, Missouri)  
18. Paul Hueston Harbert (b. 1815-, Ohio)  
18. Thomas J. Harbert (b. 1817-, Ohio)  
18. Mitchell Harbert (b. 1819-, Champaign, Ohio)  
18. Josiah Harbert (b. Abt 1820-, Champaign, Ohio)  
18. Nathan Harbert (b. Abt 1821-, Champaign, Ohio)  
   sp: Polly A. Harbert (m. 20 May 1841)  
18. Rebecca Jane Harbert (b. 1826-, Ohio)  
18. Eleanor Harbert (b. Abt 1828-, Champaign, Ohio)  
18. Mary Ellen Harbert (b. Abt 1830-, Champaign, Ohio)  
18. Hannah Harbert (b. Abt 1832-, Champaign, Ohio)  
17. Rebecca Harbert (b. 1796-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 16 Jan 1831- Fort Smith, Arkansas)  
   sp: John Titchenal (b. 7 Apr 1791-, Allegheny, Maryland; m. 28 Feb 1814; d. 1831)  
18. Mary Ellen Titchenal (b. 1815)  
18. William Henry Tichenal (b. 1817)  
18. Sarah Ann Tichenal (b. 1823)  
18. Susan Eliza Tichenal (b. 1830)  
18. John R. Titchenal (b. 1826)  
18. David K. Titchenal (b. 1828)  
18. Titchenal (b. 1819)  
18. Titchenal (b. 1820)  
18. Titchenal (b. 1822)  
   sp: McMurty  
17. Elisha Harbert (b. Abt 1800-, Harrison, Virginia; d. Bef 1850- West Newton, Allen, Ohio)  
   sp: Polly Madden (b. 1802; m. 13 Mar 1823; d. 1854)  
18. Mordecai Harbert  
18. William Harbert  
18. Hannah Harbert  
18. Polly Harbert  
18. Nancy Harbert  
18. Mary Jane Harbert  
18. Emily Harbert  
18. Perry M. Harbert  
   sp: Rebecca  
17. Elias Harbert (d. 1823)  
17. William Harbert (b. 20 Nov 1801-, Harrison, Virginia)  
   sp: Matilda Shinn (b. 1807-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 9 Jun 1823)  
18. Thomas Harbert (b. 1827-, Harrison, Virginia)  
   sp: Mary Toland  
18. Savilla Harbert  
   sp: James Short  
18. Rebecca Harbert  
   sp: Luther Carey (m. 25 Sep 1848)  
   sp: Riley M. Thompson (m. 22 Jun 1873)  
18. Mariah Harbert  
   sp: John Reynolds (m. 13 Aug 1857)  
18. Mary Harbert  
   sp: James K. Morey  
   sp: Harvey T. Short  
17. Mary Harbert (b. 4 Apr 1805-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 10 Oct 1848- Union township, C, Ohio)  
   sp: Benjamin N. Madden (b. 1776; m. 1 Dec 1821; d. 1855)  
18. William Madden (b. Abt 1822)  
18. Nancy Madden (b. Abt 1824)  
18. Benjamin Madden (b. Abt 1825)  
18. Mary Madden (b. Abt 1827)  
18. Perry Madden (b. Abt 1830)
18. Marion Madden (b.About 1838)
18. James Madden (b.About 1840)
18. Martha Madden (b.About 1842)
17. Vienna Harbert (b.About 1807, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Samuel Roach (m. 16 Aug 1838)
17. Hannah Harbert
   sp: Sarah Loofbourrow (b. 16 Jul 1773, PA, M, New Jersey; m. 22 Jan 1789; d. 7 Dec 1862)
17. Thomas Harbert Jr. (b. 1790, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Hannah Randel (m. 17 Aug 1810)
18. Thomas Harbert (b. 1810, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Charlotte Shinn (b. Abt 1810, Shinnston, Harrison, Virginia; m. 1 Nov 1833)
18. John M. Harbert (b. 5 Oct 1812, Harrison, Virginia; d. 16 Feb 1887, SD, H, West Virginia)
   sp: Elizabeth A. Wyer (b. 1817, Harrisonburg, Rockingham, Virginia; m. Abt 1839)
19. Minerva Jane Harbert (b. 1841, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: William Howard Martin (b. Abt 1841, Harrison, Virginia; m. 18 Sep 1864)
   20. Jesse Milroy Martin
   20. David Emory Martin
   20. Julia Ann Martin
   20. Leonard E. Martin
   20. Martin
   20. Martin
   20. Martin
   19. Lemuel D. Harbert (b. Abt 1846, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Hannah Rogers (b. Abt 1848, Harrison, Virginia; m. 12 Mar 1871)
   19. Aaron V. Harbert (b. Abt 1847, Harrison, Virginia; d. 9 Mar 1861, Harrison, Virginia)
   19. Jesse A. Harbert (b. 22 Jan 1851, Jones Run, H, Virginia; d. 9 Sep 1925, West Virginia)
   sp: Mildred Eleanor Boggess (b. 26 Apr 1855, West; m. 12 Dec 1871; d. 22 Apr 1939)
   20. Mary Elizabeth Harbert (b. 1873, Jones Run, H, West Virginia; d. 17 Apr 1895)
   20. Russell Harbert
   19. David F. Harbert (b. Abt 1854, Taylor, Virginia; d. 25 Feb 1861, Harrison, Virginia)
   19. Serena Hannah Harbert (b. 14 Oct 1856, Harrison, Virginia; d. 3 Mar 1861, H, Virginia)
   19. Samantha E. Harbert (b. 30 Sep 1859, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Joseph D. Sandy (m. 31 Aug 1884)
   19. Marietta Harbert (b. Abt 1863, Harrison, Virginia)
18. Mary Ann Harbert (b. 1815, Harrison, Virginia)
18. Benjamin Franklin Harbert (b. 7 Sep 1819, Harrison, Virginia; d. 23 Mar 1884, West Virginia)
   sp: Celia Ann Cunningham (b. 5 Oct 1820, H, Virginia; m. 24 Nov 1842; d. 5 Feb 1913)
   19. James R. Harbert (b. 15 Feb 1843; d. 27 Sep 1888, Harrison, West Virginia)
   19. Francis Marion Harbert (b. 11 Jun 1845, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Salina Swiger (b. Abt 1856, Harrison, Virginia; m. 18 Oct 1877)
   20. A. Fay Harbert (b. 11 Jul 1890, Harrison, West Virginia)
   19. Arletta Ann Harbert (b. 23 Aug 1847, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 18 May 1873)
   19. Elmore Harbert (b. 11 Oct 1851, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1 Oct 1919, H, West Virginia)
   sp: Sarah E. Hall (b. 29 Mar 1861, Harrison, Virginia; m. 28 Sep 1889; d. 27 Nov 1921)
   20. Ora Mae Harbert
   sp: Frank Chicarell (b. 1 Dec 1885, Calabria, Italy; m. 9 May 1907)
   20. Harbert (b. 9 Nov 1891, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Catherine Sissy J. Fortney (b. Abt 1851, Harrison, Virginia; m. Mar 1872)
   19. Benjamin Patrick Harbert (b. 10 Dec 1855, Harrison, West Virginia)
   19. Mary Melissa Harbert (b. 1 May 1859, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: John T. Williams (b. Abt 1858, Harrison, Virginia; m. 23 Jun 1881)
18. Aceneth or Senia Harbert (b. Abt 1819, Harrison, Virginia; d. 29 Dec 1890, S, H, West Virginia)
   sp: Isaac N. Harbert (b. 1822, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1907)
   19. Mary Harbert (b. 1846, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 8 **
   19. Cecelia Harbert (b. 1848, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 8 **
   19. Elizabeth J. Harbert (b. Abt 1849, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 9 **
17. Jesse Harbert (b.20 Aug 1791-, Harrison, Virginia; d.1 Apr 1874-, Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Jane Reed (b. Abt 1791-, Virginia; m. 15 Apr 1818; d. 27 Feb 1879-RC, H, West Virginia)

18. Adoniram Judson Harbert (b.1819-, Harrison, Virginia; d.6 Aug 1895-M, H, West Virginia) sp: Elizabeth Shahan (b.1824; d.1905)

19. James E. Harbert (b.1841; d.1919)

19. Richard S. Harbert (b. Abt 1843-, Harrison, Virginia; d. Abt 1920-, California) sp: Mary Elizabeth Righter (b.7 Apr 1853-, H, Virginia; m. 17 Sep 1874; d. 7 Dec 1940)

20. W. E. Harbert sp: Beckner

19. Mary F. Harbert (b. Abt 1846-, Harrison, Virginia) sp: Minter J. Holden (b. Abt 1845-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 28 Oct 1868)

19. Elma J. Harbert (b. 1847; d. 1927)


19. George E. Harbert (b. 1857-, Harrison, Virginia) sp: Mary L. Riger (b. Abt 1863-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 25 Dec 1879)

19. John W. Harbert (b. Sep 1859-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1936) sp: Bessie Griffith (b. Abt 1861-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 6 Oct 1885)

19. M. Agnes Harbert (b. 1862-, Harrison, Virginia) sp: James M. Garrett (b. Abt 1863-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 25 Mar 1888)

19. C. M. Harbert (b. 1868)

18. Frances Melinda Harbert (b. 1821-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1906) sp: Reuben Strother (b. 1805; m. Abt 1842; d. 1906)

19. Harriet Strother (b. 1843)

19. Jesse Strother (b. 1846)

19. Jasper N. Strother (b. 1848; d. 1899)

19. Ai J. Strother (b. 1852)


19. Thomas J. Strother (b. Abt Jan 1858-Katy Lick, Harrison, Virginia; d. Sep 1858-)

19. William I. Strother (b. 1859)

19. Jackson L. Strother (b. 1863)

18. Amelia Harbert (b. Abt 1828-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 3 Oct 1893-ED, Harrison, West Virginia)

18. Infant Harbert (b. Abt 1830-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 29 Apr 1830-, Harrison, Virginia)

18. Lisa A. Harbert (b. 7 Feb 1832-; Harrison, Virginia; d. 7 Oct 1833-, Harrison, Virginia)

17. John M. Harbert Jr. (b. 29 Dec 1795-, Harrison, Virginia; d. Feb 1887-, Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Julia Davison (b. 22 Jul 1804-Bridgeport, H, Virginia; m. 26 Dec 1820; d. 15 Aug 1871)

17. David Harbert (b. 1797/1798-, Harrison, Virginia; d. Apr.-Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Elizabeth Arnold (b. 3 May 1803; m. 21 Dec 1820; d. 1 Aug 1880-, H, West Virginia)

18. George J. Harbert (b. 3 Sep 1824-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 10 Jul 1826-, Harrison, Virginia)

18. Sarah Ann Harbert (b. 17 Aug 1832) sp: Ike Ash

18. Amanda C. Harbert (b. 11 May 1844-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 10 Jan 1845-, Harrison, Virginia)

18. Elizabeth Harbert sp: Webb Swiger

18. Lemuel Harbert

18. Harbert

18. Martha Harbert sp: Sam Strother

17. Melinda Harbert (b. 30 Jan 1800-, Harrison, Virginia) sp: Jeriah Scott (m. 16 Oct 1829)
17. Sarah Harbert (b. 1801 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Reverend James Scarff Griffin (b. 1800 - Virginia; d. 1866 -)
17. Martha Harbert (b. 23 Aug 1802 - Harrison, Virginia; d. 25 Mar 1890 - Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Reverend James Scarff Griffin (b. 1800 - Virginia; d. 1866 -)
18. Charlotte Griffin (b. 1818 - Harrison, Virginia; d. 1889 - West Virginia) sp: Jeremiah Henderson Robey (b. 1817 - Indiana; d. 1907 -)
19. Lucetta Robey (b. 1821 - Harrison, Virginia; d. Bef 1882) sp: Jeremiah Henderson Robey (b. 1817 - Indiana; d. 1907 -)
19. James M. Robey (b. 1840 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Mary A. Fortney (b. 1849 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1866 -)
20. Rose Ella Robey (b. 1887 - Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Greenberry R. McCarty (b. 1871 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1890 -)
20. Bertha M. Robey (b. 1877 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1938 -)
21. Emsie Harbert (b. 1894 -) ** Printed on Page 8 **
21. Mabie M. Harbert (b. 1895 -) ** Printed on Page 8 **
21. Paul R. Harbert (b. 1907 -) ** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Thomas J. Robey (b. 1841 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Mary A. Fortney (b. 1849 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1866 -)
19. Emeline Robey (b. 1843 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Frederick Elmer Swiger (b. 1840 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1862 -)
19. Andrew J. Robey (b. 1846 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Alvina Harter (m. 1866)
20. Virtue B. Robey (b. 1886 - Harrison, West Virginia) sp: William E. Cunningham (b. 1860 - Harrison, West Virginia; m. 1887 -)
21. Dorsey Cunningham (b. 1889 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1899 -) sp: Mary F. Moore (b. 1852 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1875 -)
19. Elizabeth Robey (b. 1844 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: William L. Swiger (b. 1839 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1861 -)
20. Clarence Swiger (b. 1879 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1902 -)
19. Matilda Robey (b. 1850 - Upshur, Virginia) sp: Elizabeth Harbert (b. 1856 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1874 -
20. Mary Effy Robey (b. 1879 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1919 -) ** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Lavilla Robey (b. 1851 - Pocahontas, Virginia; m. 1876 -)
20. Emory Kellison (b. 1877 - Harrison, West Virginia)
20. Charlotte E. Kellison (b. 1880 - Harrison, West Virginia)
20. Orby D. Kellison (b. 1882 - Harrison, West Virginia)
20. Claude C. Kellison (b. 1888 - Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Gustavus A. Robey (b. 1850 - Upshur, Virginia) sp: Eliza Harbert (b. 1856 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1874 -
20. Mary Effy Robey (b. 1879 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1919 -) ** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Zana May Griffin
20. Tallie Griffin
20. Bessie Griffin
20. Imo Griffin
18. Joshua H. Griffin (b. 1823 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Mildred Rogers (b. 1824 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1844 -)
19. Frances Griffin (b. 1855 - Harrison, Virginia) sp: Robert M. Gifford (b. 1854 - Harrison, Virginia; m. 1878 -)
19. Thaddeus Griffin (b. 1861 - Harrison, West Virginia) sp: Beatrice Boggess (b. 1867 - Harrison, West Virginia; m. 1889 -
20. Zana May Griffin
20. Tallie Griffin
20. Bessie Griffin
20. Imo Griffin
18. John Loveberry Griffin (b. 1825 - Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1898 -)
19. Mary Griffin
19. Cortes Lafayette Griffin
19. John Calvin Griffin (b. 1851 - Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Louisa Victoria Cunningham (b. 13 Aug 1855-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 16 Jan 1873)
19. James Scarff Griffin
   sp: Martha Frances Cunningham (b. Abt 1859-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 9 Nov 1876)
19. Millard Filmore Griffin (b. Abt 1858-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Lona A. Pigott (b. Abt 1861-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 12 Jan 1879)
19. Florida Sonora Griffin (b. Abt 1862-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: John W. McCarly (b. Abt 1856-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 16 Sep 1883)
19. Martha Ann Griffin (b. Abt 1847-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: A. J. Harbert (b. Abt 1843-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 3 Dec 1867; d. 1 Apr 1929)
   20. Laura M. Harbert (b. Abt 1868-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: Francis M. Robinson (b. Abt 1863-, West Virginia; m. 21 Nov 1886; d. 14 Jan 1940)
   20. Maude Harbert (b. Abt 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: J. E. Goff (b. Abt 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 24 May 1891)
   20. Frances A. Harbert (b. 7 Sep 1870-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: Camisee D. Swiger (b. Abt 1870-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 12 Jun 1890)
19. Ulysses Grant Griffin
19. Rosetta Josephine Griffin
   sp: John B. Allen (m. (Div))
   20. Thomas Gilmer Griffin (b. 26 Sep 1884-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 10 Jan 1971)
       sp: Anna Mae Harman (b. 27 Feb 1889; m. 14 May 1914; d. 1 Feb 1961-, California)
   20. Oney F. Allen (b. 13 Mar 1887-, H, West Virginia; d. 26 Oct 1882)
       sp: Charles L. Martin (b. Abt 1866-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 19 Aug 1888)
       20. Lyda Martin
       20. John Earl Martin
       20. Emory Martin
19. Nancy J. Griffin (b. Abt 1852-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Cortes L. Harbert (b. Abt 1850-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 7 Nov 1872)
19. George Dallas Griffin (b. Abt 1860-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Hester Frances Swiger (b. Abt 1863-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 26 Oct 1882)
18. George Granville Griffin (b. 16 Feb 1828)
   sp: Juan Fernandez Zinn
18. Francis M. Griffin (b. 5 Jul 1830-, Harrison, Virginia)
18. Sara Jane Griffin (b. 20 Jul 1832-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1893)
   sp: Christopher Davis (m. 9 Sep 1847)
18. James Allison Griffin (b. 12 Dec 1834-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 4 Jan 1909)
   sp: Lydia Jane Boggess (b. Abt 1825-Clarksburg,H,Virginia; m. 12 Apr 1858; d. 1896)
   19. Emma Griffin (b. Abt 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: H. Lee Martin (b. Abt 1865-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 18 Feb 1892)
18. Benjamin C. Griffin (b. 26 May 1837-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 28 Feb 1879)
   sp: Almira Swiger (m. 6 Dec 1859)
   19. Lemuel J. Griffin (b. Abt 1862-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: Alice M. Martin (b. Abt 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 21 Mar 1886)
   19. Pamela E. Griffin (b. Abt 1884-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: Sebastian L. Kelly (b. Abt 1884-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 23 Dec 1888)
   19. Rose Griffin (b. Abt 1817-, Harrison, West Virginia)
       sp: Seymour Stark (b. Abt 1861-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 29 May 1890)
18. Amelia Griffin
   sp: Anthony Wintemeyer
18. Mary Parmelia Griffin (b. 25 Aug 1841-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Anthony Winter Meir (m. 1866)
18. Luther C. Griffin (b. 18 Mar 1844-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 30 Nov 1875)
19. Verda May Griffin (b.1873-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.1914)
sp: Charles F. Harbert (b.29 Aug 1870-, Harrison, West Virginia; m.20 Mar 1892)
20. Robert Clyde Harbert ** Printed on Page 6 **
20. Amos S. Harbert (b. Jan 1897-, West Virginia; d.27 Feb 1897-) ** Printed on Page 6 **
17. Noah J. Harbert (b. 4 Jul 1808- Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. 17 Sep 1899-Olive, H, West Virginia)
sp: Ahsah Shinn (b. 28 Feb 1813-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 1 Mar 1832; d. 16 May 1891-)
18. John C. Harbert (b. 31 May 1833-Jones Run, H, Virginia; d. 16 Feb 1910-, H, West Virginia)
sp: Harriet (b.1837; d.1927-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Edgar J. Harbert (b. 6 May 1855-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 7 Feb 1863-, Harrison, Virginia)
19. Mary M. Harbert (b. 9 May 1857-, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: William J. Newlon (b. Abt 1838-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 8 Jan 1874)
19. Lloyd E. Harbert (b. 27 Jan 1859-, West Virginia; d. 28 Apr 1946-, H, West Virginia)
sp: Ariel Smith (b. Abt 1867-, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 16 Sep 1886)
20. Harbert (b. 13 Feb 1888-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Jesse C. Harbert (b. 28 Sep 1861-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Infant Harbert (b. Abt 1864-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Infant Harbert (b. Abt 1864-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Infant Harbert (b. Abt 1864-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Infant Harbert (b. Abt 1864-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Tabitha Harbert
sp: Harvey Bice
18. Frederick Washington Harbert (b. 22 May 1835-Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. Abt 1912-)
sp: Ruth Swiger (b. 1 Dec 1836-Lamberts Run, Harrison, Virginia; m. 6 Mar 1856)
19. Edgar Lewis Harbert (b. 2 Dec 1860-Rock Camp, Harrison, Virginia; d. 19 Aug 1890-)
sp: Olive Hannah (b. 27 Jan 1853-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 9 Apr 1885)
20. Bessie Agnes Harbert (b. 3 Nov 1886-, Harrison, West Virginia)
sp: Minor Trader (b. 19 Oct 1882)
21. Olive Virginia Trader (b. 1921)
sp: Charles Riley
20. Frederick Leslie Harbert (b. 27 Nov 1887-, Harrison, West Virginia)
sp: Grace Flugercy
20. Maggie Ruth Harbert (b. 1 Nov 1889-, West Virginia; d. 1925-, H, West Virginia)
19. Alden L. Harbert (b. 27 Aug 1862-Rock Camp, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: Ella or Ellie May Thompson (b. 26 Jan 1870-, Virginia; m. 6 Oct 1887; d. 23 Apr 1944-)
20. Mattie L. Harbert (b. 6 Oct 1888-, Harrison, West Virginia)
20. Delbert Harbert (b. 26 Jan 1892-, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 22 Jun 1901-, West Virginia)
20. Carl R. Harbert (b. 1901-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Louisa Annie Harbert (b. 3 Nov 1864-Rock Camp, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: Daniel Bates (b. Abt 1864-, Doddridge, West Virginia; m. 2 Apr 1885)
20. Lauren Bates
20. Bates
20. Esta Bates
sp: Ash
20. Ernest Bates
sp: Lula Allen
20. Rillis Bates
sp: Zelma Williams
20. Ida Bates
20. Roy Bates
sp: Thelma Heater
20. Seppie Bates
sp: Francis Martin
19. Virginia Gay Harbert (b. 2 Oct 1866-Rock Camp, Harrison, Virginia)
sp: Thomas Backus (b. Abt 1864-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 30 Oct 1887)
20. John Backus
   sp: Hattie Barker
21. Clair Backus
21. Ruth Backus
   sp: Okey Jones
   22. Barbara Jones
   22. Johnnie Jones
   22. Raymond Jones
   22. Okey Jones Jr.
   22. Edwin Jones
   22. Ruby Jones
   22. Dale Jones
   22. Harold Jones
   22. Emma Ruth Jones
21. Tom Backus
21. Delano Backus
   sp: Russell Lindsey
   20. Opal Lindsey (b.1904)
   20. Flossie Lindsey (b.1906)
   20. Georgia Lindsey
   20. Delbert Lindsey
   sp: Annie L. Kellison (b.1892)
19. Rebecca J. Harbert (b.10 Oct 1871-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   19. Rosa Belle Harbert (b.26 Oct 1872-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   sp: Wilbert Loy
   20. Worthy Loy
   sp: Lona Petterson
   21. Carl Ray Loy
   20. Carl Loy
19. Emma R. Harbert (b.4 Dec 1874-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   sp: John Carter (m.13 May 1897)
   20. Mary Magdaline Carter (b.4 Jul 1919)
   20. Charles Windon Carter (b.6 Feb 1923)
   20. Leonard Carter
19. Frederick W. Harbert (b.18 Apr 1876-Rock Camp,H,West Virginia;d.26 Oct 1876-)
19. Mary E. Harbert (b.9 Nov 1877-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   sp: Delbert Campbell
   20. Ralph Campbell (b.17 Feb 1911)
   20. Ray Campbell
   20. John Campbell
   20. Esta Campbell
18. Stephen Shinn Harbert (b.22 Apr 1837-Jones Run,Harrison,Virginia)
   sp: Abigail Harbert (b.Abtt 1839- Harrison, Virginia;m.15 Apr 1858)
   19. Sabra Harbert (b.18 Apr 1860-,Harrison,Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 10 **
   19. Benjamin L. Harbert (b.1862-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1882)" ** Printed on Page 10 **
   19. Austin Riley Harbert (b.1864-,Harrison,West Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 10 **
   19. Seymour C. Harbert (b.1 Oct 1866-,Harrison,West Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 11 **
   19. Charles or Comer M. Harbert (b.18 Apr 1860-,H,Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 11 **
   19. Noah F. Harbert (b.1869-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1903)" ** Printed on Page 11 **
   19. Martha T. Bell Harbert (b.26 May 1871-,H,West Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 11 **
   19. Omar Stephen Harbert (b.1873-,Harrison,West Virginia)" ** Printed on Page 11 **
18. Lucretia J. Harbert (b.23 Jun 1839-Jones Run,H,Virginia;d.22 Feb 1923-,West Virginia)
   sp: Lewis A. Swiger (b.1 Jul 1822-LR,Harrison,Virginia;d.26 Apr 1888-,H,West Virginia)
   19. William J. Swiger (b.19 Feb 1859-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   19. Lemuel E. Swiger (b.4 Sep 1860-Rock Camp,Harrison,Virginia)
   19. Amanda E. Swiger (b.29 Mar 1862-,Harrison,Virginia;d.13 Oct 1862-LR,H,Virginia)
19. Hester Frances Swiger (b. Abt 1863, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: George Dallas Griffin (b. Abt 1860, Harrison, Virginia; m. 26 Oct 1882)
19. Sherman Grant Swiger (b. 29 Dec 1865, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Lucie Vincent (m. 28 Mar 1908)
   sp: Cora Bird Harbert (b. 15 Apr 1868, Harrison, West Virginia; m. 11 Apr 1886)
19. John J. Swiger (b. 9 Feb 1867, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 28 Feb 1868)
19. May Swiger (b. 9 Feb 1867, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Lloyd Camisee Allen (b. 1865)
20. Orval Allen
19. Norvel L. Swiger (b. 21 Mar 1869, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Lillie Martin
   sp: Sarah Casto
19. Joseph Ernest Swiger (b. 27 Aug 1871, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Dorothy Stewart
19. Omar Wilson Swiger (b. 30 Apr 1873, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Effie L. Pigott
19. Howard H. Swiger (b. 17 Nov 1876, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Zella Kyle
19. Robert L. Swiger (b. 27 Nov 1880, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Stella M. Ritter
19. Iva Swiger (b. 12 Apr 1883, Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Walter L. Hoyey
18. Mary E. Harbert (b. 15 Dec 1841, Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1922)
   sp: Granville Joseph Heldrith (b. Abt 1843, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1872)
19. Benjamin C. Heldrith (b. 1863)
19. Mahalia Heldrith (b. 1869)
18. Tabitha J. Harbert (b. 29 Jul 1848, Jones Run, Virginia; d. 14 Nov 1863, West Virginia)
18. Marcus Lafayette or Lafe Harbert (b. 7 Oct 1850, Jones Run, Virginia; m. 10 Aug 1884; d. 1915)
18. Austin R. Harbert (b. 1 Apr 1844, Jones Run, Virginia; d. 14 Dec 1863, West Virginia)
18. Elbert F. Harbert (b. 25 May 1846, Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Sarah Shriver
19. John Harbert
19. Walter Harbert
19. Eva Harbert
19. Ivy Harbert
19. May Harbert
19. Lela Harbert
19. Charles L. Harbert (b. 25 Jul 1868, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Jesse G. Harbert (b. 3 May 1889, Harrison, West Virginia)
18. Hazel Beryl Harbert (b. 4 Apr 1914, Boggess Run, West Virginia; d. 13 Nov 1921)
   sp: Harriet Ann Thompson (b. 2 Jan 1860, FR, Virginia; m. 26 Dec 1887; d. 4 Sep 1944)
19. Joseph Lyda Harbert (b. 14 Nov 1888, LRC, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 25 Aug 1918)
   sp: Bessie Florence Boggess (b. 30 Dec 1883, West; m. 2 Oct 1907; d. 7 Nov 1968)
   sp: Bessie Good (b. 9 Jan 1920, Hawaii; m. Abt 1945)
   21. Diana Florence Harbert (b. 1948, Honolulu, Hawaii)
20. Phyllis Margery Harbert (b. 22 Sep 1910, Harrison, West Virginia; d. Apr 1990)
   sp: Howard Leon Molyneaux (m. 30 May 1927)
   21. Duane Leon Molyneaux (b. 14 Mar 1929)
   sp: Wilma Leona Staunton (b. 1930)
   22. Mark Stephen Molyneaux (b. 1956)
   22. David Alfred Molyneaux (b. 25 Feb 1958)
   22. Robert Duane Molyneaux (b. 1960)
   sp: Eddie Rosenghart
   sp: Alfred Edward Church (b. 16 Aug 1901, London, England; m. 15 Apr 1947)
20. Hazel Beryl Harbert (b. 4 Apr 1914, Boggess Run, West Virginia; d. 13 Nov 1921)
20. Charles Hollis Harbert (b. 1 Mar 1917, Peters Run, D, West Virginia; d. 4 Jan 1940)
19. Hallie Lafayette Harbert (b. 6 Sep 1890, LRC, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 23 Jun 1968)
20. Robert Arbee Harbert (b. 3 Apr 1915 – Harrison, West Virginia; d. 22 May 2002)
   sp: Olivia Jane Webb (b. 28 Aug 1910 – West Virginia; d. 9 Jun 2001)
   sp: Harold Russel McCormick (b. 14 Aug 1914 – Harrison, West Virginia; d. 18 Nov 1938)
   21. James Russel McCormick (b. 21 May 1940 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   21. Kenneth Ronald McCormick (b. 28 May 1943 – Harrison, West Virginia)
20. Ruby Annette Harbert (b. 5 Apr 1923 – Harrison, West Virginia; d. May 1978)
   sp: Lloyd Ward (m. Abt 1953)
20. Agnes Ann Harbert (b. 20 Nov 1926 – Bradock, Pennsylvania; d. 23 Feb 2002)
   21. Dana Lamont Johnson (b. 26 Sep 1950 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Al Cooper II
   22. Cameron Tyler Cooper (b. 3 Oct 1994)
20. Hughie K. Harbert (b. 1 Mar 1928 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Mary Jo Lanham (b. 25 Aug 1930 – Sistersville, T, West Virginia; d. 30 May 1952)
   21. Marsha Kay Harbert (b. 27 Aug 1960 – Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio)
   sp: Al Cooper II
   22. Cameron Tyler Cooper (b. 3 Oct 1994)
20. Harold J. Harbert (b. 1 Mar 1928 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Mary Lou Hagen (b. 17 Nov 1932 – Clay City, Clay, Illinois; d. 5 Oct 1952)
   21. Bruce Dennis Harbert (b. 28 Sep 1956 – Taylorsville, Alexander, North Carolina)
   sp: Rosalie or Rosey Boushelle (b. 27 Aug 1962 – Hayes., North Carolina)
   sp: Alice Cecelia Stahl (b. 8 Nov 1956 – Kendall, Dade, Florida)
   22. David Noah Harbert (b. 21 Jun 1982 – Taylorsville, Alexander, North Carolina)
   22. Rachael Elizabeth Harbert (b. 6 Oct 1984 – Taylorsville, A, North Carolina)
   22. Ryan Patrick Harbert (b. 18 Mar 1987 – Hickory, Catawba, North Carolina)
sp: Lula Swiger (m. (Div))
sp: Opal Edgel Stark (b. 30 Apr 1911)
19. Rollin Ray Harbert (b. 8 Aug 1892 – LRC, H, West Virginia; d. 22 May 1979)
   sp: Ola Melvina Robinson (b. 3 Mar 1896 – West Virginia; d. 30 Nov 1916 (Div); d. 22 May 1979)
20. Nina Marie Harbert (b. 6 Sep 1917)
   sp: Bertrand Gaye Gifford (b. 27 Aug 1917; d. 21 Mar 1994)
sp: Flissy Elizabeth Scott (m. 11 Nov 1921)
20. Dolly Harbert (b. 16 May 1924 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: John Malovacs
   21. Patricia Malovac (b. 1949)
   21. James Edward Malovac (b. 1942)
   21. Sue Malovac (b. 1961)
20. Wilda Harbert (b. 17 Jul 1926)
   sp: Louis Howard Shaffer (b. 1926)
   21. Carol Sue Shaffer (b. 1942)
sp: Charles Lawrence Freezel
   21. Nancy Freezel (b. 1948)
   21. Martha Elizabeth Freezel (b. 1950)
   21. George Byron Freezel (b. 1952)
   21. Christine Freezel (b. 1958)
20. James Ray Harbert (b. 7 Dec 1928)
   sp: Emma Elizabeth Harper
   21. Gary Raymond Harbert (b. 1949)
   21. Robert James Harbert (b. 1952)
   21. Catherine Lynn Harbert (b. 1953)
20. Daniel Lee Harbert (b. 9 Oct 1933 – Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Pearl Lamerout
21. Pamela Harbert (b.1956)
sp: Norman Pigott

19. Mary Alice Harbert (b.30 Jun 1894-Little Rock Camp,H,West Virginia;d.26 Jun 1964-)
sp: Charley Parker Smith (b.18 Nov 1888-,West Vi;m.19 Sep 1911;d.17 Nov 1971-)

20. Harley Duane Smith (b.6 Jul 1912-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia;d.31 May 1986-)
sp: Mittie Shomo (b.10 Aug 1916-,West Virginia;m.19 Nov 1940;d.17 Dec 2004-)

21. Gary Duane Smith (b.10 Feb 1942-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Anna Florence Dravah (b.11 Feb 1946-L,H,West Virginia;m.6 Feb 1965)

22. Duane Warden Smith (b.25 Nov 1965-Shirley,Middlesex,Massachusetts)
22. Tina Raye Smith (b.2 Sep 1971-Cleveland,Cuyahoga,Ohio)
sp: Charlie Humphreys

23. Hannah Humphreys

23. Hayden Humphreys (b.2007-,North Carolina)

21. Shirley Louise Smith (b.16 Sep 1944-Memphis,Shelby,Tennessee)
sp: Mickey Ray Wilson (b.19 Mar 1945-B,U,West Virginia;m.25 May 1968)

22. Sean Vincent Wilson (b.30 Dec 1969-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Amy Elizabeth Champagne (m.1 Apr 1995)

23. Dustin Evan Wilson (b.23 Jan 1993-Bushnell,Sunter,Florida)

22. Daniel Lewis Wilson (b.10 Jun 1972-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)

21. Mary Marguerette Smith (b.14 Oct 1946-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Arthur Coolidge Cox (b.14 Oct 1946-B,S,Massachusetts;m.24 Apr 1971)

22. David Bradford Cox (b.7 Jun 1972-Boston,Suffolk,Massachusetts)

22. Tracey Anne Cox (b.22 Jan 1975-Stoneham,Middlesex,Massachusetts)

21. Neil Warden Smith (b.23 Dec 1947-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Carol Diane Brinkley (b.13 Feb 1952-C,West Virginia;m.26 Jun 1971(Div))

22. Lori Gale Smith (b.19 Jan 1974-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Daff

23. Jonah Daff

23. Gabriel Daff

23. Noah Daff

22. Cory Neil Smith (b.15 May 1977-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Sharon Sue Radcliff Bock (b.14 Jul 1948-,West Virginia;m.15 Jun 1996)

21. Eleanor Belle Smith (b.22 Mar 1949-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: David Sherman Gilbert (b.20 Jun 1950-,West Virginia;m.12 Jul 1969( Div))

22. Brett Sherman Gilbert (b.4 Sep 1974-Clarksburg,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Suzanne Jean Radcliff (m.20 Dec 1997)

20. Hallie Lowell Smith (b.13 Nov 1915-Kenmore,Summit,Ohio;d.23 Dec 2005-)
sp: Mina B. Cornwell (b.24 Dec 1920-Brown,H,West Virginia;m.26 May 1938)

21. Tommy Kim Smith (b.12 Mar 1939-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia)

21. Linda Lee Smith (b.13 Jan 1941-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Gerald Franklin Roberts (b.11 Jun 1931-F,M,West Virginia;m.1 Sep 1962)

22. Steven Lowell Roberts (b.7 Jun 1967-Ft. Lauderdale,Broward,Florida)

22. Barclay Andrew Roberts (b.1 Feb 1970-Ft. Lauderdale,Broward,Florida)
sp: Teresa Marlene Sutton (b.28 Sep 1967-S,S,Tennessee;m.22 Aug 1992)

23. McKencie Brook Roberts (b.4 Nov 1990-Sevierville,Sevier,Tennessee)

23. Samantha Roberts (b.1997-Sevierville,Sevier,Tennessee)

20. Lois Eleanor Smith (b.28 Oct 1918-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia;d.11 Nov 2002-)
sp: Harold Lowell Arbogast (b.9 May 1911-,Wes;m.10 Aug 1935;d.17 Dec 1978-)

21. Vivian Louise Smith (b.2 Nov 1920-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia;d.21 Oct 1965-)
sp: Charles Edward Hill (b.18 Aug 1919-,West Vir;m.6 Aug 1938;d.28 Nov 1980-)

21. Lois Diane Hill (b.24 Aug 1941-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Raymond Lee Zimmerman (b.19 Jul 1939-M,K,Indiana;m.16 Jun 1962)

22. Daniel Jared Zimmerman (b.13 Jan 1964-P,W,West Virginia;d.15 Jan 1964-)

22. Molly RaeAnn Zimmerman (b.8 May 1965-Parkersburg,Wood,West Virginia)

23. Andrew Brian Larson (b.1 Jul 1990-American Fork,Utah,Utah)

23. Eric Raymond Larson (b.4 Mar 1993-American Fork,Utah,Utah)

23. Rebecca Diane Larson (b.16 Jun 1996-American Fork,Utah,Utah)
23. Katherine Nina Larson (b. 26 Oct 1998 - American Fork, Utah, Utah)
23. Janetta RaeAnn Larson (b. 11 Jun 2001 - American Fork, Utah, Utah)
22. Joel Raymond Zimmerman (b. 16 Apr 1967 - Parkersburg, Wood, West Virginia)
  sp: Amy Lorraine Dillow (b. 20 Mar 1969 - Westerville, F, Ohio; m. 22 Oct 1994)
23. Michael Raymond Zimmerman (b. 28 Jan 1996 - Westerville, Franklin, Ohio)
23. Spencer Russell Zimmerman (b. 29 Jul 1998 - Columbus, Franklin, Ohio)
21. Janet Carole Hill (b. 26 Jun 1945 - Clarksburg, Harrison, West Virginia)
  sp: Nehemiah Hoten Goss (b. 10 Aug 1938 - Elgin, B, Texas; m. 24 Jan 1964)
22. Jay Edward Goss (b. 7 Dec 1960 - Wheeling, Ohio, West Virginia)
  sp: Marianne Sinsel (b. 3 May 1961 - Idaho Falls, B, Idaho; m. 25 Aug 1984)
23. Virginia Carole Both (b. 17 Jul 1990 - Aurora, Kane, Illinois)
23. Michael Jay Goss (b. 31 Jul 1987 - Merriam, Johnson, Kansas)
23. Spencer Raymond Zimmerman (b. 29 Jul 1998 - Columbus, Franklin, Ohio)
23. Michael Raymond Zimmerman (b. 28 Jan 1996 - Westerville, Franklin, Ohio)
23. Spencer Russell Zimmerman (b. 29 Jul 1998 - Columbus, Franklin, Ohio)
22. Kim Eldon Goss (b. 17 Dec 1965 - Tucson, Pima, Arizona)
  sp: Amy Christine Citbor (b. 19 Jul 1975 - M, Arizona; m. 15 Jun 1995 (Div))
22. Shane Evan Goss (b. 27 Dec 1969 - Orlando, Orange, Florida)
  sp: Catherine Amanda Parr-Morley (m. 29 Feb 1992)
23. Isabella Rose Goss (b. 9 Feb 2000 - Muscoylah, Iowa)
23. Noah Wolfgang Goss (b. 14 Dec 2002 - Muscoylah, Iowa)
22. Myra Louise Goss (b. 19 Mar 1971 - Orlando, Orange, Florida)
  sp: Matthew Ned Ault (b. 6 Nov 1962 - Carmi, White, Illinois; m. 8 Jun 1991)
23. Daniel Pierre Ault (b. 6 Feb 1993 - Creve Coeur, Saint Louis, Missouri)
23. Kyle Valentine Ault (b. 4 May 1996 - Leonardtown, Saint Mary's, Maryland)
23. Melissa Janet Ault (b. 25 Nov 1999 - Missouri)
23. Calvin Ault
22. Sandra Lynn Goss (b. 14 Jun 1975 - N. Kansas City, Clay, Missouri)
  sp: Brian James Dumont (b. 2 Jul 1971 - Warren, M, Michigan; m. 10 Jul 1999)
23. Genevieve Mai Dumont (b. 12 Nov 2002 - Detroit, Michigan)
23. Mattias James Dumont (b. 23 Sep 2004 - Detroit, Michigan)
23. Renee Lynn Dumont (b. 17 Aug 2007 - Detroit, Michigan)
22. Ruth Ellen Goss (b. 22 Nov 1977 - N. Kansas City, Clay, Missouri)
  sp: Wayne Hollingshead
22. Naomi Jean Goss (b. 15 Jun 1981 - N. Kansas City, Clay, Missouri)
23. Nicole Jean Thompson (b. 15 Apr 1999 - Town and County, SL, Missouri)
23. Suzanne Lynn Thompson (b. 16 Apr 2003 - Town and County, SL, Missouri)
23. Megan Catherine Thompson (b. 27 Dec 2004 - Wentzville, Missouri)
23. James Thompson
- 22. Richard Orrin Harbert (b. 5 Feb 1960 - Fairmont, Marion, West Virginia)
  sp: Frank Dzelski
- 22. Kelly Ann Harbert (b. 25 Oct 1961 - Fairmont, Marion, West Virginia)
- 21. Barbara Ann Harbert (b. 21 May 1934)
  sp: Frank Dzelski
- 22. Debbie Ann Dzelski (b. 1961)
- 20. Mabel Ruth Harbert (b. 8 Feb 1902 - Harrison, West Virginia)
  sp: Don Hoops (b. 6 Apr 1900)
- 20. John M. Harbert (b. 6 Mar 1904 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 24 Dec 1968)
  sp: Lucille Booth (b. 15 Apr 1910)
- 21. Joanna Joice Harbert (b. 1928)
  sp: Charles Brunton
- 22. Valery Kay Brunton
- 21. Rosalie Harbert (b. 1930)
- 21. Loretta Jean Harbert (b. 1932)
  sp: Jack Jones
- 21. John Gary Harbert (b. 1940)
- 21. Flora Alice Harbert
  sp: Norman Rhea
- 19. Isaac Tillman Harbert (b. 11 Jun 1874 - Little Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1938)
  sp: Virginia Gay Reager (b. 14 Sep 1891 - L, H, West Virginia; m. Abt 1909; d. 1964)
- 20. Thelma Opal Harbert (b. 14 Oct 1910)
  sp: Robert John Vernon (b. 1909)
- 20. Leah Jean Harbert (b. 5 Apr 1912)
  sp: James Clifford Dew (b. 1904)
- 20. Robert Tillman Harbert (b. 31 Mar 1915)
  sp: Grace Ruth Mahoney
- 20. Ethel Harbert (b. 14 Sep 1917)
  sp: Anothony Rossi (b. 1913)
- 20. Betty Jane Harbert (b. 26 Jul 1921)
  sp: Steve Misko
- 20. William Richard Harbert (b. 26 Nov 1927)
- 19. Cecil James Harbert (b. 13 Nov 1875 - LRC, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 28 Apr 1898)
- 19. Minnie Maude Harbert (b. 13 Nov 1876 - LRC, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 22 Jun 1955)
  sp: William Elza Lowther (b. 1870 - Lewis, West Virginia; m. 22 Dec 1910)
- 19. Noah Minter Harbert (b. 9 Sep 1879 - Little Rock Camp, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1952)
  sp: Goldie Pearl Fortney (b. 18 Oct 1882 - m. 1 Sep 1901; d. 4 Nov 1972 - , West Virgin)
- 20. Letha Virginia Harbert (b. 2 Dec 1905 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 1982)
  sp: Doyle Alkire (b. 1902)
- 21. Melva Jane Alkire (b. 1932)
  sp: Dominick Belcastro (b. 1928)
- 21. Martha Ellen Alkire
- 20. Mowetta June Harbert (b. 11 Aug 1913 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 11 Sep 2000)
  sp: Earl Ralph Stansberry (b. 1908; d. 5 Oct 1980)
- 21. Joann Stansberry
  sp: Graham
- 21. Wanda Lee Stansberry
  sp: Snyder
- 20. Mary Alice Harbert (b. 10 Oct 1925 - Harrison, West Virginia)
  sp: Galvin
- 19. Emory Stephen Harbert (b. 14 Aug 1881 - LRC, Harrison, West Virginia; d. 29 Oct 1953)
  sp: Flossie L. Mayfield (b. 6 Jun 1889; d. 27 Aug 1914 - Harrison, West Virginia)
- 20. Pauline Harbert (b. 9 Sep 1908 - Harrison, West Virginia)
  sp: Howard Cottrill
- 20. Vista Harbert (b. 1910)
  sp: Ross Brand (b. 1896)
- 20. Emory Leroy Harbert (b. 2 Jan 1912; d. 15 Nov 1986 - San Diego, California)
  sp: Martha Ellen Albright (b. 19 Jun 1889; d. 2 Nov 1972 - Clarksburg, H, West Virginia)
- 20. Myrtle Ruth Harbert (b. 2 Sep 1916 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 7 Nov 1917)
- 20. Wanda Wilma Harbert (b. 19 Mar 1923 - Harrison, West Virginia; d. 25 Mar 1923)
19. Arthur Benjamin Harbert (b.3 Jun 1883-LRC,Harrison,West Virginia;d.Aug 1964-)
sp: Blanche Butler (b.31 Jul 1887;m.About 1908)
      sp: William H. Kunkle (b.16 Jan 1906)
            sp: Rosalie Bovura
               - 22. Darlene Kunkle (b.1957)
               - 22. Diane Kunkle (b.1959)
               - 22. Roalie Kunkle (b.1962)
         - 21. William N. Kunkle (b.26 Dec 1930)
            sp: Charlene Conn (b.1942)
               - 22. Todd Kunkle
               - sp: UNKNOWN
               - 23. Hannah Beth Kunkle (b.15 Feb 2004-,Pennsylvania)
      - 22. Kim Kunkle
         - 21. Judith Kunkle (b.28 Apr 1937)
            sp: Tim McCoy (b.1936)
         sp: Elmer E. Clark (b.8 Oct 1910)
            - 21. Laura A. Clark (b.12 Sep 1939)
               sp: Walter Louden (b.1937)
               - 22. Clark Louden (b.1958)
               - 22. Laura Ann Louden (b.1959)
            - 21. David Clark
            - 21. James Clark (b.6 Jan 1962)
         sp: Elizabeth I. (b.30 Apr 1921)
            - 21. Bonnie A. Harbert (b.23 Apr 1943)
               sp: Marie V.
   - 20. Chester Harbert (b.28 Oct 1917)
      sp: Carrie Singleton (b.8 Jan 1922)
         - 21. Mary Elizabeth Harbert (b.1936)
            sp: H. J. Nothsker
               - 22. Linda Nothsker (b.1960)
               - 22. Debra Ann Nothsker (b.1962)
         - 21. Caroline Lee Harbert (b.1942)
      sp: Mary Jane Baldwin (b.7 Aug 1883-,West Virginia;m.28 May 1933;d.10 May 1965-)
   - 18. Noah A. Harbert (b.15 Sep 1854-Jones Run,H,Virginia;d.1936-Salem,H,West Virginia)
      sp: Rachel A. Owens (b.28 Apr 1861;m.21 Jul 1887;d.10 Sep 1900-,H,West Virginia)
         sp: Ada Violet Dye (b.1897;m.22 Mar 1915;d.1971)
            - 20. Jackson Dye Harbert
            - 20. June Harbert (b.1917)
               sp: Charles R. Norton
            - 20. Mary Mae Harbert (b.1920)
               sp: Allen C. Hudkins
      - 19. Elizabeth Achsah Harbert (b.6 Sep 1889-,Harrison,West Virginia)
         sp: Willie Norval Baker (b.About 1875;m.23 Aug 1923)
            - 20. James Baker (b.1924)
sp: Marjorie Reynolds
20. Adeline Baker (b.1926)
sp: Paul Robey
21. Janie Robey (b.1946)
21. Brenda Robey (b.1951)
sp: Unknown
20. Virginia Harbert
sp: UNKNOWN
21. George Lee Harbert (b.5 Jan 1934-Brown,Harrison,West Virginia; d.5 Jan 1934-)
sp: William Kearns
sp: Earnest Ritter
19. Mary or Mollie Jane Harbert (b.28 Mar 1891-.Harrison,West Virginia;d.29 Mar 1971-)
sp: William Everett Bookman (m.12 Apr1930;d.29 Mar 1971-,H,West Virginia)
19. Otto Lee Harbert (b.28 Nov 1893-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1929)
19. George J. Harbert (b.19 Aug 1895-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1917)
17. Absalом Harbert (b.1811-,Harrison,Virginia;d.12 Dec 1887-Jones Run,H,West Virginia)
sp: Frances F. Allen (b.Abт 1810-,Harrison,Virginia;m.25 Dec 1834;d.Bef 18 Apr 1868-)
18. Clarissa Ann Harbert (b.Abт 1836-,Harrison,Virginia;d.15 Jan 1901-,West Virginia)
sp: Frederick Addison Robinson (b.29 Aug 1829-,Vir;m.30 Aug 1860;d.19 May 1869-)
19. Douglas Robinson
19. Alice Robinson (b.23 Jan 1862-,Harrison,Virginia;d.30 May 1906)
sp: Henry Clay Hedges (b.28 Jul 1844-S,H,Virginia;m.15 Apr 1886;d.23 Jun 1937-)
19. Clay Robinson
19. Bernice Robinson
18. Sarah Elizabeth Harbert (b.Abт 1835-,Virginia;d.1913)
sp: Seth S. Harbert (b.3 Jul 1827-,Harrison,Virginia;d.1 May 1906-,H,West Virginia)
19. Virginia A. Harbert (b.27 Apr 1826-,Harrison,Virginia)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Justus T. Harbert (b.22 Apr 1858-,H,Virginia;d.31 Jul 1933-)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Wesley F. Harbert (b.13 Aug 1860-,H,West Virginia;d.10 Nov 1873-)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Frances O. Harbert (b.27 Nov 1862-,Harrison,West Virginia)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Mary A. Harbert (b.22 Feb 1865-,West Virginia;d.27 Jun 1866-)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Cora Belle Harbert (b.Abт 1867-,West Virginia;d.1950)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Luther S. or Bud Harbert (b.30 Apr 1869-,West Virginia;d.1929-)** Printed on Page 7 **
19. Arthur S. Harbert (b.Abт 1871-,Harrison,West Virginia)** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Verda B. Harbert (b.Abт 1873-,Harrison,West Virginia)** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Effie M. Harbert (b.1876)** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Frena L. Harbert (b.1878,d.1959)** Printed on Page 8 **
19. Odessa E. Harbert (b.16 Jan 1882-,West Vir;d.26 Sep 1901-)** Printed on Page 8 **
18. Emily Jane Harbert (b.Abт 1837-,Harrison,Virginia;d.1 Jan 1875-RR,H,West Virginia)
sp: Alonzo B. Coffman (b.29 Dec 1838-,Harrison,Virginia;m.10 Oct 1863;d.Mar 1875-)
19. Frederick W. Coffman (b.Abт 1864;d.21 Aug 1900-Gregory's Run,H,West Virginia)
sp: Ruth L. Hustead (b.1860;m.8 Feb 1883)
19. Ulysses Sheridan Coffman (b.Abт 1865;d.4 Oct 1924-Clarksburg,H,West Virginia
sp: Sarah Hayes (m.22 Nov 1888)
19. Lillian Coffman (b.Abт 1866;d.22 Dec 1879)
19. Luella Coffman (b.1864-RR,Harrison,Virginia;d.27 Dec 1879-RR,H,West Virginia)
19. Willard Fillmore Coffman (b.Abт 1869;d.28 May 1923-Shinnston,H,West Virginia)
19. Winfield Scott Coffman (b.Abт 1870-,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Mary Virginia Robey (b.Abт 1869-,Harrison,West Virginia;m.29 Oct 1888)
20. J. H. Coffman
sp: Bessie Smith
19. John N. Coffman (b.1872)
18. John A. Harbert (b.1839-,Harrison,Virginia;d.1927-,Harrison,West Virginia)
sp: Sarah Ann Coffman (b.1842-,Harrison,Virginia;m.21 Apr 1864;d.1895)
19. Mary F. Harbert (b.Abт 1865-,West Virginia;d.5 Feb 1866-JR,H,West Virginia)
19. Benjamin T. Harbert (b.1868-,Harrison,West Virginia;d.1870-,Harrison,West Virginia)
19. William C. Harbert (b.29 Apr 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.1876-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Charles Russell Stark (b.About 1871-, Harrison, West Virginia; m.31 Mar 1892)
19. F. A. Harbert (b.1872)
19. Claudia Harbert (b.About 1872-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Temple C. Fletcher (b.About 1866-, Marion, West Virginia; m.24 Nov 1889)
   sp: Jacob Harbert (b. May 1872; d.1976)
19. Francis G. Harbert (b.1873-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Jerome Harbert (b.1873-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.1906)
   sp: Sevilla F. Swiger (b.1887)
19. F. A. Harbert (b.1872)
19. Claudia Harbert (b.About 1872-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Temple C. Fletcher (b.About 1866-, Marion, West Virginia; m.24 Nov 1889)
   sp: Jacob Harbert (b. May 1872; d.1976)
19. Minerva Harbert (b.1881-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Herschel Murray (b.1877)
19. Anna Harbert (b.1883-, Harrison, West Virginia; d.8 Oct 1903-)
   sp: Vesta M. Stark (b.1887)
   sp: R. W. Rittenhouse (b.About 1862-, Harrison, West Virginia; m.21 Sep 1887)
19. Basil Harbert (b.1875)
19. George R. Harbert (b.1875)
   sp: Lillie Lyon
19. Laura M. Harbert (b.About 1868-, Harrison, West Virginia)
19. Maude Harbert (b.About 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia)
18. Henry Hamilton Harbert (b.About 1840-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Etta Rogers
18. Luther L. Harbert (b.1842-, Virginia)
   sp: Sarah Jane Lucas (b.1849; m.1 Jun 1867; d.1917)
18. Eliza A. Harbert (b.About 1843-, Harrison, Virginia; m.15 Nov 1866)
18. Ai J. Harbert (b.About 1843-, Harrison, Virginia; d.1 Apr 1929-, Harrison, West Virginia)
   sp: Martha Ann Griffin (b.About 1847-, Harrison, Virginia; m.3 Dec 1867)
18. Laura M. Harbert (b.About 1868-, Harrison, West Virginia) ** Printed on Page 16 **
   sp: R. W. Rittenhouse (b.About 1862-, Harrison, West Virginia; m.21 Sep 1887)
18. Maude Harbert (b.About 1869-, Harrison, West Virginia) ** Printed on Page 16 **
18. Frances A. Harbert (b.7 Sep 1870-, Harrison, West Virginia) ** Printed on Page 16 **
18. Jesse Hamilton Harbert (b.1849-, Harrison, Virginia; d.1918)
   sp: Louise V. Rogers (b.About 1856-, Harrison, Virginia; m.5 Dec 1872; d.1907)
18. Mary Harriet Harbert (b.About 1844-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Benjamin F. Coffman (b.11 Mar 1841-RR, RR, Virginia; m.24 Nov 1864; d.16 Jun 1902-)
18. Columbus E. Harbert (b.1850-Jones Run, Virginia; d.Jun 1922-Jones Run, Virginia)
   sp: Landora Robey (b.29 Nov 1852-Lumberport, Virginia; m.13 Nov 1870; d.1937)
18. Blanche Harbert (b.1876-Jones Run, Virginia; d.Oct 1876-JR, Virginia)
18. Ira A. Harbert (d.30 May 1935-, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: UNKNOWN
17. Winston Stoney Harbert (b.1856-, H, West Virginia; d.1938-, Harrison, West Virginia)
17. Jennie Harbert (b.1890-Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)
17. Lloyd A. Harbert
17. Virgil R. Harbert (b.6 Mar 1896-Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)
17. Edith Harbert
17. Daisy Harbert
17. Inez Harbert
17. Florence Harbert
   sp: Elzina McCarty (b.About 1826-, Fauquier, Virginia; m.26 Apr 1868; d.9 Apr 1893-)
18. Columbus Harbert
18. Columbia Minetta Hagerty (b. Abt 1853)
   sp: Benjamin A. Coffman (b. Abt 1851-, Harrison, Virginia; m. 1 Jan 1873)
19. Ernest R. Coffman
   sp: Stella Swiger (m. 26 Mar 1893)
17. William S. Harbert (b. 10 Sep 1819-, Jintown, H, Virginia; d. 30 Mar 1895-J, H, West Virginia)
   sp: Lula Griffin (b. 1815; m. 16 Dec 1841; d. 1897)
18. Fidelia A. Harbert (b. Abt 1844, Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: John Wesley Smith (b. 2 Aug 1839-SC, H, Virginia; m. 8 Nov 1866; d. 14 Dec 1850)
18. Mary Frances Harbert (b. 27 Aug 1854-Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)
16. Cecelia Harbert (b. Abt 1775-, Virginia; d. 3 Mar 1778-Jones Run, Harrison, Virginia)
15. Anne Harbert (b. 21 Oct 1736-, New Jersey)
15. Jonathan Harbert (b. 19 Oct 1739-, New Jersey; d. 7 Mar 1777-, New Jersey)
   sp: Elizabeth Corlies (b. 8 Apr 1740; m. 11 Jan 1761; d. 5 Apr 1766)
   sp: Deborah White (b. 23 Jul 1773-, New Jersey; m. 24 Mar 1792; d. 6 Jul 1795-, New Jersey)
17. Scott Harbert (b. 24 Sep 1794-, New Jersey)
   sp: Mariah Corlies (b. 4 Mar 1790-, New Jersey)
18. Theodore Harbert (b. 27 Mar 1819-, New Jersey)
18. Joseph Harbert (b. 24 May 1821-, New Jersey)
18. Catherine Harbert (b. 13 Aug 1823-, New Jersey; d. 22 Mar 1894)
   sp: Brown
18. Deborah A. Harbert (b. 7 Nov 1825-, New Jersey; d. 15 Dec 1906)
   sp: Morris
18. Lydia or Lidy Harbert (b. 27 Nov 1827-, New Jersey; d. 21 Apr 1897)
   sp: Smith
18. Elizabeth Ann Corlies Harbert (b. 14 Sep 1830-, New Jersey)
18. Jacob T. Harbert (b. 2 Jul 1835-, New Jersey; d. 23 Feb 1899)
   sp: Hannah Allen (b. 1 Jan 1776-, New Jersey; m. 14 Sep 1797; d. 25 Dec 1865)
17. Henry Green Harbert (b. 15 Nov 1798-, New Jersey; d. 16 Mar 1803-, New Jersey)
17. Deborah Harbert (b. 13 Jul 1800-, New Jersey; d. 24 Aug 1800-, New Jersey)
17. Elizabeth Harbert (b. 29 Aug 1801-, New Jersey; d. 16 Dec 1893)
   sp: Henry Wardell (b. 29 Sep 1795; m. 14 Jan 1822; d. 9 Dec 1859)
17. Henry Green Harbert II (b. 23 Jul 1803-, New Jersey; d. 30 Sep 1849)
17. Nancy Scott Harbert (b. 19 Mar 1805-, New Jersey; d. 7 Sep 1806-, New Jersey)
17. Margaret Ann Harbert (b. 19 Jun 1807-, New Jersey; d. 20 Feb 1866)
   sp: John McCully
17. Susannah Harbert (b. 6 Aug 1809-, New Jersey; d. 6 Oct 1831)
   sp: William Cook
17. Hannah White Harbert (b. 28 Jan 1812-, New Jersey; d. 24 Feb 1897)
17. Jacob Harbert (b. 23 Apr 1814-, New Jersey; d. 15 Mar 1874)
   sp: Deborah H. Wardell (b. 15 Nov 1807; m. 7 Feb 1848; d. 1 Nov 1895)
17. Louisa Augusta Harbert (b. 3 Aug 1818-, New Jersey; d. 7 Dec 1827-, New Jersey)
16. Jonathan Harbert (b. 31 Oct 1769-, New Jersey; d. 31 Oct 1771-, New Jersey)
16. Elizabeth Harbert (b. 2 Jul 1774-, New Jersey; d. 20 Aug 1805-, New Jersey)
   sp: Henry Greene
16. Susannah Harbert (b. 1 Jul 1776-, New Jersey; d. 9 Sep 1793-, New Jersey)
   sp: Amy Bordon (b. Abt 1698-, New Jersey; m. 2 Oct 1745)
14. David Harbert (b. 8 Apr 1701-Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey; d. Aug 1747)
   sp: Margaret Lyons (m. 2 Jul 1744)
14. James Harbert (b. Abt 1703-Middletown, Middlesex, New Jersey; d. 1746-NB, Middlesex, New Jersey)
   sp: Margaret Perine (b. 8 Jun 1721; m. 24 Mar 1739; d. 8 Oct 1817)
15. Richard Harbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
16. Catherine Harbert (c. 4 Mar 1776-, New Jersey)
15. David Harbert
15. James Harbert (b. 24 Nov 1744-, New Jersey; d. 7 Nov 1814)
   sp: Hannah Applegate (b. Abt 1648-, New Jersey; m. 1687)
14. Thomas Harbert
   sp: Elizabeth

14. Francis Harbert
   sp: Catherine Craft (m.2 Nov 1752)

14. Samuel Harbert
   sp: Rehaner Parigan (m.1754)

14. Obediah Harbert (d.1759-Perth Amboy, New Jersey)
   sp: Hannah Lawrence (m.1729)

15. Obediah Harbert (b.9 Sep 1731,-New Jersey)
   sp: Elizabeth Warne (b.14 Dec 1739;m.16 Apr 1765;d.2 Feb 1822)

16. John Harbert (b.26 Nov 1766,-New Jersey)

16. Hannah Harbert (b.14 Jun 1767)

16. Sarah Harbert (b.6 Oct 1768)

16. William Harbert (b.23 Jul 1770)

16. Elizabeth Harbert (b.12 Apr 1773,-New Jersey)

16. Obediah Harbert (b.13 Jun 1775,-New Jersey)
   sp: Margaret Sophia Van Wickle (m.2 May 1811)

16. Joshua Harbert (b.30 Oct 1797,-New Jersey)

15. John Harbert (b.17 Jan 1733-Middletown, New Jersey)
   sp: Elizabeth Smith (m.1749)

15. Thomas Harbert

15. William Harvey (b.27 Sep 1734-,England)
   sp: Margaret or Peggy Wheeler (b.1737-,Wales)

16. William Harvey (b.Abt 1759)

16. Allen Harvey (b.Abt 1761)

16. Basil Harvey (b.Abt 1763-Clarksburg, Maryland;d.8 Jan 1838-,Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Elizabeth Lewis (b.1763-Frederick,F, Maryland;m.15 Apr 1784;d.1793-,Maryland)

17. Jonathan Lewis Harvey (b.15 Jan 1786-,Montgomery, Maryland;d.12 Nov 1854-PG,Utah)
   sp: Sarah E. Harbert (b.13 Jan 1799-,Harrison, Virginia;m.31 Jan 1819;d.14 Aug 1886-)

18. Cecelia Harvey (b.29 Oct 1819-BC,H, Virginia;d.8 Sep 1905- ** Printed on Page 9 **

18. Jonathan Lewis Harvey (b.1 Feb 1822-,Virginia;d.30 Mar 1900-) ** Printed on Page 9 **

18. George Alfred Harvey (b.20 Oct 1825/1829-,Virginia;d.23 Apr 1909-) ** Printed on Page 9 **

18. Elizabeth Harbert Harvey (b.21 Jul 1827-,Virginia;d.16 Jun 1905-) ** Printed on Page 10 **

17. William Harvey (b.12 Apr 1789-C,M, Maryland;d.14 Sep 1859-,Adams, Illinois)
   sp: Ruth Shinn (b.Abt 1791-,Harrison, Virginia)

17. Pruett Harvey (b.6 Oct 1791-Clarksburg,Montgomery,Maryland;d.24 Mar 1839)

17. Lucinda Harvey (b.1792-Clarksburg,Montgomery,Maryland)
   sp: Mary Hall (b.Abt 1763-,Frederick, Maryland;m.1793)

17. Elizabeth Harvey (b.10 Jan 1794-C,M, Maryland;d.13 Nov 1827-,Harrison, Virginia)
   sp: Jacob Bigler Jr. (b.9 Jan 1793-WFR,Harrison, Virginia;m.14 May 1814;d.3 Sep 1859-)

18. Mary or Polly Bigler (b.15 Jan 1818-Shinnston,Harrison, Virginia;d.3 Apr 1838)

18. Hannah Bigler (b.24 Jun 1820-Clarksburg,H, Virginia;d.13 Mar 1905-Farmington,D,Utah)
   sp: Daniel Arnold Miller (b.11 Aug 1809-L,G, New York;m.29 Dec 1844;d.4 Dec 1881-)

19. Isabelle Clarinda Miller
19. Joseph Smith Miller
19. Emeline Elizabeth Miller
19. Sarah Lavina Miller (b.24 Jun 1850-Farmington,Davis,Utah;d.29 Jun 1923-)
   sp: John Wells Hess (b.24 Aug 1824-,Pennsylvania;m.30 May 1868;d.16 Dec 1903-)
19. Ruth Abigail Miller
19. Hannah Malinda Miller
19. David Edgar Miller
19. Bathsheba Miller
19. Daniel Gardner Miller
19. Henry William Miller
18. Emeline Bigler (b.4 Aug 1824-Shinnston,H, Virginia;d.31 Jan 1862- Farmington,D,Utah)
   sp: John Wells Hess (b.24 Aug 1824-,F, Pennsylvania;m.2 Nov 1845;d.16 Dec 1903-)
18. Bathsheba Bigler (b. 24 Aug 1826-Shinnston, H, Virginia; d. 8 Oct 1827-S, Harrison, Virginia)
17. John Harvey (b. Abt 1796-, Montgomery, Montgomery, Maryland; d. Abt 1796-, Montgomery, Maryland)
17. Isaac Harvey (b. Abt 1798-Clarksburg, Montgomery, Montgomery, Maryland)
17. Basil Harvey (b. 5 May 1801-Clarksburg, M, Maryland; d. 7 Dec 1893-, Missouri)
   sp: Rebecca Harbert (b. Abt 1802-Nolan Run, Harrison, Virginia; m. 9 Nov 1823; d. Bef 1875-)
18. Sabra Harvey (b. 1826-, Harrison, Virginia; d. 1904) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Mary Jane Harvey (b. Abt 1830-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Elizabeth Harvey (b. 30 Mar 1833-, H, Virginia; d. 7 Oct 1890-) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. John Washington Harvey (b. 25 May 1834-S, H, Virginia; d. 1911) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Lewis Franklin Harvey (b. Abt 1836-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Elihu Harvey (b. 1838-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Benjamin Harvey (b. Abt 1841-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Sarah Harvey (b. 1843-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. William Harvey (b. 1845-, Harrison, Virginia) ** Printed on Page 10 **
18. Samuel Harvey (b. Abt 1848) ** Printed on Page 10 **
   sp: Patsy Stout (b. Abt 1819-, Lynn, Missouri; m. 11 Feb 1875)
17. Benjamin Harvey (b. 22 Dec 1803-Clarksburg, Montgomery, Maryland; d. 25 Dec 1893)
   sp: Eve Rogers (b. 1805-Lumberport, Harrison, Virginia; m. 26 Mar 1827)
16. Nancy Harvey (b. 1765)
16. Dorcus Harvey (b. Abt 1769)
16. Peggy Harvey (b. Abt 1771)
16. Mary Harvey
15. Francis Harbert (b. 21 May 1736-, New Jersey; d. 1736)
15. Richard Harbert (b. 2 Nov 1738-, New Jersey)
   sp: Mary Seabrook (b. Abt 1745; m. 19 May 1767)
16. Mary Harbert
16. Hannah Harbert
15. Felix Harbert (b. 18 Oct 1740-, New Jersey)
   sp: Catherine Carr (m. 1778)
16. Elizabeth Harbert
15. Isaac Harbert (b. 18 Oct 1740-, New Jersey; d. 22 Mar 1741)
15. Hannah Harbert (b. 12 Oct 1742-, New Jersey)
   sp: Major James Whitlock (m. 1769)
15. Ruth Harbert (b. 13 Mar 1746-, New Jersey; d. 17 Apr 1795-Freehold Twsp., M, New Jersey)
14. Bridgit Harbert
   sp: Thomas Lloyd
14. Mary Harbert
14. David Harbert
14. Elizabeth Harbert
14. Joseph Harbert
   sp: Hannah Lawrence
14. Richard Harbert
   sp: Amy Lawrence
   sp: Mary Bowne
   sp: Mary Barnes (b. Abt 1657; m. 14 Aug 1678)
14. Doctor Walter Harbert (b. 1679-Shrewsbury, M, New Jersey; d. 27 Jan 1755-S, Burlington, New Jersey)
   sp: Deborah (b. 14 Nov 1680-Shrewsbury, Monmouth, New Jersey; m. 1701)
15. Walter Harbert Jr. (b. 25 Jan 1701-Shrewsbury, Monmouth, New Jersey; d. Abt 1751)
   sp: Deborah Corlies (b. Abt 11 Feb 1701-S, M, New Jersey; m. 12 Dec 1728; d. 3 Feb 1757-)
16. George Harbert (b. 10 Jan 1729)
16. John Harbert (b. 7 Mar 1731)
16. Timothy Harbert (b. 9 Nov 1734)
16. Isaac Harbert
16. Deborah Harbert
   sp: Sarah Tilton (b. 14 Nov 1680-Gravesend, LI, New York; m. 2 Apr 1704; d. Bef 13 Jan 1741-)
15. Rebecca Harbert (b. 5 Mar 1705-Middletown, Monmouth, New Jersey; d. Bef 31 Mar 1746)
   sp: John Curtis (m. Abt 1734)
   sp: John Curtis (b. Abt 1699-of Mansfield, B, New Jersey; m. 1 Jun 1724; d. Bef 1 May 1761-)
sp: Elizabeth 'Curtis' (b.About 1731-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
sp: ??? Johnston (b.About 1725-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
sp: Patience Tilton (b.About 3 Jan 1735-of Burlington,New Jersey.;m.18 Nov 1756)
16. Rebecca Curtis (b.About 1733-Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
16. Peter Curtis (b.About 1735-Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
sp: Lydia Tilton (b.About 5 Mar 1737-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.;m.22 Apr 1756)
sp: Margaret Corlies (b.About 1746-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.;m.21 May 1767)
16. Rebecca Curtis (b.About 1733-Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
16. Peter Curtis (b.About 1735-Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
sp: Lydia Tilton (b.About 5 Mar 1737-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.;m.22 Apr 1756)
sp: Margaret Corlies (b.About 1746-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.;m.21 May 1767)
16. Peter Curtis (b.About 1735-Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.)
sp: Lydia Tilton (b.About 5 Mar 1737-of Mansfield,Burlington,New Jersey.;m.22 Apr 1756)
10. John Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  11. Mary Herbert of Neath Abbey

10. Nicholas Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  11. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  12. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  13. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  14. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN

10. George Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  11. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  12. Richard Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  13. Elizabeth Herbert of Cilibebill

10. Richard Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  11. William Herbert of White Friar

9. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
  10. George Herbert of Cogan Pill

8. Thomas Herbert (b. Abt 1482-Ewyas, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: UNKNOWN
  9. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
    10. William Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN
      11. Arnold Herbert of Hengastel

9. Alice Herbert
sp: William Jenkin
  10. Elizabeth Jenkin

8. Margaret Herbert
sp: Anne Parr Countess Pembroke (b. 1519; m. 1534; d. 20 Feb 1552)
sp: Catherine Talbot (m. 17 Feb 1562; d. 1575)
    10. Mary Herbert
sp: Mary Sidney (b. 27 Oct 1561-Tickley Place, B, W, England; m. 1577; d. 28 Sep 1621-London, M, England)
      10. William Herbert 3rd Earl Pembroke (b. 8 Apr 1580; d. 10 Apr 1640-Baynard's Castle, London)
sp: Mary Talbot Countess Pembroke (m. 4 Nov 1604; d. 1649)
        11. Henry Herbert

10. Katherine Herbert (b. 1581; d. Oct 1584)
10. Anne Herbert (b. 1583; d. Abt 1606)
  sp: Lord Dormer

sp: Susan de Vere Countess Pembroke (m. 27 Dec 1604; d. 1628)
  11. Baron Henry Herbert of Shurland (b. Abt 19 Mar 1617)
  11. Baron Charles Herbert of Shurland (b. 20 Aug 1619; d. 1636)
sp: Lady Mary Villiers (m. 1634; d. 1634)
  11. Philip Herbert 5th Earl Pembroke (b. 1620, England; d. 11 Dec 1669)
sp: Penelope Naunton (m. 1639; d. 1649)
    12. William Herbert 6th Earl Pembroke (b. Abt 1640; d. 1674)
sp: Catherine Villiers (m. 1649; d. 1677)
    12. Susan Herbert
12. Philip Herbert 7th Earl Pembroke (c.1652;d.1683)
   sp: Henrietta Mauricette (m.Ab 1649;d.1728)
13. Charlotte Herbert (d.1733)
   sp: Lord John Jeffreys (m.1688;d.1702)
   14. Jeffreys
   sp: Thomas Viscount Windsor (m.1703;d.1738)
12. Thomas Herbert 8th Earl Pembroke, 5th Earl Montgomery (b.1656;d.22 Jan 1732/1733)
   sp: Margaret Sawyer (d.17 Nov 1706)
13. Henry Herbert 9th Earl Pembroke (b.1692;d.1750)
   sp: Mary Fitz William
   14. Henry Herbert 10th Earl Pembroke (b.1734;d.1794)
      sp: Elizabeth Spencer (d.1831)
      15. George Augustus Herbert 11 Earl Pembroke (b.1759;d.1827)
         sp: Elizabeth Beauclerk (m.1787;d.1793)
      16. Earl Robert Henry Herbert 12th Earl of Pembroke (b.1791;d.1862)
         sp: Octavia Spinelli (m.1814;d.1857)
         sp: Catherine Woronzow (m.1808;d.1856)
16. Sidney Herbert 1st Baron Herbert of Lea (b.1810;d.1861)
   sp: Elizabeth Ashcourt (m.1846;d.1911)
17. Earl George Robert Charles Herbert 13th Earl of Pembroke (b.1850;d.1895)
17. Sidney Herbert 14th Earl Pembroke (b.1853;d.1913)
      sp: Gertrude Frances Talbot (m.1874;d.1906)
      sp: Beatrix Louisa D'ArCY (m.1877;d.1944)
18. Reginald Herbert 15th Earl of Pembroke
      sp: Beatrice Eleanor Paget (m.1904)
      19. Sidney Charles Herbert 16 Earl Pembroke (b.1906)
         sp: Mary Dorothea Hope (m.1936)
      20. Lord Henry George Charles Alexander Herbert (b.1939)
         sp: Claire Rose Pelly (m.1966)
      21. Sophia Elizabeth Herbert
      20. Diana Herbert (b.1937)
      19. David Alexander Reginald Herbert (b.1908)
      19. Anthony Edward George Herbert (b.1911)
      19. Patricia Herbert (b.1904)
         sp: William Henry Smith 3rd Viscount Hambleden (b.1903;m.1928;d.1948)
      20. William Herbert Smith 4th Viscount Hambleden (b.1930)
         sp: Maria Carmela (m.1955)
15. Charlotte Herbert (b.1773;d.1784)
13. Robert Sawyer Herbert (d.1769)
   sp: Mary Smith (b.1655;m.1705;d.1723)
13. Thomas Herbert
13. William Herbert
   sp: Catherine Elizabeth Tewes
   14. Henry Herbert 1st Earl Carnarvon
      sp: Elizabeth Aliicia Maria
15. Henry George Herbert 2nd Earl Carnarvon
   sp: UNKNOWN
   16. H. John Herbert
      sp: UNKNOWN
   17. Earl H. Howard Molyneaux Herbert of Carnarvon
13. Nicholas Herbert
   sp: Anne North
14. Barbara Herbert
   sp: 2nd Earl of Aldborough
13. Catherine Herbert
   sp: Nicholas Morice
13. Rebecca Herbert
   sp: William Neville 16 Earl Abergavenny
sp: Barbara Slingsby (m.1708;d.1722)
sp: Mary Howe (m.1725;d.1749)

11. Anna Sophia Herbert
sp: Richard Dormer 1st Earl Carnarvon

11. Baron James Herbert of Shurland
sp: Jane Spiller

12. James Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN

13. James Herbert
sp: UNKNOWN

14. Sophia Herbert of Kingsley

11. William Herbert
11. John Herbert
11. Catherine Herbert
11. Mary Herbert
sp: Anne Clifford Baroness de Clifford (m.1 Jun 1630)
sp: Catherine Grey (m.annuled)

9. Sir Edward Herbert of Ragland Castle (b.1547-Powis Castle,Montgomeryville,Wales;d.23 Mar 1593)
sp: Mary Stanley (m.1571)

10. Sir William Herbert 1st Baron Powis (b.Abt 1572-Powis Castle,Montgomeryshire,Wales;d.7 Mar 1655)
sp: Eleanor Percy (m.Bef 1600/1605)

11. Lucy Herbert (b.1608-Powis Castle,Montgomeryville,Wales)
sp: William Habington (b.Abt 1630;m.Abt 1630)

11. Catherine Herbert (b.1606-Powis Castle,Montgomeryville,Wales;d.1666)
sp: Sir James Palmer (m.1625)
sp: Sir Robert Vaughan

11. Sir Percy Herbert 2nd Baron Powis (b.1610-Powis Castle,M,Wales;d.19 Jan 1666-Powis Castle,M,Wales)
sp: Elizabeth Craven (m.1626)

12. William Herbert 1st Marquis Powis (b.Abt 1626-Powis Castle,Montgomeryville,Wales;d.1696)
sp: Elizabeth Somerset

13. William Herbert 2nd Marquess of Powis (d.1745) ** Printed on Page 2 **
13. Mary Herbert ** Printed on Page 2 **

12. Mary Herbert
11. Herbert
11. Herbert
11. Herbert
11. Herbert

10. George Herbert
10. Edward Herbert
10. Elizabeth Herbert
10. Anne Herbert
10. Joyce Herbert
10. Catherine Herbert (b.1586-Powis Castle,Montgomeryshire,Wales)
sp: William Massy

11. William Massy
11. London Massy
11. Edward Massy
11. George Massy
11. Richard Massy
11. Anne Massy
11. Charles Massy
11. Herbert Massy
11. Catherine Massy
11. Elizabeth Massy
11. Mary Massy
10. Jane Herbert
10. Frances Herbert
10. Maria Herbert
10. Winifred Herbert
10. Eleanor Herbert
sp: Walter Baldwin (d.28 Feb 1673)
11. Walter Baldwin (d.28 Feb 1673)
sp: Mary Cradock
9. Anne Herbert
sp: Francis Lord Talbot (m.17 Feb 1562)
sp: Anne Talbot Countess Pembroke (b.1520;d.8 Aug 1588)
8. William Herbert
sp: Elizabeth Berkeley (b.About 1505-Beverstone Castle,Tetbury,Gloucestershire,England)
8. Margaret Herbert (b.About 1510-Of Swansea,Glamorganshire,Wales)
7. William Herbert of Troy House (d.1524-Wonastow,Monmouthshire,Wales)
sp: Blanche Milbourne (b.About 1469-of,Tillington,Hertfordshire,England)
8. Jane Herbert
8. Sir Charles Herbert
sp: Elizabeth ferch Griffith
9. Blanche Herbert
9. Joan Herbert
sp: unmarried
9. Walter Herbert Esquire
sp: Catherine Pritchard
10. Charles Herbert
10. Alice Herbert
10. Elizabeth Herbert
10. Catherine Herbert
10. Gwenllyn Herbert
10. Herbert
10. Herbert
8. Thomas Herbert (d.1588)
sp: Anna Lucy
sp: Miss Boys
7. William Herbert
sp: Penn Dwnn
sp: Maud ferch Dafydd
6. Elizabeth ferch William Herbert (b.About 1427-Rhayadr,Lladrin,Monmouthshire,Wales)
sp: Cadwgon ap Gruffudd
sp: Sir Henry Stradling Knight (b.About 1423-of,St Donat's,Glamorganshire,Wales;d.1476-,Famagusta,,Cyprus)
7. Thomas Stradling (b.About 1454-St. Donat's Castle,Glamorganshire,Wales;d.8 Sep 1480-St. Donat's,Ogmore,G,Wales)
sp: Janet Mathew (b.About 1453-Radyr,Glamorgan,Wales;d.About 1485-Wales)
8. Edward Stradling, Sir (b.About 1477-St. Donat's,Ogmore,Glamorgan,Wales;d.8 May 1535-St. Donat's,O,G,Wales)
8. Jane Stradling (b.About 1477-St. Donat's Castle,Glamorgan,Wales;d.About 1520)
sp: William Griffith, Sir
7. Charles Stradling (b.About 1457)
7. Jane Stradling (b.About 1459)
sp: Miles ap Harry
7. Elizabeth Stradling (b.About 1461)
sp: Richard Flemming
sp: Margred ferch Thomas (b.About 1440-of,Monmouthshire,Wales;d.About 1454)
7. Sir William Herbert of Coldbrook 1st earl of Pembroke (b.About 1455-Coldbrook,Monmouthshire,Wales)
sp: Ann Walbeof (b.About 1455)
8. Watkin Herbert (b.About 1490-,Brecon,Wales;d.After 1557-,Wales)
sp: Margaret ferch Thomas (b.About 1500-,Wales)
9. James Herbert (b.About 1535-,Brecon,Wales)
9. William Herbert (b.About 1535-,Brecon,Wales)
9. Jane Herbert (b.About 1535-,Brecon,Wales)
9. Elizabeth Herbert (b.About 1540-,Brecon,Wales)
9. Jenet Herbert (b.About 1540-,Brecon,Wales)
9. Margaret Herbert (b.About 1545-, Brecon, Wales)
9. Edward Herbert (b.About 1530-Crickhowell (Cwrt-y-Carw), Brecon, Wales)
  sp: Elizabeth Lewis (b.About 1540-Van, Glamorgan, Wales; m.About 1560; d.After 1590)
10. William Herbert (b.About 1565-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
10. Watkin Herbert (b.About 1570-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales; d.1635)
10. John Herbert (b.About 1575)
10. Edward Herbert (b.About 1577)
10. Thomas Herbert (b.About 1580-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
10. Charles Herbert (b.About 1580-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
10. Henry Herbert (b.About 1582)
10. Matthew Herbert (b.About 1585-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales; d.1662-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
  sp: Joanna Pryce (b.About 1595; m.About 1620)
11. Thomas Herbert of Montgomery & Crickhowell (b.About 1625-Crickhowell, B.Wales; d.1673-Kerry, Ireland)
  sp: Mary Kenney (b.About 1635-Cullen, Cork, Ireland; m.1659; d.1726-Killarney, Kerry, Ireland)
12. Edward Herbert of Muckross (b.1660-Currans, Kerry, Ireland; d.1737-Currans, Kerry, Ireland)
  sp: UNKNOWN
13. Edward Herbert (b.1693-, Kerry, Ireland; d.1770)
  sp: Frances Browne
14. Thomas Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
15. Henry Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
16. Charles Herbert (d.1823)
  sp: Louisa Middleton (d.1828-Bradford Perell, Dorchester, England)
17. Colonel Henry Arthur Herbert (b.1815-, Kerry, Ireland; d.1866-Muckross House, K. Ireland)
  sp: Mary Balfour (m.1837)
18. Eleanor Herbert
18. Major Henry Herbert
  sp: Emily Julia Charlotte Keane (m. (Div))
19. Henry Arthur Edward Keane Herbert
19. Kathleen Keane Herbert
19. Gladys Keane Herbert
18. Arthur Herbert
18. Blanche Herbert
14. Frances Herbert
  sp: John Blennerhassett (m.1753)
15. Frances Blennerhassett
  sp: Rev. Jemmett Browne
12. John Herbert (b.1665-Currans, Kerry, Ireland; d.1683-Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland)
12. Arthur Herbert of Currans (b.1668-Currans, Kerry, Ireland; d.1747-Currans, Kerry, Ireland)
  sp: Mary Bastable
11. Edward Herbert (b.About 1630-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
11. John Herbert (b.About 1633-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales)
11. Amy Herbert (b.About 1635-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales; d.1662)
  sp: Lewis Gunter (b.About 1630)
8. William Herbert (b.About 1492-, Wales)
  sp: UNKNOWN
9. Watkin Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
10. John Herbert of Abergavenny
8. Charles Herbert (b.About 1494-, Wales)
  sp: UNKNOWN
9. Charles Herbert of Hadnock
8. James Herbert (b.About 1496-, Wales)
8. Thomas Herbert (b.About 1498-, Wales)
8. Rhys Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
9. William Herbert
10. Matthew Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
11. William Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
12. Sir John Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
13. Matthew Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
14. Thomas Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
15. Edward Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
16. Edward Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
17. Thomas Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
18. Henry Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
19. Charles John Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
20. Henry Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
21. Henry Arthur Herbert of Muckross

15. Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
16. George Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
17. Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
18. Richard Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
19. Arthur Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
20. Henry Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
21. Arthur Herbert of Currens

12. William Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
13. Henry Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
14. Sir James Herbert
  sp: UNKNOWN
15. Judith Herbert of Coldbrook

8. Jane Herbert
  sp: Sir William Thomas
7. Sir Richard Herbert of Montgomery (b.Abts 1490)
  sp: UNKNOWN
8. Sir Edward Herbert of Montgomery (b.Abts 1520;d.1593)
  sp: Anne or Elizabeth Pryce
9. Matthew Herbert of Dolguog
  sp: Margaret Fox
10. Francis Herbert of Dolguog and Bromfield
  sp: UNKNOWN
11. Sir Matthew Herbert of Bromfield (d.1669)
  sp: UNKNOWN
12. Richard Herbert of Oakley Park
  sp: Florence Herbert
13. Francis Herbert of Dolguog (d.1719) ** Printed on Page 3 **
13. George Herbert
   sp: Athelstan Owen of Rhiwsaeson
11. Richard Owen of Rhiwsaeson (d.1694)
   sp: UNKNOWN
12. Athelstan Owen of Rhiwsaeson
12. Richard Owen of Rhiwsaeson (d.1691)
10. Samuel Herbert
10. Matthew Herbert
9. Sir Richard Herbert Sheriff (b.Abt 1550-of Montgomery Castle, Wales;d.1596)
   sp: Magdalen Newport (b.Abt 1550-High Arkall, Salop, Wales;d.1627)
   sp: Mary Herbert (b.Abt 1578-St. Julians, Merthry Geraint, Monmouthshire, Wales;m.1598;d.29 Oct 1634)
11. Richard Herbert 2nd Baron Chirbury (b.Abt 1610;d.1655) ** Printed on Page 3 **
11. Captain Edward Herbert 3rd Lord of Chirbury (b.Abt 1600;d.1657) ** Printed on Page 4 **
11. Beatrice Herbert (b.Abt 1601;d.1608) ** Printed on Page 4 **
11. Florence Herbert (b.Abt 1603;d.1608) ** Printed on Page 4 **
11. Thomas Herbert (b.Abt 1603) ** Printed on Page 4 **
10. Richard Herbert
10. William Herbert
10. Charles Herbert
10. George Herbert, Divine (b.3 Apr 1593-Montgomery Castle, Powys, Wales;d.1 Mar 1633)
   sp: Jane Danvers
10. Sir Henry Herbert Master of Revels (d.1673)
   sp: UNKNOWN
11. Sir Henry Herbert 1st Earl Chirbury 2nd creation (d.1709)
   sp: UNKNOWN
12. Henry Herbert 2nd Lord Chirbury (d.1738)
10. Captain Thomas Herbert
10. Miss Herbert
10. Miss Herbert
9. Sir Charles Herbert of Aston (d.1691)
   sp: Jane ferch Hugh
10. Edward Herbert Attorney General (b.1591;d.1657)
   sp: Margaret Smith
11. Sir Arthur Herbert Admiral (d.1716)
11. Sir Edward Herbert Chief Justice (d.1698)
11. Sir Charles Herbert of Aston (d.1691) ** Printed on Page 38 **
8. Oliver Herbert of Machynoleth
8. Edward Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
9. Richard Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
10. Edward Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
11. Richard Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
12. Henry Herbert of Montgomery
10. Henry Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
11. Henry Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
12. Henry Herbert of Gibbesford
8. John Herbert
   sp: UNKNOWN
9. Edward Herbert of Cemaes
8. Oliver Herbert  
   sp: UNKNOWN  
   9. Richard Herbert  
      sp: UNKNOWN  
      10. Oliver Herbert  
         sp: UNKNOWN  
         11. Richard Herbert of Machynlleth  

8. Richard Herbert  
   sp: UNKNOWN  
   9. Richard Herbert  
      sp: UNKNOWN  
      10. Charles Herbert  
         sp: UNKNOWN  
         11. Richard Herbert of Pencelly  

9. Morgan Herbert  
   sp: UNKNOWN  
   10. William Herbert  
      sp: UNKNOWN  
      11. Morgan Herbert  
         sp: UNKNOWN  
         12. William Herbert  
            sp: UNKNOWN  
            13. Morgan Herbert  
               sp: UNKNOWN  
               14. William Herbert of Cwmystwith  
               15. Jane Herbert  

8. William Herbert  
   7. Matthew Herbert of Coldbrook (b.About 1600-Coldbrook, Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales)  
   7. Henry Herbert  
   7. Thomas Herbert  
   7. John Herbert  
   7. William Herbert (b.About 1449-Coldbrook, Wales)  
      sp: Jane ferch William  
      8. Jane Herbert (b.About 1479-Coldbrook, Wales)  
      sp: William Thomas, Sir (b.About 1479; d.1542-Caernarvons, Wales)  
      7. Richard Herbert (b.About 1455-Coldbrook, Monmouthshire, Wales)  
         sp: Jonet Bipydd  
         sp: Margaret Nicholas  
         sp: Elizabeth Matthew (m.Not married)  
            sp: Elizabeth Bloet (b.About. 1390-of, Daglingworth, Gloucestershire, England; m.About 1410; d.About 1414)  
            sp: UNKNOWN  
   6. Gwenllian ferch William  
      sp: Gwilym Wallis  
      sp: Cari Ddu  
   6. Olive ferch William Herbert  
      sp: Thomas Fleming  
   6. John ap William Herbert (b.About 1419-of Itton, St Arvans, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.1469)  
      sp: Catrin Kemeys (b.About 1425-of, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales)  
      7. Jenkin ap [Herbert] John (d.1469)  
         sp: Elsbeth [Hoyskin] Hodges  
      7. William Herbert  
         sp: Miss Barry  
      7. Richard Herbert  
         sp: Joan ferch William  
      7. Jenkin ap [Herbert] John (d.1469)  
         sp: Elsbeth [Hoyskin] Hodges  
         sp: ferch Lewys (b.About 1415-of Sain Pyr, Matharn, Monmouthshire, Wales)  
   7. Jane Herbert (b.About 1457-of Itton, St Arvan, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Thomas ap Morgan (b.Ab.t 1453-Langston, Llebenydd, Monmouthshire, Wales; m.Ab.t 1472; d.Aft 1495)
sp: Jonet ferch Dafydd
sp: Elsabeth II ferch Lewys (b.Ab.t 1477-of Y Fan, Bedwas, Monmouthshire, Wales; m.Ab.t 1498)

8. John Morgan Esquire (b.Ab.t 1473-of Caerleon, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.1524/1525)
sp: Jonet ferch Dafydd
sp: Elsbeth II ferch Lewys (b.Ab.t 1477-of Y Fan, Bedwas, Monmouthshire, Wales; m.Ab.t 1498)

9. Margred Morgan (b.Ab.t 1500-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Thomas ap Edward

9. Anne Morgan (b.Ab.t 1505-Pen Coed, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Edward Lewis (b.Ab.t 1500-Van, Glamorgan, Wales; m.Ab.t 1530; d.Aft 1559, Wales)
sp: Edward Herbert (b.Ab.t 1530-Crickhowell (Cwrt-y-Carw), Brecon, Wales; m.Ab.t 1560)
sp: William Herbert (b.Ab.t 1565-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Watkin Herbert (b.Ab.t 1570-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales; d.1635) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: John Herbert (b.Ab.t 1575) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Edward Herbert (b.Ab.t 1577) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Thomas Herbert (b.Ab.t 1580-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Charles Herbert (b.Ab.t 1580-Crickhowell, Brecon, Wales) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Henry Herbert (b.Ab.t 1582) ** Printed on Page 36 **
sp: Matthew Herbert (b.Ab.t 1585-Crickhowell, B, Wales; d.1662-Crickhowell, B, Wales) ** Printed on Page 36 **

9. Giles Morgan (b.Ab.t 1506-of Black Friars, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.9 Mar 1569/1570)
sp: Mary Brayn (m.Bef 1158)
sp: Mary Brayn (m.Bef 1158)

9. John Morgan (b.Ab.t 1508-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: ferch Morgan

9. Andrew Morgan (b.Ab.t 1510-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)

9. Henry Morgan (b.Ab.t 1511-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.Aft 22 May 1543)

9. Thomas Morgan Sir Knight (b.Ab.t 1513-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.5 Jun 1565)
sp: Cecily Herbert (b.Ab.t 1519-of, Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales; m.Bef 1543; d.27 Feb 1599)

9. Morgan ap Morgan (b.Ab.t 1515-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)

9. Alice Morgan (b.Ab.t 1517-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)

9. Mary Morgan (b.Ab.t 1490-of Pen-coed, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Sir Walter Herbert High Sheriff of Monmouthshire (b.Ab.t 1490-SJ, N, M, Wales; m.Ab.t 1509; d.17 Feb 1550-)
sp: Cecil Herbert (b.Ab.t 1510-St. Julians, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales) ** Printed on Page 3 **
sp: William Herbert Sheriff (b.Ab.t 1512-of St Julian, Newport, M, Wales; d.13 Jan 1567) ** Printed on Page 3 **
sp: Barbara Herbert (b.Ab.t 1516-of, Caerleon, Newport, M, Wales; d.1584) ** Printed on Page 4 **
sp: George Herbert (b.Ab.t 1518-of Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales) ** Printed on Page 4 **
sp: Miles Herbert (b.Ab.t 1520-of Crindai, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales; d.Bef 1568) ** Printed on Page 31 **
sp: Joan Herbert ** Printed on Page 31 **
sp: John Herbert ** Printed on Page 31 **
sp: Harry Herbert ** Printed on Page 31 **

9. Florence Morgan
sp: Sir William Herbert (b.Ab.t 1554-St. Julians, Newport, Monmouthshire, Wales; m.Ab.t 1566; d.1593)
sp: Mary Herbert (b.Ab.t 1578-St. Julians, Merthry Geraint, M, Wales; d.29 Oct 1634) ** Printed on Page 3 **
sp: Herbert ** Printed on Page 4 **
sp: Herbert ** Printed on Page 4 **

8. Catrin Morgan (b.Ab.t 1479-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
8. Miss Morgan (b.Ab.t 1481-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Richard Beynam

8. Philip Morgan (b.Ab.t 1483-of, Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, Wales)
sp: Margred ferch Rhys (b.Ab.t 1486-of, Maenordefo cmt, Carmarthenshire, Wales)

8. Henry (Harry) Morgan Esquire (b.Ab.t 1485-of Pen-coed mano, Llanfarthin, Monmouthshire, Wales)
sp: Catherine Gunter

8. Maud Morgan
8. Elizabeth Morgan
8. Joan Morgan
8. Margaret Morgan
8. Thomas Morgan (b.Ab.t 1490)
8. George Morgan
8. Morgan
7. Miss Herbert
   sp: Dawley
7. Miss Herbert
   sp: Barclay
7. Miss Herbert
   sp: Baskerville
7. Miss Herbert
   sp: Bacon
7. Joan Herbert
   sp: Thomas Bawdrep Sir Knight
7. Eishbeth Herbert
   sp: Thomas Catchmay
   sp: Margaret Abrahall
6. Margred ferch William ap Thomas (b.Ab 1405-of,Rhaglan,Monmouthshire,Wales)
   sp: Henry Wogan Sir Knight (b.Ab 1396-of,Wiston,Pembrokeshire,Wales;d.1475-PC,C,H,Pembrokeshire, Wales)
7. Margaret Wogan (b.Ab 1438-Wiston,Haverfordshire,Pembrokeshire,Wales)
   sp: Henry Dwinn , Sir Knight (b.Ab 1425-Wales;d.1469-Battle of Banbury.Oxfordshire,England)
   sp: Thomas Phillips , of Picton Castle, Sir (b.Ab 1465-C,,,Carmarthenshire, Wales;d.1520,,,,Pembrokeshire, Wa)
5. Robert ap Thomas Herbert
5. Maud ferch Thomas Herbert
   sp: Philip Vaughn
5. Dydfil ap Thomas Herbert
   sp: Gwillim David
5. Howel Vychyn ap Thomas Herbert
5. Evan ap Thomas Herbert (b.Ab 1393-Perthyre,Rockfield,Gwent,Wales;d.1416-Wales)
   sp: Margaret ferch Gwilym (b.Ab 1385-Wales;m.(Div))
6. Robert ap leuan Raglan (b.Ab 1408-Perthyre,Rockfield,Gwent,Wales;d.Bef 1470-Wales)
   sp: Joan Clerke (b.Ab 1430-Llanilltud Fawr,Glamorganshire,Wales;m.(Div);d.1450-LLanilltud Fawr,G,Wales)
7. Lewys Raglan (b.Ab 1466-Glamarog,Wales;d.1526-Llys-y-Fromydd,Lyswomey,Glamorgan,Wales)
   sp: Jane verch Llewelyn (b.Ab 1470-Glamarog,Wales;m.(Div))
7. Jenkin Raglan (d.1470)
7. Hopkin John Raglan (d.1482)
   sp: Catherine Mathew (m.(Div))
7. Thomas Raglan (d.1500)
   sp: Agnes Craddock (m.(Div))
7. William Raglan
   sp: Elizabeth Rhys (m.(Div))
7. Hugh Raglan Master
7. Ann Raglan
7. Janet Raglan
   sp: Oliver St. John (m.(Div))
6. John ap leuan Raglan
6. Catherineverch leuan Raglan
   sp: Uknown
5. Tudful verch Thomas (b.Ab 1383-Plas yn-y-brth-hir(Perth-hir),Monmouthshire,Wales)
   sp: Gwilym ap Dayfdd , of Rhiw'rperrai (b.Ab 1375-Ruperra. Llanfedw,Is Caeach,Glamorganshire,Wales)
6. John "Gwyn" ap Gwilym , of Cibwr (b.Ab 1400-Cibwr,Glamorganshire,Wales)
   sp: Miss verch Thomas Grant (b.Ab 1401-Wales)
7. Annes verch John (b.Ab 1423-Cibwr,Glamorganshire,Wales)
   sp: William Stradling (b.Ab 1409-St. Donats Castle,Cardiff,Glamorganshire,Wales)
4. Philip ap Gwilym (b.Ab 1360-Wernddu,Monmouthshire,Wales)
   sp: Maud Barry (b.Ab 1376-Y Barri,Glamorganshire,Wales)
5. Thomas ap Philip (b.1396-Tyle-Glas,Glasbury,Radnorshire,Wales)
   sp: Alice verch Watkin (b.1402-Marchog-tir,Defynnog,Breconshire,Wales)
6. Denise verch Thomas (b.Ab 1416-Tyle-Glas,Glasbury,Radnorshire,Wales)  
sp: Sir Roger Vaughn (b.1410-Tretwr,Llinhgl Cwm Du,Breconshire,Wales;d.1471-Beheaded)  

6. Philip ap Thomas  
sp: UNKNOWN  

7. Jenet ap Philip  
sp: Lewis Kemeys  

8. John Kemeys  

4. Dafydd ap Gwillym (b.Ab 1364-Abergavenny,Gwent,Monmouthshire,Wales)  
sp: Gwyllian ferch Philip (b.Ab 1388-Saint Pry,Matharn,Monmouthshire,Wales)  

5. Gwenlliwn ferch Dafydd (b.Ab 1405-Abergavenny,Gwent,Gwent Uwch Coed,Monmouthshire, Wales)  
sp: David ap Mathew , Sir Knight (b.Ab 1411-Llandaf Court,Cibwr,Glamorganshire,Wales)  

6. John ap Dafydd (b.Ab 1431-Llandaf Court,Cibwr,Glamorganshire,Wales;d.Ab 1461)  
sp: Catherine Kemeys (b.Ab 1430-Newport,Gwynllwg,Monmouthshire,Wales)  

6. Margred ferch Dafydd (b.Ab 1440-Llandaf Court,Cibwr,Glamorganshire,Wales)  
sp: Alice Roth  
sp: Lowri verch Phillip (b.Ab 1325-Wernddu,Monmouthshire,Wales)